

348
20/3/03





Excultissimo Domino, D.^{no} JOANNI BRIDGESIO, ^{et}
 Templo Interiori LONDINI Armigero, Viro
 unde quaque doctissimo, et de studiis nostris
 optime merito, tabulam hanc (ē Codice veteri
 expressam) ut et opusculi præfigitur, in per-
 petuam obsequij et grati animi tesseram di-
 cat consecratq³ THO. HEARNIUS.

Roper (W)

R. 3670. R. R.

GUILIELMI ROPERI

III

Vita D. THOMÆ MORI Equitis Aurati,
lingua *Anglicana* contexta.

Accedunt,

MORI Epistola de Scholasticis quibusdam *Trojanis* sese appellantibus; Academiae *OXON-
YGENSIS* Epistolæ et Orationes aliquam-
multæ; Anonymi Chronicon *GODSTOVIANUM*;
et Fenestrarum depictarum Ecclesiæ Parochi-
alis de *FAIRFORD* in agro *GLOCESTRI-
ENSI* Explicatio.

E Codicibus vetustis descripsit
ediditque

THO. HEARNIUS, AM. OXONIENSIS,
Qui et Notas subjecit.

Vad. Boum vet.

1. Osneia Septentrionalis,
sive Locus Regalis, vulgo Rewly.

2. Castrum. 3. Osneia Australis.



Veneunt apud
Editorem.

A.D. MDCCXVI



88g.

EDITORIS PRÆFATIO.

§. I.



ABSOLUTO *A-*
luredo Beverla-
centi (quem præ-
nobili munificen-
tissimoque Domino
Domino Thomæ Se-

Camdeni Elizabethæ
ab Auctore
emendata &
locupletata à
nobis exspe-
ctanda.

bright, Baronetto, viro quavis laude
excellenti, in perpetuum honoris &
observantiæ pignus consecravimus) in
animo erat *Camdeni Elizabetham* de-
nuo in lucem edere, è Codice nimirum
præclaro, propria Auctoris manu cor-
recto, multisque magni momenti ad-
ditionibus locupletato. Sed unam al-
teramque ob causam paucos menses
differendam duxi, & aliud interim o-
pus juris facere publici, ne forsitan so-
cordia atque desidia bonum otium nos
conterere censeant eruditi. Opus au-

b

tem

tem hocce non aliud re vera erat ab illo quod nunc damus. Proinde isto tandem ad finem perducto Camdenum à nobis nunc expectent eruditi. Nec quid obstabit quo minus prodeat, si modo valetudo (qua, DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO gratias, prosperrima hætenus usus sum) permittat, laboribusque favere pergant Amici, Meadorum ad instar, liberali & proluxa erga me pariter atque Academiam Oxoniensem voluntate, ingenii acumine, multiplicique eruditione cum summo iudicio & exquisita facundia conjuncta insignium. Verum non est quod ulla suboriatur suspicio de Amicorum inconstantia post tot tantaque beneficia in me collata, idque etiam rebus ita ferentibus eoſſe tempore quo honores seculares contemnere cogerent dogmata, quæ jam admodum juvenis (me instituentibus, neque enim vel gratus esse, vel etiam per quos profecerim iterum iterumque agnoscere pudet,

I. Samuelis Meadi, Jurisconsulti, & ipsius fratris Richardi Meadi, M. D.

Henrico

Henrico Dodwello & Francisco Cherrio, viris qua doctrina, qua & virtute atque integritate orbi erudito notissimis) amplexus fueram, primævæ antiquitati (quantum judicare possum) adprime congrua. Atque eo lubentius horum dogmatum mentionem feci, quod viri summi, à quibus institutus fueram, (dum Homerum & Cicero- nem, aliosque optimæ notæ auctores, antequam in Academiæ matriculam fuerim relatus, mihi explicarent) sæpissime dixerint, "neminem unquam
"pervenisse ad virtutum summam jam
"maturum, nisi qui puer seminario
"virtutum generosiore concretus, ali-
"quid inclytum designasset." Quæ verba è Flavii Vopisci Probo citarunt, victore omnium gentium barbararum, victore etiam tyrannorum, quique si cum aliis imperatoribus conferatur, omnibus prope Romanis ducibus, qui fortes, qui clementes, qui prudentes, qui mirabiles exstiterunt, non tantum par fuerit, sed, si non repugnat invidia furiosa, melior.

Vita D. Thomæ
Mori, quam
conscriptit Gui-
lielmus Roper-
us, à nobis in
lucem edita. E
Codice sc. sum-
mæ spei juve-
nis Edvardi
Burtoni.

§. II. Hoc in opere primo loco
sefe fiftit Guilielmi Roperi vita D.
Thomæ Mori, equitis aurati; è qua
tam Hoddefdonum quam & Mori
pronepotem (ne quid dicam de
nescio quo T. P.) in libris eadem
de re compositis perplura haufisse de-
prehendo: quam proinde obcauffam
Roperi nomine utrumque opus ornan-
dum esse non defunt qui existiment.
A quibus tamen ipse plane dissentio.
Quamvis enim Roperi etiam succum
retinuerint viri c'arissimi, sua tamen
ita passim immiscuerunt, ut quænam
fint Roperi, nisi fiat diligentissima col-
latio, dici non possit. Itaque ut tan-
dem pateat quinam fit Roperi foetus
verus ac genuinus, non abs re visum
est typis mandare, nullis è nostro addi-
tis ingenio, sed omnibus plane non ali-

I. Qui anno MDCXXVI. Parisiis in 12^o. libellum edidit lin-
gua Anglicana conscriptum, & hoc titulo insignitum: *The*
Wittour of vertue in worldly greatuels, or the life of Sir
Thomas More Knight, sometime Lo. Chancellour of En-
gland. De quo libello illud audacter afferendum esse videtur,
auctorem nimirum (quicumque demum is fuerit) è Ropero ipso
plenaque fuisse suffuratum, omniaque ad libitum permutasse;
quin & hinc inde nonnulla interfuisse, non secus atque fece-
runt in aliis operibus interpolatores, de quibus agunt docti.

ter

ter expressis atque in Codice quem secutus sum reperi. Is autem Codex vetustus sane est, mecum nimirum communicatus in secessu litterario ab Edvardo Burtono à Collegio Orielenfi Oxoniæ, juveneq; perhumano omnisque antiquitatis studiosissimo.

§. III. SED neque unicum dumtaxat vidi exemplar. Præter enim istud non ita pridem elegans quoddam, sed admodum recens, consului in Bibliotheca Bodlejana. Aliud possidet Amicus præstantissimus Thomas Bakerus, S. T. B. Cantabrigiæ, è Codice in bibliotheca publica Cantabrigiæ descriptum. Verum illud præcipue mentionem meretur quod mutuo accepi, schedula una & altera jam excusa, à Joanne Murraio Londinensi, rei antiquariæ perferatatore diligenti, cui eo nomine ingentes gratias ago. Hujus Codicis Murraiani subsidio locos aliquot supplevi & emendavi. Et tamen Burtonianum ideo magni æstimandum esse duxi, quod notula hæc, ad ejusdem principium, in hoc signo ✱

vinces,

Codex iste Burtonianus magni æstimandus, uti etiam Codex quem mutuo accepi a Joanne Murraio, rei antiquariæ perstudioso.

vinces, vel ex ipso autographo, vel certe è quodam præclaræ notæ apographo exscriptum fuisse satis probet. Quam tamen notam in aliis quos vidi Codicibus desiderari exploratum habeo, qui proinde neque ex autographo, neque è tam probis quam & noster descripti fuerint Codicibus. Nihilominus tamen fatendum est, Murraianum etiam Codicem magni esse faciendum, dignumque proinde qui ab eruditis examinetur: id quod & ipse feci, lectiones quæcunque momentosæ videbantur ad finem operis fidelissime exhibens.

Codex noster
in Sectiones
non divisus,
pro ratione scilicet antiquitatis etiam remotissimæ.

§. IV. PORRO id monendus es, Codicem nostrum ex exemplari bonæ notæ descriptum fuisse (non obstante scribæ hinc inde oscitantia) vel illud mihi esse argumento, quod non distinguatur in Sectiones. Tunc temporis nimirum quo floruit Roperus raro in Sectiones dividebant opera eruditi. Eandem rationem opera continuandi absque ulla divisione videmus in Codicibus antiquis MSS. pariter atque in libris veteribus impressis.

fis. Neque ab antiquitate abludit remotissima. Id quod è lapidibus manifestum esse judico: in quorum vetustissimis ne verba quidem ipsa à se invicem discernuntur; qualem verborum etiam conjunctionem cernimus pariter in nummis perquam plurimis. Quinetiam Codices exstant characteribus uncialibus exarati qui scribendi rationem quam commemoravimus firment. Et tamen divisiones comparent in Codice Actorum Apostolorum Laudiano, quem juris feci publici litteris majusculis quibus & scriptus est. Hæ vero divisiones non alium in finem notabantur quam in usum ecclesiarum in quibus legebatur; ut eo facilius constaret lectoribus quinam foret terminus quavis legendi vice. Proinde *titulos* etiam vocabant, (quo nomine & ipsæ ecclesiæ antiquitus veniebant) ut è littera *T* ad oram Codicis collocata liquet, quam & in Editione nostra accuratissime ubique notavimus. Aliter autem in aliis Codicibus, qui usibus sacris non inserviebant, res accidit.

cidit. Adeo ut neque in ipso Tullio, neque Livio, neque aliis id genus auctoribus distinctiones comparerent, quantumvis in auxilium lectorum designarint Editores.

Pictura D. Thomæ Mori familiam exhibentes. Eadem de re observatio viri cl. Thomæ Rawlinsoni, armigeri.

§. v. AD initium opusculi hujus Guilielmi Roperi comparere debuit *Thomæ Mori familia*, cujus prototypon exstat apud cl. Roperum de Eltham, oppido olim satis celebri in agro Cantiano, Holbenio pingente, artifice illo insignissimo, qui & aliam tabulam, Mori similiter familiam exhibentem, propria manu pinxit, quæ annis abhinc aliquamultis Bessilfleia prope Abbingdoniam adservabatur, nunc vero conspicitur in ædibus viri humanitate sua colendi Joannis Lenthall de Burford in agro Oxoniensi armigeri. Verum ideo tam hanc quam & illam tabulam omittere visum est, quod chalcographus nobis deesset qui exprimeret ea qua decet elegantia. Itaque de hac re videant alii. Interim tamen non possum non monere, *Mori nostri familiam haberi*

beri excusam in folio 190. libri majori forma impressi, & hac inscriptione insigniti: *Tabellæ selectæ ac explicatæ à Carola Catharina Patina.* Prodiit liber iste Patavii anno Domini MDCXC. Quod idcirco monendum duxi, quia *Pictura Mori familiæ* ibi exsculpta adumbrata erat ad exemplar aliud Holbenianum Basileæ inter maximi pretii ~~repperit~~ custoditum. Et tamen Ectypum istud est minus elegans, chalcographi, ut opinor, vel incuria vel imperitia. Sed ad Roperianam, quam dixi, picturam revertamur. Eam sane adspexit vir doctissimus & integerrimus Thomas Rawlinsonus, Armiger, qui (ut omnibus aliis amicitiae officiis me sibi in æternum devinxit, ita) & ejusdem descriptionem mecum perquam humane communicavit, quam ex ipsius Adversariis in nostra Collectanea translata huic Præfationi inferere non gravabor. En igitur viri amicissimi verba: "Jam major pars septimane
"effluxit ex quo scripsi, me cito tibi a-

"liquid narraturum de pictura illa ve-
 "teri & egregia, quæ Divi Thomæ Mori
 "Familiam exprimit, jam penes Ro-
 "perum Elthamiae generosum inco-
 "lam, artifice (ut fertur ex continua
 "traditione,) Holbenio. Et mihi quidem
 "videtur Apellis illius Basilensis opus
 "genuinum fuisse. Roperus certe ab
 "Avis hanc tabellam pictam sibi ven-
 "dicat. Sed ô infortunium! nescio quis
 "hujusce ævi Pictor quædam hujus
 "iconismi historici loca penicillo re-
 "finxit, non ita tamen ut omnium vul-
 "tus non remanerent intacti, & prisci
 "operis vestigia. Dispositio Picturæ ve-
 "ro est ejusmodi. Immensum occupat
 "spatium area. Omnes enim effigies
 "ad magnitudinem naturalem depi-
 "ctorum juxta respondent. Locus ubi
 "congressus illustris fit videtur aula
 "fuisse, vel ampla certe camera. E ve-
 "stigio cernitur lectus coloris flavi,
 "puta Mori senioris, ævo jam grandi-
 "oris & propecti. is enim sedet prope
 "lectum habitu Judicis Anglici indu-
 "tus. *Joannes Morus Pater A. 76.*
 "ascri-

"ascribitur. Juxta affidet Heros Tho-
 "mas Morus A°. 50. Me multum te-
 "nuit semper placitura imago. Monile
 "collum ornat, (Angli a Collar of S.S.
 "vocant, quia hamuli aureæ catenæ
 "hoc modo sibi invicem alligantur.)
 "Ex parte Joannis Mori patris Uxor
 "Johannis Clements: (ætas hujus Do-
 "minæ videtur interiisse.) & Eliz. Dan-
 "ceia Tho. Mori filia A°. 21. Ex latere
 "Thomæ Anna Crisacria Joannis Mori
 "sponsa A°. 15. Joannes Morus Tho.
 "filius A°. 19. librum tenens legensque,
 "sed vultu tristi mitique, demisso ne
 "dicam stultulo. Henricus Patisson
 "Tho. servus. Vir corpore procerus &
 "grandis manu fixa ad capulum ensis
 "(ut mihi videtur) maximi moduli,
 "Angli f. dicerent a two handed sword.
 "Gigantem castelli diceres, si verbis è
 "trivio sumptis uti fas foret. In fenestra
 "arcuati operis, Anglice a Bothe Wain-
 "dome, sacerdos legens habitu (quod
 "mihi hactenus invisum) viridi indu-
 "tus. In limine ostii visitur Joannes
 "Heresius Tho. Mori famulus A°. 27.
 "manu

"manu gerens, ut mihi quidem vide-
 "tur, Rotulos pergamenaceos, aut ejus-
 "modi, cum grandioribus sigillis ap-
 "pendentibus. In hac parte Picturæ
 "ad oram propiorem sedet *Alicia uxor*
 "*Thomæ Mori A. 57.* Quam prope fi-
 "miam gesticulatur. Illa certe nec bella
 "nec puella, vultu rugoso insignis, fron-
 "teque caperata, timenda magis quam
 "amabilis. Proxima accubat huius Pro-
 "serpinæ librum lapertum in manibus
 "gerens *Margereia Ropera Thomæ Mo-*
 "*ri filia A. 22.* Cui juxta affidet libro
 "clauso manuum gestamine *Cæcilia*
 "*Herond Thomæ Mori filia anno 20.*
 "Videntur duæ Divæ ultimæ acri-
 "ter disputare de Religione, uti femi-
 "narum mos est. Ad pedes Mori seni-
 "oris canis jacet decrepitus & infor-
 "mis. Nonnihil damni videtur acce-
 "pisse à Pictore ultimo & damnando.
 "Ad Divi Thomæ pedes canis prostat
 "nitidus, vividus, cincinnatulus, de-
 "gener, quod Angli *Shocka* vocant.
 "Undique occurrunt vascula floribus
 "referta affabre depicta, & horologium
 "pendet

“pendet ad fastigium pene cubiculi
 “pertingens, hora xi. jam elapsa. Illud
 “nota dignum occurrit, Holben gra-
 “mine & viva herba pavementum po-
 “fuisse.”

§. vi. Mox post Roperum Mori
 habes Epistolam perelegantem, ad
 Academiam Oxoniensem scriptam.
 Pertinet ad Scholasticos quosdam
 sciolos & superbos, qui Trojanorum
 nomine seipso appellantes litteras
 humaniores, Græcas præcipue, damna-
 bant, concionibusque & sermonibus
 eas quasi inutiles spernendas esse doce-
 bant. Homuncionibus istis sese oppo-
 nebat Morus, argumentisque validis
 probabat fribilis esse excipiendos, & à
 virorum doctorum consortio ablegan-
 dos. Fateor quidem jam pridem in lu-
 cem protulisse virum eruditissimum
 Richardum Jameſum, ex Archivis, ni
 fallor, in turri Scholarum Oxoniæ, ubi
 (eorundem custodis munere fungente
 doctissimo Wallisio) perplura conspexi
 litteris consignata à manu antiquarii
 doctissimi Briani Twyni, cujus & hîc
 ad

D. Thomæ Mo-
 ri Epistola de
 Scholasticis im-
 peritis, Troja-
 nos sese appel-
 lantibus. V. cl.
 Thomæ Bakeri
 laus. Mori vir-
 tutes.

ad calcem epistolæ accedit nota. At hujus editionis exemplaria nunc plane sunt rarissima, eaque de causa ut recuderem monuit Thomas Bakerus antedictus, S. T. B. vir amicissimus, educatus optime, emendatus vita, doctrina clarus, moribus singularis & periuicundus, exemplum antiquitatis, cuius iudicio plurimum esse tribuendum mecum fatebuntur litterati. Si nihil præterea exstaret Mori, vel ex hac epistola ipsius virtus pariter atque bonitas eluceret. Sed sunt alia præclara opera, è quibus manifestissimum est, sanctitate, verecundia, & doctrina ingentem sibi amorem conciliaffe, neque quidquam defuisse quod illum populo atque omnibus hominibus integritate insignibus commendabilem redderet. Itaque utinam morte non mactasset Princeps, rei veneræ (si modo fides Historicis nostris) avidus, & in omnibus aliis voluptatibus nimius.

§. VII. SED longe majus beneficium est quo me affecit cl. Bakerus. Is enim idem est qui mihi, opus hoc prelo subjecturo, dono dedit volumen quoddam MS. Epistolas & Orationes aliquam multas Academiae Oxoniensis complectens. Eo scilicet consilio, ut non tantum mihi, asceticam quasi vitam agent, sed & viris doctrina celebribus pro arbitrio nostro utile esset. Itaque postquam à *ἡμῶν* mihi in manus fuit traditum, sæpissime mecum cogitavi quam potissimum ratione Codicis hujus operæ rei antiquariæ studiosis subvenirem. Demum sic apud me statui, exemplaria pauca esse imprimenda, & una cum Ropero distrahenda. Hanc ob causam in molem aliquantulum majorem quam decreveram excrevit opus; pretio tamen, quod proposueram, non mutato: quippe qui publico potius quam privato commodo consulendum esse reor. Nec, uti spero, cuiquam quod præstiti displicebit, si consideraverit, harum Epistolarum atque Orationum

Academiae Oxoniensis Epistolæ & Orationes aliquam multæ una cum Ropero à nobis divulgatæ. Eo nempe consilio ut in manus eruditiorum perveniant.

ope

ope difficultates nonnullas, quæ in domo utraque Academiæ Oxoniensis venerabili, tam nimirum Convocationis quam & Congregationis, subinde oriuntur, posse expediri. Sed de earum utilitate judicent alii. Sat habeo, si intellexero pergratas fore doctis illis qui ad opus hocce excudendum symbolas contulerunt.

Codicem quo scriptæ sunt istæ exercitationes *volumen egregium* rectissime vocamus. Diversæ in eo comparent manus. Ad Oratores Academiæ, ni fallor, olim pertinebat.

§. VIII. SIMUL atque accepi hunc Codicem à fronte ejusdem hanc scripsi notam: *Julii 12. 1716. Volumen hocce egregium mihi dono dedit Amicus integerrimus & pereruditus Thomas Bakerus, S.T.B. è collegio D. Joannis Evang. in Acad. Cantab.* Et rectissime quidem voco *volumen egregium*, ut & tibi ipsi legenti liquebit. Sed quamvis *Epistolas & Orationes* appellem *Academiæ Oxoniensis*, omnes tamen (si pauculas excipias epistolas) scriptis mandatæ fuerunt ab Academiæ Oratoribus publicis. Adeo ut etiam in hoc Codice diversæ compareant manus, diverso oratore munere suo fungenti. Hinc conjicio
ad

ad ipsos oratores olim pertinuisse. Verum de hac re nihil pertinaciter assero, sed in medio relinquendam esse censeo.

§. IX. EPISTOLAS & Orationes excipit Anonymi Scriptoris chronicon; quod idecirco Godstovianum appellare visum est, quia in illud forte fortuna inciderim quum anno MDCCXV. una cum Joanne Bagfordio, amico egregio, ad rudera Prioratus de Godstowe juxta Oxoniam animi recreandi gratia perambularem. De illo vero me prius certiore fecerat ipse Bagfordius, qui magno cum nostro mœrore paullo post Londini obiit, die nimirum quinto Maii Anno MDCCXVI. quum jam annum ætatis sexagesimum quintum implevisset, ut è litteris intelligo amici ingenio & humanitate ornati Jacobi Sothebeii, Junioris, qui, si quis alius, è familiaribus erat Bagfordii. Verum enimvero ideo mihi quam maxime hac occasione lugendum est, quod amicum probitate & modestia præditum amiserim, virum-

d

que

Anonymi Chronicon quapropter Godstovianum à nobis appellatum. Joannis Bagfordii merita. Ipsius mors.

que cum primis diligentem & peritum intercidisse tam certum fit quam quod certissimum. Quamvis enim artes liberales nunquam didicisset, vi tamen ingenii ductus, eruditus plane evasit; &, ut quod verum est dicam, incredibile est quam feliciter res abstrusas in historiis veteribus explicaverit, nodosque paullo difficiliores ad artis typographicæ incunabula spectantes solverit & expedierit. Expertus novi quod scribo. Quotiescunque enim ipsum consului (& quidem id sæpissime faciendum erat) perpetuo mihi aliter atque expectaveram satisfecit, observationes itidem nonnunquam tales addens, quales antea neque mihi neque viris longe doctioribus in mentem venerant. Quidni itaque virum magnum fuisse pronunciarer, præcipue quum nostra sententia illi soli magni sint censendi, qui recte agant, & sint vere boni & virtute præditi? Auctor hujus Chronici (scribæ erroribus sæpenumero inquinati) quicumque fuerit, historiam Britannico-

rum

rum principum eo usque persecutus est ut definat (quo tempore ipse floruit) jam regnante Henrico sexto. Omnia perbreviter sed perspicue literis tradidit, idque etiam ordine chronologico, quem & alii plerique Historici nostri veteres servarunt. Sed utilitates atque commoda chronicorum hujusmodi enumerare difficile est, nedum prosequi & enarrare consentanea dicendi dignitate.

§. x. DENIQUE subdidi descriptionem fenestrarum depictarum ecclesiæ parochialis de Fairford in agro Glocestriensi, è schedula quam mutuo sumpsi ab amico supra laudato Joanne Murraio, qui per literas etiam certiore me fecit è Codice quodam vetusto MS. fuisse extractam. Neque dubito quin hic idem fuerit Codex quem olim in ecclesia de Fairford adservatum furripuisse nebulationem quempiam mihi significavit ecclesiæ ædituus, vir simplex, necnon ætate & scientia venerandus. Nostras quoque habes inde natas observationes,

Descriptio fenestrarum ecclesiæ de Fairford, quam acceptam refero amicissimo Murraio. Cui tamen & nostras præmisi-mus Observationes.

nes, quas ut præfigerem effecit anti-
quitatis amor. Tu fruire, lector, & e-
ditioni Camdeni Elizabethæ, quam
pollicitus sum, & cui nunc manus ad-
movendæ, fave. Scribebam Oxonii in
Aula Edmundi a. d. xvii^{um}. Kalendas
Novembres MDCCXVI.

Hoc

Hoc OPERE continentur,

- I. Ditoris Præfatio. Pag. V.
- II. **E**n Account of Sir Thomas More and Mr. William Roper, out of Athenæ Oxon. &c. XXIX
- III. Mr. William Roper's Life of Sir Thomas More. Pag. I
- IV. Epistola Domini Thomæ Mori, Equitis aurati, ad Academiam Oxoniensem, contra Scholasticos illos Academiæ dictæ, qui se Trojanos appellantes, omnes artes liberales, præcipue Græcas litteras, odio habendas, earumque cultores conculcandos disteriisque proscindendos esse palam prædicabant. 59
- V. Nota Magistri, Briani Twyne, eadem de re. 68
- Epistole & Orationes aliquammultæ Academiæ Oxoniensis,
hoc nimirum ordine,*
- VI. Jo. Masonio militi, ut ejus ope & diligentia ab esu piscium quartis feriis per indulgentiam principis liberemur. 19. Novemb. 1564. 69
- VII. Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi, ut illius ope & diligentia per indulgentiam principis ab esu piscium in diebus Mercurii liberemur. 19. Novemb. 1564. 71
- VIII. Fragmentum epistolæ, in quo Elizabethæ reginæ animi facultates laudantur. 72
- IX. Joanni Masonio militi, & Cancellariatum sponte resignanti. 1. Januar. 1564. 73
- X. Comiti Leycestriæ Cancellario, ad significandum quis sit electus Commissarius. 8. Janu. 1564. 74
- XI. Joanni Juello, episcopo Sarisburiensi, cum Doctoratus in Theologia illi mittebatur. 22. April. 1565. 75
- XII. Comiti Leycest. Cancellario, pro Thoma Caio privilegiato contra Butterfildum. 20. Junii 1565. [*Hæc in epistola egregia sane, & notatu dignissima habentur, ad Academiæ privilegia spectantia.*] 76
- XIII. Comiti Leycestriæ Cancellario pro Collegio Oriel contra Buttonum. 23. Junii 1565. 77
- XIV. Comiti Leycestriæ Cancellario, ut benignissimo suo Mæcenati, Rogerus Marbeck, Academiæ Orator publicus. 79
- XV. To the Maior and Aldermen of London, concerning Vagabonds that abused the Universitie. 2. Jul. 1565. 80
- XVI. Cheyneo episcopo Glocistrensi, cum creabatur absens Doctor in Theologia. 22. Julii 1565. 81
- XVII. Comiti Leycestriæ Cancellario responsio, 8. Aug. 1565. [*Hæc agitur de exercitiis Academicis, aliisque quæ ad laudem spectant ejusdem.*] 83
- XVIII. The Copie of my Lord of Leycester's Letters, whereunto

unto the said answer was made. [*Atque in hisce item litteris de iisdem rebus tractatur.*]

- XIX. The Copie of my Lorde of Leycester's Letters touchinge the Election of Mr. Kingsmyll to be Orator. 10. Dec. 1565. 84
- XX. The Copie of my Lord of Warwyke's Letters touchinge the same Election. 10. Dec. 1565. 86
- XXI. Ad Comit̃is Leiceſtriæ Cancellarii literas (quibus Kingsmyll antedictus commendatur) responsio. 17. Dec. 1565. 87
- XXII. Ad comitis Warwicensis literas in eandem sententiam responsio. 17. Dec. 1565. 87
- XXIII. The Copie of my Lorde of Leceſter's Letters touchinge the election of the Vicechancelor. xth. Febr. 1565. 88
- XXIV. Comiti Leiceſtriæ Cancellario, ad significandum quis sit electus Commissarius. 4. Martii 1565. 89
- XXV. Oratio gratulatoria in Adventum Honoratiss. comitis Leiceſtriæ, Academiæ Oxon. Cancellarii, 29. Martii 1566. 92
- XXVI. The Earle of Leycester's Letters touchinge the Universitie's book of Orations and Verses, and their Entertainement of him. Apr. . . . 1566. 93
- XXVII. The Copie of my Lorde of Huntingdone's Letters touchinge the lease of a personage to be renewed, 4. Apr. 1566. 97
- XXVIII. The Copie of my Lord of Leiceſter's Letters touchinge the same matter. XI. May. 1566. 98
- XXIX. The Copie of the Erle of Leycester's Letters touchinge the Queen's Majestie's comminge to Oxford. IV. Jul. 1566. 99
- XXX. Comiti Leiceſtriæ de Reginæ adventu responsio. 2. Julii [*sic se habet Cod. MS.*] 1566. 100
- XXXI. Episcopo Sarisberienſi, ut disputationibus Theologicis coram regina moderaretur. 12. Julii 1566. 101
- XXXII. D. Marchioni Wintonienſi gratiæ aguntur, quod charitam regiam Academiæ recuperarit. 16. Julii 1566. 102
- XXXIII. D. Doct̃ori Francisco, ut in medicina coram regina respondeat. 24. Julii 1566. 103
- XXXIV. D. Doct̃ori Abreo, ut in jure civili coram regina respondeat. 24. Julii 1566. 103
- XXXV. Oratio gratulatoria in adventum serenissimæ principis Elizabethæ, Angliæ, Franciæ, Hybernæ, &c. reginæ. 11. Augusti 1566. 104
- XXXVI. Illustrissimæ principi Elizabethæ quod hinc ad palatium salva redierit literæ gratulatoriæ. 10. Octobris 1566. 110
- XXXVII. Comiti Leiceſtriæ Cancellario, ut ejus ope privilegia nobis rata sint. 10. Octobris 1566. 111
- XXXVIII. D. Ceicilio literæ in eandem sententiam. 10. Octob. 1566. 112
- XXXIX. The Copie of my Lorde of Leceſter's Letters touchinge the election of the Vicechanceyloure. 17. Marche 1566. 113
- XL. Copie of his Letter about the same Matter, 26. Marche 1567. 116

SYLLABUS CONTENTORUM.

XXVII

- XII. Comiti Leicestriae cancellario, ad significandum quis sit electus commissarius, 10. Apr. 1567. 117
 XLII. Comiti Leicestriae, ut causa Thomae Neli & duorum Bedellorum domi disceptetur, 10. Maias [Sic MS.] 1567. 118
 XLIII. Regiae Majestatis Conciliariis in eandem sententiam, 10. Maias [Sic MS.] 1567. 119
 XLIV. Regiae Majestatis Conciliariis de causa Giffordi & Copstoni, 22. Mar. 1569. 120
 XLV. Lecestriae comiti, cancellario, de Academiae contra op- pidanos privilegiis, 7. Cal. Febr. 1569. 122
 XLVI. In adventum gratissimum Lecestriae comitis, Academiae cancellarii, Oratio, Nonis Septemb. 1570. habita. 124
 XLVII. In adventum ornatissimi Domini, clarissimi Galliae Vidami, Oratio 3. Id. Sept. 1570. habita. 130
 XLVIII. Lecestriae comiti, Academiae cancellario, pro duobus in Parliamentum asciscendis, 3. Idus Martii 1570. 134
 XLIX. Ad eundem, de Bedello. Idib. Nov. 1571. 136
 L. Ad eundem, in qua gratiae aguntur pro beneficiis in Academia, iis praecipue quae ad privilegia nostra spectant. 6. Cal. April. 1572. 138
 LI. Ad eundem de Procancellario; uti etiam de Academiae Privilegiis. 4. Non. Jun. 1572. 132
 LH. In abdicatione muneris sui Oratorii Oratio clarissimi Viri magistri Tobiae Matthaei in domo Congregationis Oxon. 141
 LHI. The copie of my L. of Leycester his Letters in behalf of Mr. Atye to be Univ. Orator. July 24. 1572. 144
 LIV. Ad literas proxime praecedentes privata responsio, sic enim Convocationi visum est. Prid. Non. Aug. 1572. 146
 LV. In adventum nobilium Dominorum, Domini de la Mote, & Domini de la Mola, regis Galliae legatorum, Oratio habita pene subito, die 23. Augusti anno 1572. 146
 LVI. In adventum illustrissimi Leycestriae comitis, Acad. Oxon. Cancellarii, Oratio habita pridie Nonas Sept. 1572. 149
 LVII. A Letter from the Bishop of Carlisle &c. to the Univ. of Oxford about the Cure of Holme Cultram. Oct. 12. 1572. 156
 LVIII. An Aunswere to the former Letter. 27. Nov. 1572. 157
 LIX. A Letter from the Bishop of Exeter to the Univ. of Oxford in behalf of Mr. Corynton. 28. Marche 1573. 158
 LX. The Universitie's Aunswere. Apr. 9. 1573. 158
 LXI. Illustriss. Do. Do. Roberto Duddeleio, comiti Leyc. Acad. Oxon. cancellario, &c. de Academiae privilegiis, 20. Jan. 1573. 159
 LXII. Comiti Leycestriae de privilegiis itidem Academiae. 5. Martii 1573. 161
 LXIII. My Lord Leycester to the Univ. of Oxford about four Schollars to be provided for in the Universitye from Gerssey and Garnesey. Marche 14. 1573. 162
 LXIV. Responsio ad litteras praecedentes . . . Apr. 1574. 163
 LXV. Am-

- LXV. Ampliss^o. D^o. D^o. Nicolao Bacono equiti, magni sigilli
Angliæ Custodi, &c. de Academiæ privilegiis. 23. Apr.
1574. 164
- LXVI. In adventum illustriss. Leycestriæ comitis, Academiæ
Oxon. Cancellarii, oratio habita pridie comitiorum
Acad. 8. Cal. Aug. 1574. 165
- LXVII. C. Polo, de felici suo in Angliam reditu. 171
- LXVIII. R. Elizab. reipublicæ gubernatione jam, mortua Ma-
ria, ornata. Quo sane nomine gaudium suum significat
Academia. 174
- LXIX. Episcopo Eborac. de Decano Ædis Christi, & de Præ-
posito Collegii Reginalis. 175
- LXX. Episc. Lond. de D. Doct. Francisco, Collegii Regin.
Præfide. 177
- Hinc usque Epistolæ & Orationes.*
- LXXI. Anonymi chronicon Godstovianum, è Codice MS.
membraneo. 180
- LXXII. A Description of the painted Glafs in the Windows
of the Parish Church of Fairford in Gloucester-shire, from
a MS. in the Hands of Mr. John Murray of London. To
which are prefix'd some Occasional Remarks by the
Publisher. 247
- LXXIII. In opus hocce Editoris Notæ. 279
- LXXIV. Operum nostrorum hactenus impressorum Catalogus. 287

Out of Mr. Wood's Athenæ Oxon.

Vol. I. col. 32.

THOMAS MORE, one of the greatest prodigies of Wit and Learning that this Nation ever before his time produced, Son of Sir John More Knight, one of the Justices of the King's Bench, was born in Milk-street within the City of London, an. 1480. trained up in Grammar learning in St. Anthoⁿie's School there, and afterwards received into the Family of Card. John Moreton Archb. of *Canterbury*, merely for the towardliness of his Person, and the great hopes that the pregnancy of his parts then promised. About the year 1497. 'tis said by some late Authors (a) that that worthy Cardinal did send him to *Canterbury* College in *Oxon.* to obtain Academical Learning, but upon what grounds they report so, it appears not. Miles *Windsore* (whom I shall mention among these Writers under the Year 1624.) who came to the Univerlity of *Oxon.* in the time of Queen *Mary*, doth (b) tell us more than once that he had his (c) Chamber, and studied in the Hall of St. *Mary the Virgin*, and constant tradition doth say the like, and 'twas never reported to the contrary, before those two Authors here cited (*Tho. More* and *J. H.*) published their respective Books. What continuance Sir *Tho.* made in *Oxon.* or whether he took a degree, it appears not, neither can we find means to resolve us, because the Univerlity Registers of that Age are deficient. However, this is certain, that at what time our Author studied in this Univerlity, *Grocynus* read publicly the Greek Tongue there; whom he constantly hearing, became a great proficient in that language, and other sorts of Learning by the helps of *Lynacre* (d) his Tutor, then, if I mistake not, Fellow of *All Souls* Coll. From *Oxon.* he removed to an Inn of *Chancery* at *London* called *New Inn*, where continuing for a time according to the manner and custom of those that intended to make a proficiency in the municipal Laws, translated himself to *Lincoln's Inn*, where

(a) *Tho. More* Gr. Grand-son to Sir Thomas, in *The Life of Sir Tho. More*, printed about the Year 1627. cap. 1. p. 20. and *J. H.* in *The Life* (also) of the said Sir *Tho.* printed at *Lond.* in 8vo. an. 1662. p. 4. (b) In *collectaneis quibusdam ad rem Historic. & Antiq. pertinent.* MS. penes me *A.W.* Vide etiam *B. Twynnum* in *Apol. Antiq. Acad. Oxon.* lib. 3. Sect. 311. (c) I do not doubt but Mr. More had very good Authority for what he alledged. It is probable he had seen some Papers of his Great Grand-Father to attest the same. Or if not so, I suppose he had his Father's Word for it. It does not follow that he was a Member of St. *Mary* Hall because he had a Chamber and studied there, any more than that several of *Christ-Church* as well as *Oriel* College of late Years were Members of the same Hall because they had Chambers and followed their Studies there. *T. H.* (d) *Lynacre* was Tutor to him in *Greek* and *Latin*; but he had another Tutor in *Canterbury* College, as he was a Member of that House. *T. H.*

easily conquering those Studies, was at length called to the Bar. Afterwards growing into great favour with K. *Hen. 8.* who highly valued him for his Learning, Wisdom, Experience, and extraordinary gifts of nature that he was endowed with, conferr'd these honors and employments successively upon him, viz. the Mastership of the Requests, the intrusting him in several Embassies, the honor of Knighthood, the Treasurership of the *Exchequer*, Chancellorship of the *Duchy of Lancaster*, the Embassy to the Emperor and French King, and at length upon the removal of Cardinal *Wolsey*, had the great Seal delivered to him 25. Oct. 21. *Hen. 8.* and then also declared High Chancellor of *England*; in which last office no Person ever before did carry himself more uprightly, or with greater liking to the generality of People than he. On the 16. May 24. *Hen. 8.* he delivered up the great Seal to the King at his Mannour House called *Tork-place* near *Westminster*, in the presence of *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*, upon the foresight of some evil matters that were like to come to pass, and on the 20. of the same Month the said Seal was delivered by the King, in his Mannour of *Pleasance*, otherwise called *East-Greenwich*, to Sir *Thomas Audley* Knight. After this, Sir *Thomas* retired to his House (a) at *Chelsey* near *London*, where continuing for a time in the enjoyment of his Muse, not without severe devotion, was at length, for not acknowledging the King's Supremacy over the Church of *England*, committed Prisoner to the *Tower of London*; where remaining several Months very close, to the endangering of his health, his Daughter *Margaret*, Wife of *William Roper* of *Tenham* and *Eltham* in *Kent*, wrot a Letter to *Thomas Cromwell* chief Secretary of State, (the contents of which I have (b) seen) intreating him to be good to her Father in Prison, kept so close that his health is utterly decayed. Another also I have seen from Dame *Alice More* his Wife, to the aforesaid *Cromwell*, beseeching him to be good to her poor old Husband, whose close keeping destroys his body. Also to be good to her and hers, considering their necessity — "For my good Master" (saith she) as I would be saved before our Lord, I am driven "to that point, that I am fain to make sale of certain implements and old stuff to find Mr. *More*, and me, and my poor household with, &c." with other like matters written by that whining Woman, which I shall now for brevity omit, and only at present tell the Reader, that no Man was more patient, pious, and severe in the course of his Life than he. He was also very meek, humble, charitable, and a despiser of the things of this World, and nothing was wanting in him to make a compleat Christian. His parts were great and profound, his skill in Divinity, municipal Laws, the Latin and Greek Languages, in Poësie, Mathematicks and what not, was excellent and without

(a) The same House where Sir *John Danvers* lately lived, where two Pyramids are at the gate. (b) In the Paper Office at *White-hall*.

compare. All which endowments made him not only beloved of Kings and Nobles, but of the lights of Learning of his time, as *Erasmus*, *Colet*, *Tonsil B. of Durham*, *Fisher B. of Rochester*, *Grocyn*, *Lynacre*, *Lilje*, *Paice*, *Elyot*, *Lupset*, *Leland*, &c. most of which, especially Foreign Writers, have celebrated his Memory in their respective Works, and all ingenious Scholars at this time bear a great respect to his Name and Lucubrations. [He was (a) of a meane stature, well proportioned, his complexion tending to phlegmaticke, his colour white and pale, his hayre neither black nor yellow, but betweene both; his eies gray, his countenance amiable and chearefull, his voyce neither bigg nor shrill, but speaking plainely and distinctly; it was not very tunable, though he delighted much in musike; his bodie reasonably healthfull, only that towards his latter ende by using much writing, he complained much of the ache of his breaste. In his youth he drunke much water; wine he only tasted of, when he pledged others; he loved salte meates, especially powdered beefe, milke, cheese, eggs and fruite; and usually he eate of corse browne bread, which it may be he rather used to punish his taste, than for anie love he had thereto. For he was singularly wise to deceave the World with mortifications, only contenting himselfe with the knowledge which God had of his actions: *Et pater ejus, qui erat in abscondito, reddidit ei.*] He hath written in *Englisb*,

A merry jest how a Sergeant would learn to play a Fryer.

— Written in Verse.

Verses on a hanging of a painted Cloth in his Father's House.

— Containing 9. Pagiants, and Verses in each.

Lamentation on the Death of Elizabeth Wife of King Hen. 7. An. 1503.

Verses on the Book of Fortune.

These four beforegoing, being written in his Youth, are not numbred among [tho' they are printed at the beginning of] his Works.

History of K. Rich. 3. — This, which was never quite finished, is the same, I presume, that is intituled *The tragical History of K. Rich. 3.* printed under Sir Thomas More's Name at London 1651 in 8vo. His Great Grand-son (b) saith, that he did not only write elegantly the Life of Rich. 3. in English, (which is abroad in print tho' corrupted and vitiated) but in Latin also, not yet printed. [Which last remark however is wrong, it having been printed in Lat. in the Year 1566, as will appear below.]

Memorate novissima.

Dialogue concerning Heresies and matters of Religion.

Supplication of Souls, made against the supplication of Beg-

(a) See his Life by his Gr. Grand-son *Tho. More*, ch. XI. p. 364. Whatever is here inclosed in Crotchets was added by my self. T.H. (b) *Tho. More* in *The Life of Sir Tho. More*; at the latter end.

gars. — This is sometimes called *The supplication of Purgatory*, written against that of *Beggars*, made by *Sim. Fyfe* of *Greys Inn* Gent.

The confutation of Tyndale's Answer to Sir Th. More's Dialogues. [Written 1532.]

The second part of the [said] confutation. — Written 1533.

Answer to John Fryth's Book made against the Blessed Sacrament. — Written the same Year.

An Apology. — This was written against a Book intit. *A Treatise of the division between the spirituality and temporality*. Against which Apology was published a Book called *Salem & Bizance*, written Dialogue wise. *Lond.* 1533. oct.

The debellacyon of Salem and Bizance. *Lond.* 1533. oct.

Answer to the first part of the poysoned Book, which a nameless Heretick hath named, *The Supper of our Lord*.

[A Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation. — Written 1534. while Prisoner in the Tower.]

A treatise to receyve the blessed Body of our Lorde. — Written also that Year while Prisoner in the Tower.]

Treatise upon the passion of Christ. — [Written likewise that Year in the Tower.]

{

 Godly instruction.
 Godly meditation.
 Devout Prayer.

 [Written an. 1534. in the Tower.]
 [Written an. 1535. in the Tower after he was condemned.]

A Letter to his Lady his Wife. [Written an. 1529. from Woodstocke, a little before he was made Ld. Chancellor, occasioned by a great Loss he had sustained by Fire.]

Certain Letters written by him while he was Prisoner in the Tower. — All which treatises were collected and printed in one Vol. at *Lond.* an. 1557. fol. Among them are,

A godly instruction. — Written in Lat.

His Epitaph. — In Lat. See the Copy of it in *Joh. Weever's* Book intituled, *Ancient Funeral Monuments*, p. 522, 523. and in the beginning of *Maur. Chamy* or *Chawney* his *Historia aliquot nostri seculi martyrum*. printed 1550. in qu. He hath also translated into English, (1.) *The Life of Joh. Picus Earl of Mirandula*. (2.) *An exposition of a part of the passion of Christ*. [Which are also among the said Works.]

His Latin Works, besides those two little things before-mentioned, are these,

[*Refutatio Brixii libelli, quem Antimorum appellat*. Sir Thomas grew famous when he was not above 18. or 19. Years of Age for his witty Epigramms and other Specimens of polite Learning, several of which were procured and taken into the Hands of many learned Men, who took occasion to make some of them publick, and to speak highly in praise of the Author: amongst which was *Beatus Rhenanus* and the eminent Poët *Leodgarius a Quercu*. This made divers invidious Persons (as excellent Qua-

lities

lities are always attended with Envy) to draw their Pens against him; and amongst the rest one *Brixius* a German wrote a Book against Sir Thomas's Epigrams, which he intitled *Antimorus*. But it is done with so much spight and malice, and there is such a vein of ill nature running through the whole Book, that *Brixius*'s Friends were ashamed of it, and they thought it sufficiently refuted it self. As soon as *Erasmus* saw it, he earnestly (a) besought Sir Thomas, that he would not overwhelm his Friend *Brixius* with such an answer as his rashness deserv'd; adding this of this foolish Book *Antimorus*: *I heare what learned Men speake of Brixius now after he hath written his Antimore, which as I hear is not willingly of him, so would I less willingly hear than so speak of you. Wherefore seeing I perceive how hard a matter it is to temper an answer to so spitefull a Book, but that you must give some scope unto your passions, I deem it best for you not to regard, but wholly to condemn the matter. Yet this I would not counsell you, my best Friend, to do, if there were any thing in that malicious Antimore, which did truly blemish your fame, so that it were necessary for you to wipe it away, &c.* Which friendly Counsel and Advice Sir Thomas followed, in some measure. For although he had fully answered *Brixius* in a little Treatise, that he had already publish'd, before *Erasmus*'s Letter came to his hands; yet upon the Receipt thereof he used the utmost Endeavours to get all the Copies again into his Hands, and by that way to suppress the Book. Hence it is that the Book is now become so exceeding rare, that it is very seldom or never seen; tho' Sir Thomas's Great Grand-son saith (b) that some had seen it a little before he writ his Grandfather's Life. After this, Sir Thomas sent a Letter to *Erasmus* to this effect, that although *Brixius* by his malicious Book had endeavoured so much to disgrace him, that he wanted no will but Skill and Power to overthrow his Fame utterly, yet this should prevail more with him, that *Brixius* was Friend to *Erasmus*, than that he was his own Enemy. Which Answer expressly and clearly sheweth how easy he was to forgive Injuries and Affronts, especially since this was such a one as touched him so near in his Reputation. And in this he followed the Command of our Saviour himself in the Gospel of St. Matthew (c), who saith: *Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you: That ye may be the Children of your Father which is in heaven. For he maketh his Sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.*]

De optimo reipub. statu, deque nova Insula Utopia, libellus aureus, &c. Basil. 1518. there again 1563, both in qu. and at Oxon. 1663. in oct. Translated into English, with Notes added to it in the Margin, by Ralph Robinson of C. C. C. — Lond. 1557. oct. Published

(a) See Sir Thomas's Life by his Great Grand-son, p. 24. T. H. (b) Ibid. p. 26. T. H. (c) Chap. V. v. 44, 45. T. H.

also at the same place 1639. in oct. by one *Bernard Alsop*, [a Printer,] who dedicates it to *Cressacre More* of *More-place* in *Northmimes* in *Hertsfordshire* Esq; one of the posterity, and next in blood to our Author *Sir Tho. More*. [Before which Translation there came out another, without Notes, in English, by *A. B.* being printed at *Lond.* 1551. oct. This first Translation is very scarce, and was undertaken as well as printed at the Request of *George Tadlowe*, an honest Citizen of *London*, and a Man of sage and discreet wit.] The said *Utopia* also was published in Italian at *Venice* 1548.

Epigrammata. Bas. 1518, 1563. oct. *Lond.* 1638, &c.

Progymnasmasa. Bas. 1563.

Responsio ad convitiis Martini Lutheri. written in the Year 1523. This I take to be the same with *Vindicatio Henrici 8. Regis Angliæ & Gallia à calumniis Lutheri*. *Lond.* 1523. qu. published under the name of *Gul. Rossæus*.

Quod pro fide mors fugienda non est. Written in the Tower of *London* 1534.

Precationes ex Psalmis. Collected there the same Year.

Imploratio divini auxilii contra temptationem, cum insultatione contra Demones, ex spe & fiducia in Deum. *Lugd.* 1572. He also translated from Greek into Lat. *Dialogi Luciani*, with other matters of that Author. — Bas. 1563. All which (except *Precationes ex Psalmis*, beforemention'd) together with his *History of K. Rich. 3.* and his *Expositio passionis Domini*, were printed at *Lovaine* 1566. [There is likewise an Edit. of many of his Lat. Works (with his Picture prefixt) printed in Germany an. 1689. fol. amongst which is the *Life of Rich. III.*]

Epistola. Bas. 1563. *Lond.* 1642.

Epistola ad Acad. Oxon. an. 1519. *Ox.* 1633. qu. [Published by the famous Antiquary Mr. *Richard James*, together with certain Poëms written by the said *James* himself. The said Epistle, (which was written by the admirably learned Author from *Abendon* in *Berks* to the University of *Oxford* on purpose to excite and encourage them to the Study of the Greek Tongue, which had been many Years neglected amongst the members thereof, and was at this time mightily decryed by certain conceited and illiterate Buffoons who distinguished themselves by the Name of *Trojans*) is now become very rare, and therefore a new Edition of it (without the Poëms of Mr. *James*, who was a much better Antiquary than Poët,) is much desired by learned and curious Men.]

History of the pitiful Life, and unfortunate Death of Edward 5. and the then Duke of York his Brother. *Lond.* 1651. oct. This last being in English, and published the last of all his Works, [tho' *Stowe* and others had long before this Ed. taken it into their *Chronicles*; yet not without some Alterations, as 'tis to be feared, and it is therefore to be wished that the Original it self were now forthcoming, this Edition in oct. being likewise

likewise suspected, and that for good reasons. I say this being published the last of all his Works,] I do therefore put it here [after his other English and Latin Works.] At length this our worthy Author being brought to his tryal in *Westminster-hall*, was there for Treason (for denying the King's Supremacy) condemn'd to be hang'd, drawn, and quarter'd. But that Sentence being mitigated by the K. he only lost his Head on *Tower-hill* 6. July, in Fifteen hundred thirty and five. Soon after his Body was buried in the Chappel belonging to the *Tower* called *St. Peter ad Vincula*, by the care of his Daughter *Margaret*, to which place, as 'tis said, she afterwards remov'd the Body of *John Fisher B. of Rochester*, who being beheaded for the same matter on 22. June going before, was buried in the Church-yard of *Allhallows Barkin*. But *More's* Body continuing not long in that Chappel, was by the said *Margaret* remov'd to *Chelsey Church* near *London*, and there deposited on the South-side of the *Choire* or *Chancel*. Over it is a large Epitaph made by himself, after he had given up his *Chancellorship*, which is printed in several Books and by several Authors, [and is as follows: *Thomas Morus urbe Londinensi, familia non celebri, sed honesta natus, in literis utrinque versatus, quum & causas aliquos annos jureris egisset in foro, & in urbe sua pro Shyrevuo jus dixisset, ab invictissimo Rege Henrico VIII. (cui uni Regum omnium gloria prius inaudita contigit, ut Fidei defensor, qualem & gladio & calamo severe preestitit, merito vocaretur) adscitus in Aulam est, delectusque in consiliis, & creatus Eques, Proquestor primum, post cancellarius Lancastrie, tandem Angliae miro principis favore factus est. Sed interim in publico Regni Senatu lectus est Orator Populi, preterea Legatus Regis nonnumquam fuit, alias alibi, postremo vero Cameraci, comes & collega junctus principi Legationis Cuthberto Tunstallo tum Londinensi, mox Duralmensi Episcopo, quo viro vix habet orbis hodie quicquam eruditius, prudensius, melius. Ibi inter summos Christiani orbis Monarchas rursus resecta fœdera, redditamque mundo diu desideratam pacem, & latissimus vidit, & Legatus interfuit.*

Quam Superi Pacem firmans, faxinque perennem.

In hoc officiorum vel honorum cursu quam ita versaretur, ut neque Princeps optimus operam ejus improbaret, neque nobilibus esset invisus, neque injucundus populo; furibus autem, homicidis, hereticisque molestus: Pater ejus tandem Johannes Morus Eques, & in eum Judicium ordinem à Principe coopatus qui Regius Confessus vocatur, homo civilis, suavis, innocens, mitis, misericors, equus & integer, annis quidem gravis, sed corpore plusquam pro etate virido, postquam eo productam sibi vidit vitam, ut filium videret Angliae Cancellarium, satis in terra jam se moraturum ratus lubens migravit in calum. At filius defuncto patri, cui, quamdiu supererat, comparatus, & juvenis vocari consueverat, & ipsa quoque sibi videbatur, amissum jam Patrem requirens & edior ex se liberos quatuor, ac nepotes undecim respiciens apud animum suum capis peresecere. Auxilium affectum animi subsequuta statim, velut adparentis senii signum, perfloris valetudo deterior. Itaque mortalium harum rerum satur, quam rem à puero

a puero semper optaverat, ut ultimos aliquot vite sue annos obtineret liberos, quibus, hujus vite negotiis paulatim se subducens, futura posset immortalitatem meditari, eam rem tandem (sic ceptis annuat Deus) indulgentissimi Principis incomparabili beneficio resignatis honoribus impetravit. Atque hoc Sepulchrum sibi, quod mortis eum nunquam cessantis adrepere commonesceret, translati huc prioris uxoris ossibus, extruendum curavit. Quod ne superstes frustra sibi feceris, neve ingruentem trepidus horrear, sed desiderio Christi lubens oppetas, moriemque ut sibi non omnino mortem, sed januam vite felicioris inveniat, precibus eum piis, Lector optime, spirantem, precor, defunctumque prosequere.] As for his Head, it was set upon a pole on London-bridge, where abiding about 14. days, was then privily bought by the said *Margaret*, and by her for a time carefully preserv'd in a leaden Box, but afterwards with great devotion 'twas put into a Vault (the burying place of the *Ropers*) under a Chappel joyning to St. *Dunstan's* Church in [the Suburbs of] *Canterbury*, where it doth yet remain, standing in the said Box on the Coffin of *Margaret* his Daughter buried there: [which Box being inclosed in an iron-grate, it was seen (a), when the Vault was opened in the Year one thousand, seven hundred, and fifteen, to inter one of the *Roper's* Family, and over the mouth of this Vault under a Person on a Brass-Plate is the following Inscription: *Hic jacet Edmundus Roper, qui obiit XI. die Decembris anno Domini millesimo CCCXXXIII. cuius animæ propicietur Deus. Amen.*] Much more, as 'tis probable, I could say of his Death and Burial, could I see a Book intit. *Expositio fidelis de morte Thomæ Mori*, Printed in 8vo. in the Year 1536. but the Book is very scarce, and I could never see no more of it than the bare title. One *More* of *Hertfordshire* (descended from him) had one of his Chaps, and was by him among other rarities carefully preserv'd 'till the [Presbyterian] Rebellion broke out in 1642. *Jasper* and *Ellis Heywood*, Jesuits, Sons of *Jo. Heywood* the noted Poët in the time of *Hen. 8.* had one of the teeth of the said *Sir Tho. More*, but they being both loth to part with their right to each other, the tooth (b) fell asunder and divided of it self. The said *Sir Thomas* had issue by his first Wife *Jane*, the Daughter of *John Cowls* of *Cowls Hall* in *Essex*, three Daughters, and one Son named *John*, who being little better than an Ideot (as 'tis said) took to Wife in his Father's Life time *Anne*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Edward Cressacre* of *Baronburgh* in *Yorkshire*, by whom he had issue (1.) *Thomas*, (right Heir of his Father and Grand-Father) who had 13. Children, of which five were Sons. The four eldest lived in voluntary contempt, and loathed the World, before the World fawned on them. The first was *Thomas*, born anew, and baptized on that day of the Year (6. July) on which *Sir Thomas* suffer'd Death. This *Thomas*

(a) So I have been inform'd by Letters from my very worthy Friend Mr. *Richard Rawlinson*, A. M. of St. John's Coll. Oxon T. H. (b) Ibid. in *Sir Tho. More's Life* before-mentioned.

having the Estate come to him, married, (a) and had several Children, but being a most zealous Catholick, and constantly affected to the French Nation and Crown, did at his own cost and charge, with unwearied industry, assemble all the English Persons of note that were then in and about Rome to supplicate his Holiness for a dispatch of a contract between the K. of England and *Henrietta Maria* of France an. 1623. which being done, the said *Thomas*, who was the Mouth or Speaker for the said English Persons, died XI. April (according to the account followed at Rome) an. 1625. aged 59. and was buried in the middle almost of the Church of St. Lewis in Rome, leaving then behind him the Life of his Gr. Grand-father Sir *Tho. More*, incomparably well written, published (at London I think) in 4to, about 1627, and dedicated to *Henrietta Maria* before-mentioned. Over the said *Tho. More's* Grave was soon after laid a monumental Stone at the charge of the English Clergy at Rome, and an Epitaph engraven thereon, a Copy of which was sent to me by I know not whom, (as several things of that nature are, from other places) running thus: *D. O. M. S. Thoma Moro dioc. Ebor. Anglo, magni illius Thomae Mori Angliae Cancellarii & Martyris pronepoti atque heredi, viro probitate & pietate insigni; qui, raro admodum apud Britannos exemplo, in fratrem natu minorem, amplum transcripsit patrimonium, & presbyter Romae factus, inde fuisse sedis Apostolicae in patriam profectus, plusculos annos strenuam fidei propagandae navavit operam: postea cleri Anglicani negotia septem annos Romae, & 5. in Hispania P. P. Paulo 510, & Gregorio 15. summa cum integritate & industria suisque sumptibus procuravit. Tandem de subrogando Anglis Episcopo ad Urbanum 8. missus negotio feliciter confecto laborum mercorem recepturus, ex hac vita migravit, XI. Apr. An. 1625. aet. suae 59. Clerus Anglicanus maestus P.* — The second Son of the said *Joh. More* (Son of Sir *Thomas*) was *Augustine*, who dyed unmarried. The third was *Thomas the second*, or *Thomas junior*, born at Chelsey 8. Aug. 23. Hen. 8. who, when he came to Man's Estate, (b) degenerated from the Catholick Religion, and lived and died a professed Minister, leaving Issue several Children, of whom the eldest *Cressacre More* (who was born at Baronburgh in York-shire 3. July 1572.) lived afterwards (c) in no commendable fashion. The fourth was *Edward*, (d) born after Sir *Thomas* his death, and having not his blessing as *Thomas* (the first) and *Augustine* had, degenerated from the Catholick Religion. The fifth was *Bartholomew*, who died young of the Plague in London. The Pictures of most of these *Mores*, mentioned here by me, viz. of Sir *John More* the Father, and his Lady, Sir *Thomas* the Son, and his Lady, *John* the Grand-son, *Margaret*, *Elizabeth*, and *Cicely*, the Grand-Daughters, &c. were most admirably well depicted by the curious hand of *Hans Holbin*, well known to, and acquainted with, Sir *Thomas More*.

(a) So he saith in the said Life. (b) *Tho. More* in the Life of Sir *Tho. More*, p. 361. (c) *Ib.* p. 361. (d) *Ib.* p. 360, 361.

Which piece, being an original, remaineth to this day (1689.) in the House of the *Lenthals* at *Befills-Lee* near to *Abendon* in *Berks*. Round which is an Inscription, shewing the Names and Matches of those that are there depicted, but now scarce legible. To conclude, if any curious Person is desirous to know more of this noted Author *Sir Tho. More*, who hath been, and yet is, wonderfully celebrated throughout the learned World, let him consult (1.) His Life (a) written by *Will. Roper* before-mentioned. (2.) Dr. *Tho. Stapleton* his Book, (b) intit. *De tribus Thomis*, mostly, as to this *Sir Tho. More*, taken from that written by *Roper*. (3.) His Life written by *Thom. More* before-mentioned, much of which is taken from the former two. (4.) His Life (c) written by *J. H. (Hoddesdon* I think) collected from *Stapleton* and *More*, especially the last, which was, and is scarce to be had. (5.) A Book written by *Maur. Channey* or *Chawney*, sometimes a *Carthusian* near *London*, intit. *Historia aliquot nostri seculi &c.* which Book, and it's Author, I shall mention elsewhere. (6.) His Life intit. *The mirror of virtue in Worldly greatness* [compiled by one *T. P.* from *Roper*, whom he alter'd and interpolated as he saw occasion. The Picture of *Sir Thomas* is before it, taken, but with some Alteration, from another old one that is now very scarce, it having been my fortune to meet but with one Copy of it, and that is at the beginning of a MS. of *Roper's* Life of *Sir Thomas* in the Hands of a worthy Friend in *London*. The said *Mirror* was pr. at *Paris* 1616. in oct. [or rather in 12^o.] (7.) A MS. of his Life (whether a Copy of that MS. written by *Roper* I know not) in the Library of the Free-School at *Colchester*. The Reader is now to know that *Will. Roper* before-mentioned who married *Margaret More*, was born in *Kent*, and educated for a time in one of the Universities. Afterwards he succeeded his Father *John Roper* in the Office of Prothonotary of the *King's Bench*; which, after he had kept and faithfully perform'd 54. Years, he resigned it to his Son *Thom. Roper*, [who held the same at least 24. Years, and dying in the 65th. Year of his Age, on the 21. of Jan. 1597. was buried in *St. Dunstan's* Church in the Suburbs of *Canterbury*, in the South Isle of which there is a fair Monument, erected by his Son *William Roper*, on the West wall with the following Inscription (d):

*Siste gradum qui pergis, & hæc (ut vivere possis,
Utque mori melius discere) pauca legas.
Negligis! ecce brevi, forsân dum negligis, & Tu
Humana specimen conditionis eris.
Sacrum Pietati & Parentibus.
Thomas Roper armiger, Thomæ Mori
(Quod nec modico huic familiæ honori*

(a) MS. in archiv. bib. Bod. (b) Edit. Duac. 1588. & Col. Agrip. 1599.
(c) Printed at Lond. 1662. oct. (d) Communicated to me by my foresaid
very worthy Friend Mr. Richard Rawlinson, A. M. T. H.

fuit) ex filia Margareta nepos, heres moribus post patrem Gulielmum (cujus in eo munere consors videri prius, quam successor poterat) in Foro, sive Banco Regio, suprema totius regni Curia, Protonotarius viginti quatuor, aut eo amplius, annorum spatio (iam suo magno meritis quam summo omnium studio) fide bona & publica egit, non actoribus, non reis aut dare unquam verba solius, aut nimio vendere. Uxorem habuit, eamque Unicam, Luciam, filiam Anthonii Browne, ex illustri Montacutiensi familia oriundam, Equitis, equorumque Regi Henrico octavo Praefecti, cui etiam a conciliis fuit. Ex illa bis senos pari sexus discrimine liberos suscepit. Mirus utrisque & merus amor, magna concordia, & mutua veneratio. Ita publicus in Foro, domi privatus, sancte ubique agens & modeste, ubi tranquilliter senisset dormienti similis anno etatis suae sexagesimo quinto requievit in Christo vicesimo primo Januarii anno 1597.

Indulgentissimo Parenti piissimus filius

Gulielmus Rooperus Li: mer: po:

Respice quod prodest praesentis temporis ævum,

Omne quod est nihil est præter amare deum!

Quid caro, quid sanguis, quid pulvis & umbra superbis?

Quid letare miser, vermibus esca satis?

Qui mundum immundum captas captaberis ipse,

Et qui cuncta cupis te urna capis.

Pauca potest vivo mundus solatia ferre,

Nullaque post mortem commoda, damna potest.

Que damnant fugias, animam sic vivens

Vivat in beata Deo.

Mortuus hæc moneo moriturum

Esto meæ mortis, sed magis esse tuæ.]

The said William [Roper, who married Margaret More, and writ the Life of Sir Thomas] was very bountiful both at home and abroad, merciful, meek, and a Staff to such that were poor, oppressed, and imprisoned. [His Alms (a) in Charitable uses were so great, that it is said he bestowed every Year to the value of five hundred pounds.] At length after he had lived a Widower 33. Years, and 82. in this vain World, he submitted to fate 4. Januar. 1577. Whereupon his Body was buried next

(a) Life of Sir Tho. More by his Gr. Grand-son, p. 161. T.H.

to that of *Margaret* his Wife, in a Vault [the same above-mentioned] under a Chappel joining to the Chancel belonging to the Church of *St. Dunstan* in *Canterbury*. The Life of *Sir Tho. More* before-mentioned, written by this *William Roper*, I have several times perused, the beginning of which is, *Forasmuch as Sir Tho. More Knight*, &c. [As this *Mr. Roper* was a Gentleman of eminent Virtues and of excellent Sense and Learning, and one upon that score much respected and esteemed by his Father in Law, who could not but be well pleased and receive much Comfort that one of his Daughters was matched to a Person of so much Worth, so the Daughter that he married herself was equally eminent for all those Qualifications. For she was indeed (a) very like her Father (a thing that cannot be so justly said of any of his other Children) as well in favour as wit, and prov'd a most rare Woman for Learning, sanctitie, and secrecie, and therefore *Sir Thomas* trusted her with all his Secrets. She wrote two Declamations in English, which her Father and she turned into Latine so elegantly, as one could hardly judge, which was the best. She made also a Treatise of the Four last things; which was done with so much Judgment, and such strong reasoning, and with so much true Piety, that her Father sincerely protested, that it was better than the Discourse he had written upon the same noble Subject; and perhaps therefore this was the reason that it was never finished by him. By her great Sagacity she corrected a Place in *St. Cyprian*, that was corrupted, as *Pamelius* and *John Cofter* testify, reading *nervos sinceritatis*, instead of *nisi vos sinceritatis*. *Erasmus* writ an epistle to her, as to a Woman not only famous for manners and virtue, but for true solid Learning. Cardinal *Pole* was so affected with the Elegance of her Latin Style, that it was some time before he could be perswaded that what he had read was penned by a Woman. She was complemented by many great Personages upon this account; but as her Humility was equal to her Learning, so these Complements had no other Effects upon her than what became a good Christian.]

(a) Ibid. p. 184. T.H.

The Life of Sir Thomas More

the famous memory of I. William Roper (though most unworthy) has

Some in mine age of his eldest daughter, knowing no one man that

to much as my self, for that I was

the Number of Pages answering the

placed in the Margin. thought it better to let

In hoc +igno vinces. forth such matters touching his life

OR as much as Sir Thomas Moore Knight some

type Lord Chancellor of England, a man of

singular vertue, and of a cleare, unspotted Con-

science; (as witnesseth Erasmus) more

pure and white then the whitest

snow; and of such an Angelicall wit,

as England, he sayth, never had the

like before; nor never shall againe;

universally; as well in the Lawes of

our Realme (a studie in effect able to

occupie the whole life of a man) as in

all other sciences right well studied;

was in his dayes accounted a man war

Page 1.

1. This Title I have added.

A

thie

The Life of Sir Thomas More.

thie famous memory; I William Roper (though most unworthie) his Sonne in law by marriage of his eldest daughter, knowinge no one man that of hime, and of his doinges understood so much as my self, for that I was continually resident in his house by the space of 16. yeares and more, thought it therfore my parte, to sett forth such matters touchinge his lyfe, as I could at this present call to remembraunce. Amonge which very many notable thinges not meet to have beene forgotten, through negligence and longe continuance of tyme, are slipped out of my mynd; yeat to th'entente the same shall not all utterly perish, I have, at the desire of diverse worshipfull frendes of myne, though very farr from the grace and worthines of them, nevertheles as far fourth as my meane witt, memory, and learninge would serve me, declared so much thereof as in my poore judgment seemed worthie to be remembered.

THIS

THIS Sir Thomas Moore after he had beene brought up in the Latine tonge at St. Anthonie's in London, he was, by his Father's procurement, receaved into the house of the right reverend, wise, and learned prelat Cardinall Mourtoun, where (thoughe hee was yonge of yeares, yet) would he at Christmas tyd sodenly sometymes stepp in among the players, and never studinge for the matter, make a parte of his owne there presently amonge them, which made the lookers on more sport then all the players besid. In whose witt and towardnesse the Cardinall much delightinge, would often say of him unto the nobles that divers tymes dynd with him: "This child here wayting at the table, who soever shall live to see it, will prove a marveilous man." Whereupon for his learninge he placed him at Oxford, where when he was both in the Greeke and Latine tonge sufficiently instructed, he was then for the studie of the Law of the Realme put to an Inne of the Chauncerie, called New Inne, where, for his tyme, he very well prospered. And from thence was committed to Lincolne's Inne, with very smale allowaunce, continuing there his studie untill he was made, and accounted a worthe utter barrister. After this, to his great Commendation, he read for a good space a publicke Lecture of St. Augustine *de Civitate Dei*, in the Church of St. Laurence in the ould Jurye, wherunto there resorted Doctor Grolyn an excellent cunning man, and all the cheif learned of the Cittie of London. Then was he made reader of Furnifalle's Inne, so remayning by the space of three yeares and more. After which tyme he gave himselfe to devotion and prayer in the Charterhouse of London, religiously living there without vow about 4. yeares, untill he resorted to the house of one Mr. Colke a Gentleman of Essex, that had oft invited him thither, havinge three daughters, whose honest conversation and vertuous education provoked him there especially to sett his affection. And albeit his mynd most served him to the second daughter, for that he

Pag. 2.

Pag. 3.

thought her the fayrest and best favored, yet when he considered that it would be both great grief, and some shame also to the eldest to see her younger Sister in marriage preferred before her, he then of a certyne pittie framed his fancie towards her, and soone after married her; neverthelesse not discontinuing his studie of the Law at Lincolne's Inne, but applyinge still the same, untill he was called to the bench, and had read twise, which is as often as any Judge of the Law doth read. Before which tyme he had placed himself and his wif at Bucklesburie in London, where he had by her three daughters in vertue and learning brought up from there youth, whom he would often exhort to take vertue and learninge for there meate, and play but for there sance. Who ere ever he had bene reader in Court was in the latter tyme of Kinge Henry the seventh made a Burgesse in the Parliament, whetein there were by the King demanded (as I have hard it reported) about three fiftenees for the mariag of his eldest daughter, that then should be the Scottish Queene. At the last debatinge wherof he mad such argumentes and reasons thereagainst, that the King's demands were thereby overthrowne. So that one of the King's privie Chamber, named Mr. Tyler, being present thereat, brought word to the Kinge out of the Parliament house, that a beardless boy had disapoynted all his purposes. Where upon the King conceiving grete indignation towards him, could not be satisfied untill he had some way revenged it, and forasmuch as he nothing havinge, nothings could loose, his grace devised a causeles quarrell against his Father, keepinge him in the Tower, untill he had payed him an hundred pounde fyne. Shortly here upon it fortuned, that this Sir Thomas Moore comminge in a suite to Dr. Fox Bishopp of Winchester, one of the King's privie Counsell, they called him a side, and pretendinge great favour towards him, promised him, that if he would be ruled by him, he would not faile into the King's favour againe to restore him; meaninge, as it was after conjectured, to

ingnorit

s. A.

cause

cause him thereby to confesse his offence against the Kinge, whereby his heighnes might with better colour have occasion to revenge his displeasure against him. But when he came from the Bishopp, he fell in communication with one Mr. Whitforde his familiar friend, then chaplen to that Bishopp, and after a Father of Sin, and shewed him what the Bishopp had sayd unto him, desiringe to have his advise therein, who for the passion of God pray'd him in no wise to follow his Counsell: "For my Lord, my Master" (quoth he) "to serve the King's sturbe, will not stick to agree to his owne Father's death." So Sir Thomas Moore returned to the Bishopp no more. And had not the King soone after died, he was determined to have gone over the sea, thinking that beinge in the King's indignation he could not live in England without great danger. After he was made one of the Undersheriffs of London, by which office and his learninge together, as I have harde him say, he gained, without griefe, not so litle as foure hundred pounds by the yeare: sith there was at that tyme in none of the Prince's Courtes of the Lawes of this Realme any matter of importance in Controversie, wherein he was not with the one partie of counsell. Of whom for his learninge, wisdom, and knowledge, and experiance, men had him in such estimation, that before he was come to the service of King Henry the eight, at the suit and instance of the English merchauntes, he was by the King's consent made twice Embassador in certaine great causes betweene them and the merchauntes of the Stilliard, whose wise and discrete dealinge therein, to his heigh commendation, comminge to the King's understanding, provokinge his Highnesse to cause Cardinall Woolfe (then Lord Chancellor) to procure him to his service. And albeit the Cardinall accordinge to the King's request earnestlie travelled with him therefore, among many other his perswasions alleaguinge unto him, how deere his service must needs be unto his Majestie, which could not of his honor with lesse then he should yearly loose thereby, seeme to recom-

pag. 4.

Pag. 5.

pence him, yet he, loath to chaunge his estate, made such meanes to the Kinge by the Cardinall to the contrarie, that his Grace for that tyme was well satisfied. Now happned there after this a greate Shipp of his that then was Pope to arrive at Southampton, which the Kinge clayminge for a forfeiture, the Pope's Embassador by suite unto his Grace obtayned, that he might for his Master the Pope have abinsell dearned in the Lawes of this Realme, and the matter in his owne presence (being himself a singular Civillian) in some publicke place to be openly heard and discussed. At which tyme there could none of our Law be found so meete to be of Counsell with this Embassador as Sir Thomas Moore, who could report to the Embassador in Latine all the reasons and argumentes by the learned Counsell on both sydes alleaged. Upon this the Councillors on ether partie in presence of the Lord Chauncellor, and other the Judges in the Star Chamber, had audience accordingly. Where Sir Thomas Moore not only declared to the Embassador the whole effect of all there opinionnes, but also in defence on the Pope's syde argued so learnedly himselfe, that both was the foresayd forfeiture to the Pope restord, and himself amonge all the hearers, for his upright and commendable demomstration, so greatly renowned, that for no intreatie would the Kinge from henceforth be induced any longer to forbear his service. At whose first entrie therunto he made him Master of the Requests, havinge then no better room voyd, and within a moneth after Knight, and one of his privie Counsell, and so from tyme to tyme was by the Prince advanced, continuinge in his singular favour and trustie service 20. yeares and above, a good part whereof used the Kinge upon holidayes, when he had done his owne devotions, to send for him into his travers, and there some tyme in matters of Astronomie, Geometric, Divinitie, and such other Faculties, and some tyme in his worldly affayeres, to sit and conferr with him, and otherwhiles would he in the night have him up into the leades, there to consider with him the diversities,

verities, courses, motions and operations of the Starrs
and Planets. And because he was of a pleasant dispo-
sition, yt pleased the Kinge and Queent, after the
Counsell had suppt, at the tyme of there supper for there
pleasure commonly to call for him, and to be merry
with them. When he perceaved so much in his talke to
delight, that he could not once in a month gett leave
to go home to his wife and children (whose companie he
most desired) and to be absent from the Court 2 dayes
together, but that he should be thither sent for againe;
he much mislikinge this restriction of libertie, began
thereupon somewhat to dissemble his nature, and so
by litle and litle from his former mirth to disuse himself,
that he was of them from thenceforth no more, so ordi-
narie sent for. Then dyed one Mr. Weston Treasu-
rer of the Exchequer, whose office after his death the
King of his owne offer, without any askinge, freely
gave unto Sir Thomas Moore. In the 14. yere of his
Graces Reigne was there a Parliament holden, whereof
Sir Thomas Moore was chosen Speaker, who beinge
very loath to take that Burden upon him, made an ora-
tion, now extant, to the King's Heighnes for his
discharge thereof. Whereunto when the Kinge would
not consent, he spake unto his Grace in forme follow-
inge. "Sir, I perceive (most redoubted Sovetraigne)
that it standeth not with your Heighnes pleasure to
reforme this election, and cause it to be changed, but
have by the mouth of the Right Reverend Father in
God the Legat your Heighnes Chancellor, therunto
given your most Royall consent, and have of your
benignite determined, far above that I may beare, to
enable me, and for this office to repute me meete;
saith then ye should seeme to impute unto your
Commons, that they had unmeetly chosen, I am ther-
fore, and alwayes shal be readie obediently to con-
forme my selfe to the accomplishment of your heigh
commandment. In my most humble wife beseech-
inge your most noble Majestie, that I may, with your
Grace's favour, before I farther enter thereunto, make
"myne

Page 6.

7. 257

"myne humble intercession unto your Heighnes for
 "two lowly petitions, the one privately concerninge my
 "self, th'other the whole assemble of your common
 "house. And for my self (Gracious Sovereigne) that if
 "it misshapen in any thing hereafter, that is in the be-
 "halfe of your Commones in your heigh presence to be
 "declared, to mistake my message, and for lacke of
 "good querance by me misheered, to pervert or im-
 "paire the prudent instructions, that it may then like
 "your most noble Majestie of your abundant Grace,
 "with the eie of your accustomed pittie, to pardon my
 "simplicitie, giving me leave againe to repaire to the
 "Common house, and there to confer with them, and
 "to take there substantiall advice, what thing, and in
 "what wise I shall on their behalf utter and speake be-
 "fore your noble Grace: to th' intent their prudent
 "advices and affaires be not by my simplenes and
 "folly hindered or impaired. Which thinge if it should
 "so happ, as it were well likly to misshap in me (if
 "your Grace's benignitie releived not my oversight) it
 "could not faile to be, duringe my life, a perpetual
 "grudge and heavinesse to my hart. The helpe and re-
 "medie wherof in manner aforesayd remembred,
 "(most Gracious Sovereigne) my first lowly sute and
 "humble petition unto your most noble Grace." More
 "other humble request, most excolem Prince, is this.
 "Not as much as there be of your Commones here, by your
 "heigh commandment assembled for your Parliament,
 "a great number which are after the accustomed man-
 "ner appoynted in the common house to treat and ad-
 "vise of the common assayres among themselves apart:
 "and albeit (my leige Lorde) that, accordinge to your
 "prudent advise, by your honorable Writts every where
 "declared, there hath beene as due diligence used in
 "sending up to your Heighnes court of Parliament the
 "most discrete persones out of every quarter, that men
 "could esteeme meete thereto, whereby it is not to be
 "doubted but that there is a very substantiall assembly
 "of right wise and politicke persons: yet (most victo-
 "rious

Pag. 7.

The Life of Sir Thomas More.

"rions Printes) sith amonge soe many wise men, neither
"is every man wise a like, nor amonge soe many men
"like well witted, every man like well spoken; and it
"ofeneth happneth, that likewise as much folly is ut-
"tered with painted polished speeches, soe many boy-
"sterous and rude in language soe deepe in deed, and
"give right substantiall counsell: And sith also in mat-
"ters of great importance the mynd is often soe oc-
"cupied in the matter, that a man rather studie what
"to say, then how, by what reason whereof the wisest
"man and best spoken in a countrie fortuneth amouge,
"while his minde is fervent on the matter, somewhat to
"speake in such wise, as he would afterward wish to
"have bene uttered otherwise, and yett noe worse will
"had when he spake it, then he hath when he would
"so gladly change it: Therefore (most Gracious SOVE-
"raigne) consideringe that in all your heigh courtes of
"Parliament is nothing intreated but of matters of
"waight and importance concerninge your Realme,
"and your owne Royall estate, it could not faile to let
"and put to silence from the givings of their advice
"and counsell many of your discrete commons: we are
"truly discharged of all doubt and feare how any
"thing that should happen them to speake should hap-
"pen of your Highnes to be taken: and in this poynte
"your well knowne benigne putteth every man in
"right good hope: Yet such is the waight of the mat-
"ter, such is the reverend deed that the timorous hartes
"of your naturall subjectes conceive towards your
"heigh Majestie (our most redoubted Kinge and un-
"doubted Sovereigne) that they cannot in this poynt
"find themselves satisfied, except your gracious beauntie
"herein declared put a way the scruple of there timo-
"rous myndes, and animate and incourage them out of
"doubt. It may therefore like your most abundant
"Grace, (our most gracious Kinge) to give to all your
"Commons here assembled your most gracious license
"and pardon freely, without doubt of your dreadfull
"displeasure, every man to discharge his conscience,
"and

Pag. 8.

1. Sir.

B

"and bouldly in every thinge incident among, declare
 "his advise, and what soever happneth any man to say,
 "it may like your noble Majestie of your inestimable
 "goodnesse to take all in good part, interpretinge every
 "man's words, how uncunningly soever they be couch-
 "ed, to proceed yeat of a good zeale towards the pro-
 "fit of your Realme and honour of your Royall per-
 "son, the prosperous estate and preservation whereof
 "(most excellent Sovaraigne) is the thing which we all
 "your most humble loving subjectes, accordinge to the
 "most bounden duty of our naturall Allegiance, most
 "highly desire and pray for." At this Parliament Car-
 "dinall Wolsey found himself much grieved with the
 "Burgesses thereof, for that nothing was so soone done or
 "spoken therein, but that it was immediatly blowne a-
 "broad in every Alehouse. It fortun'd at that Parliament
 "a very great subsidie to be demaunded, which the Car-
 "dinall fearing it would not passe the common house,
 "determined for the furtheraunce thereof, to be there
 "present himself; before whose comminge after longe
 "debating there, whether it were better but with a few
 "of his Lordes (as the most opinion of the house was) or
 "with a whole trayne royally to receave him there a-
 "mongst them, "Masters," quoth Sir Thomas Moore,
 "for asmuch as my Lord Cardinall latelie, you note
 "well, laied to our charge the lightnes of our tounge for
 "thinges uttered out of this house, it shall not be amisse
 "in my mynd to receave him with all his pompe, with
 "his maces, his pillars, his pollaxes, his crosses, his hatt,
 "and great seale to; to the intent that if he finde the
 "like fault with us hereafter, we may be the boulder
 "from our selves to lay the blame upon those that his
 "Grace bringeth with him." Whereunto the house
 "wholly agreeing, he was receaved accordingly. Where
 "after he had in a solemne oration by many reasons
 "proved how necessary it was the demandes there moved
 "to be granted, and further sayed that lesse would not
 "serve the Kinge's purpose; he seeinge the Companie
 "still silent, and therunto nothinge answeringe, and
 "contrary

contrary to his expectation shewing in them selves
towards his requests no towardnesse of Inclination,
sayd unto them: "Masters, ye have many wise and
learned men amonge you, and seeth I come from the
King's owne person sent hither unto you for the pre-
servation of your selves and all the Realme, I thinke it
meete you give me a reasonable answer." Whereat
every man houldinge his peace, then began he to speake
to one Mr. Marney, who makinge him no answer ne-
ther, he severally asked the same Question of divers
others accounted the wisest of the company. To whome
when none of them all would give so much as one word,
beinge before agreed, as the custom was, by there
speaker to make answer: "Masters," quoth the Car-
dinal, "unlesse it be the manner of your house (as of
likelihood it is) in such causes to utter your myndes
by the mouth of your speaker, whome yee have
chosen for trustie and wise (as indeed he is) here
without doubt a marveolus obstinat silence," and
thereupon required the answer of Mr. Speaker, who
reverently upon his knees excusing the silence of the
house, abashed at the presence of so noble a
personage, able to amaze the wisest, and best learn'd,
in a Realme, and after by many reasons provinge, that
for them to make answer was it nether expedient, nor
agreeable with the ancient libertie of the house, in
conclusion for himself shewed, that though they had all
with there voyces trusted him, yea except every of them
could put into his owne head all there severall wittes,
he alone in so waightie a matter was unmeete to make
his Grace answer. Whereupon the Cardinall displeased
with Sir Thomas Moore, that had not in this Parlia-
ment in all things satisfied his desire, sodenly arose and
departed: and after the Parliament ended, uttered unto
him all his griefes, sayinge, "Would to God you had
beene at Roome, Mr. Moore, when I made you
Speaker. Your Grace not offended, so would I too,"
my Lord," quoth he, and to wind such quarrells out

pag. 10.

of the Cardinall's head, he began to talke of that Gal-
lorie at Hampton Court; wherewith so wifly brake he
off the Cardinall's displeasunt talke, the Cardinall at
that present, as it seemed, wist not what mote to say
to him, but for Revengement of his displeasure coun-
celled the Kinge to send him Embassador into Spaine,
commendinge unto his Heighnes his wisdom, learninge,
and meannes for that voyag, and the difficultie of the
cause considered, none was there so well able, he sayd,
to serve his Grace therein. Which when the King had
broken to Sir Thomas Moore, and that he had declared
unto his Grace, how unfit a Jorney it was for him, the
nature of the Countre and disposition of his complexion
so disagreeinge to gither, that he should never be likely
to do his Grace acceptable service therein, knowinge
right well that if his Grace sent him thither, he should
send him to his grave; but shewing him selfe never-
theless readie according to his dutie, allweir with
the losse of his lyfe, to fulfill his Grace's pleasure there-
in, the King allowinge well his answer, sayd unto him,
"It is not our meaninge, Mr. Moore, to do you hurt,
"but to do you good, we would be glad. We therefore
"for this purpose will devise upon some other, and im-
"ploy your service otherwise." And such entire fa-
vour did the Kinge beare him, that he made him Chanc-
celor of the Duchie of Lancaster, upon the death of Sr.
Richard Winfield, who had that office before. And for
the pleasure he tooke in his Companie, would his Grace
sodenly fortyones come home to his house at Chelise
to be merry with him, whithere on a tyme unlooked
for he came to dinner, and after dinner in a faire gar-
den of his walked with him by the space of an howre,
houldinge his arme about his neck. As soone as his
Grace was gone, I rejoycinge, told Sr. Thomas Moore,
how happie he was, whome the King had so familiarly
entertayned, as I had never seene him do to any before,
except Cardinall Wolsey, whome I saw his Grace once
walk with arme in arme. "I thanke our Lord (sonne)"

1. Sic pro alio.

quoth

quoth he, "I find his Grace my very good Lord in deed,
"and I do helieve he doth as singularly favour me as
"any subject within this Realme. Howbeit (sonne
"Roper) I may tell thee, I have no cause to be proud
"thereof. For yf my head would winne him a Castle
"in Fraunce (for then there was warr betwene us) ye
"should not sayle to go." This Sir Thomas More, a-
monge all other his vertues, was of such meekenes, that
if it had fortun'd him with any learned man resortinge
to him from Oxford, Cambridge, or elsewhere, as there
did diueres, some for the desire of his acquaintance,
some for the famous reporte of his learninge and wis-
dome, and some for suites of the Universities, to have
entred into argument, wherein few were comparable to
him, and so far to have discoursed with them therein,
that he might perceiue the could not, without some
inconueniencie, hold out much further disputation a-
gainst him: then, least he should discomfort them, as
he that sought not his owne glory, but rather would
some conquered them to discourage students in their
studies, ever shewing himselfe more desirous to learne
then to teach, would he by some witty devise counte-
nailly breake off into some other matters and give over.
Of whome soo his wisdom and learninge had the King
such an opinion, that at such tyme as he attended up-
on his Heighnes, takinge his progresse either to Oxford
or Cambridge, where he was received with very elo-
quent orations, his Grace would alwayes assigne him
(as one that was most prompt and readie therein) ex
tempore to make answer thereunto; whose manner
was, whensoever he had any occasion either here or be-
yond the sea to be in any Universitie, not only to be
present at the readings and disputations there commonly
used, but also learnedly to dispute among them himselfe.
Who beinge Chauncellor of the Duchie, was made Em-
bassador twise; joyned in Commission with Cardinall
Wolsey once to the Emperour Charles into Flaunders,
the other tyme to the French King into Fraunce. Not
long after this the Watter baylife of London (some-
tyme

tyme his seruante) hereing, where he had bene at
 dinner, certayne Marchantes liberally to rayle against
 his ould Master, waxed so discontented therewith, that
 he hastilie came to him, and tould him what he had
 hard: "and were I, Sir" (quoth he) "in such favour
 Pag. 12. "and authoritie with my Prince as you are, such men
 "surely should not be suffered so villanously and fallly
 "to misreport and slander me. Wherefore I would wish
 "you to call them before you, and to there shame,
 "for there lewde malice to punish them." Who
 smilinge upon him sayde, "Mr. Water Baylie, would
 "you haue me punish them by whome I receave more
 "benefitt, then by you all that be my frendes? Lett
 "them a God's name speake as lewdly as they list of
 "me, and shote neuer so many arrowes at me, so
 "longe as they do not hitt me, what am I the worse?
 "But if they should once hitt me, then would it a litle
 "trouble me: howbeit, I trust, by Gode's helpe, there
 "shall none of them all be able once to touch me. I
 "have more cause, Mr. Water Bayly, (I assure thee) to
 "pittie them, then to be angrie with them." Such frut-
 full communication had he oftentimes with his fami-
 lier frendes. Soe on a tyme walking along the Thames
 syde with me at Chelsey, in talkinge of other thinges,
 he sayd to me, "Now would to God, Sonne Roper,
 "upon condition three things were well established in
 "Christendome, I were put in a sacke, and here pre-
 "sently cast into the Thames." What great thinges be
 these, "Sir," quoth I, "that should move you so to wish?
 "Wouldest thou know, sonne Roper, what they be,"
 quoth he? "Yea marry, Sir, with a good will, if it
 "please you," quoth I. "I faith, they be these, Sonne,"
 quoth he. "The first is, that where as the most part
 "of Christian princes be at mortall warrs, they weare at
 "universall peace. The second, that wheare the Church
 "of Christ is at this present soare afflicted with many
 "heresies and errors, it were well settled in an unifor-
 "mity of Religion. The third, that where the Kinges
 "matter of his marriage is now come into question, it
 "were

"were to the glory of God and quiernesse of all parties
"brought to a good conclusion:" where by, as I could
gather, he judged, that otherwise it would be a distur-
bance to a great part of Christendome. Thus did it by
his doinges throughout the whole course of his life ap-
peare, that all his travells and paynes, without respect
of earthly commodities, ether to himself or any of his,
were only upon the service of God, the Prince, and the
Realme, wholly bestowed and imployed; whom in his
latter tyme I hard to say, that he never asked of the
Kinge himself the vallew of one penny. As Sr. Tho-
mas Moore's custome was daylie, if he weare at home;
besides his private prayers with his children, to say the
seaven Psalmes, Letanie, and Suffrages followinge, was
his guyse nightly, before he went to bedd, with his
Wife, Children, and houshold to go to his Chappell,
and there upon his knees ordinarily to saye certaine
Psalmes and Collects with them: and because he was
desirous for godlie purposes some tyme to be solitary,
and sequester himself from worldlie companie; a good
distance from his mansion house buylded he a place,
calld the new buyldinge, wherein was a Chappell, a
Library, and a Gallerie, in which as his use was upon
other dayes to occupie himselfe in prayer and studie
together, soe on the Frydayes there usually continued
he from morninge untill eveninge, spendinge his tyme
duly in devout Prayers, and spirituall exercises; and to
provoke his Wife and Children to the desire of heavenly
thinges, he would sometymes use these wordes unto
them: "It is now no maystrie for you Children to goe
"to heaven. For every bodie giveth you good coun-
"sell, every bodie giveth you good example. You
"see vertue rewarded, and vice punnished, so that you
"are carried up to heaven even by the Chinnes. But
"if you live in the tyme, that no man will give you
"good Counsell, nor no man will give you good Ex-
"ample, when you shall see vertue punnished, and vice
"rewarded, if you will then stand fast, and firmly
"sticke to God upon payne of lyfe, if you be but halfe
"good,

Fig. 14.

"good, God will allow you for whole good." If his
 wife or any of his children had bene diseased, or trou-
 bled, he would say to them, "We may not looke at
 our pleasure to go to heaven in fother beddes, it is
 not the way. For our Lord himselfe went thither with
 grete payne, and by many tribulations, which is the
 path wherein he walked thither, and the servaunt may
 not looke to be in better case than his Master." And
 he would in this sort perswade them to take there trou-
 bles patiently, so would he in like case teach them to
 withstand the Devill and his temptations, valiantly saying,
 "Whosoever will marke the Devill and his temptation
 shall find him therein much like to an Ape. For as an
 Ape not well looked too will be busie and bound to doe
 shrewd toymes, and contrary wise beinge spied will
 suddenly leape back and adventure no farther: so
 the Devill seeinge a man idle, slothfull, and without
 resistance readie to receive his temptations, waxed
 for hardie, that he will not sayle still to continue with
 him, untill to his purpose he hath brought him: but
 on the otherfyd, if he see a man with diligence pre-
 sent to prevent and withstand his temptations, he wax-
 eth so weary, that in conclusion he forsaketh him.
 For as the Devill by disposition is a spirit of malice
 for envious, that he feareth any more to affaile him,
 least that he should thereby not onely catch a fault
 faule himself, but also minister to the man more mat-
 ter of merite." Thus delighted he evermore not onely
 in vertuous exercises to be occupied himselfe, but also
 to exhort his Wife, and Children, and household to im-
 brace and follow the same. To whome for his notable
 vertue and godlinesse God shewed, as he seemed, a mi-
 raculous token of his speciall favour towards
 him, at such tyme as my wife (as many others that
 years were) was sicke of the sweatinge sicknes, who ly-
 inge in for great extremitie of that disease, as by no in-
 vention or devises, that Physitians in such case commonly
 use (of whom she had divers, both expert, wise and
 well learned, then continually attendant upon her) she

could be kept from sleep: so that both phisitions, and all others despayred her health, and recovery, and gave her over: her father (as he that most entirely tendered her) beinge in no small heavines for her, by prayer at God his handes sought to gett remedie, where upon after his usuall manner going up into his new lodgings, there in his Chapell upon his knees with teares most devoutly besought Almightye God, that it would like his goodness, unto whom nothinge was impossible, if it were his blessed will, at his mediation to vouchesafe grationally to here his petition; where incontinent came into his minde, that a glister shoulde be the only way to helpe her, which when he had tolde the phisitions, they by and by confessed, that if there were any hope of health, that it was the very best helpe indeede much marvellinge of them selves, that they had not afore remembered it. Then it was immediatly ministred unto her sleepinge, which shee could by no meanes have beene brought unto wakinge, and albeit after she was thereby throughly awaked God's markes, evident undoubted token of Death playnely appeared upon her; yet shee (contrary to all there expectation) was (as it was thought) by her Father's fervent prayer miraculously recovered, and at length againe to perfect health restored, whom if it had pleased God at that tyme to have taken to his mercy, her father sayd he would never have medled with worldly matters after. Now while Sir Thomas Moore was Chauncelor of the Duchie, the See of Rome chaunced to be voyd, which was cause of much trouble. For Cardinal Woulfe, a man very ambitious, and desirous (as good hope, and likely hood he had) to aspire unto that dignitie, percevinge himselfe of his expectation disapoynted by meanes of the Emperour Charles, for heighly commendinge our Cardinal Adrian, Somertyn his Schoolmaster, to the Cardinals of Rome, in the tyme of our Election for his vertue and worthines, that thereupon was he chosen Pope, who from Spaine (where he was then resident) comminge on foote to Rome, before his entrie into that Citie did

Page 15.

Pag. 16.

put off his hose and shooes, barefooted and barelegged passeinge through the streetes towards his Pallace with such humbleness, that all the people had him in great reverence. Cardinall Wolsey waxed so woode therewith, that he studied to invent allwayes of revengement of his greefe against the Emperour, which as it was the beginninge of a lamentable tragedie, soe some parte thereof not impertinent to my present purpose I reckned requisite here to put in remembrance. This Cardinall therefore, not ignorant of the Kinges unconstant and mutable disposition, soone inclined to withdraw his devotion from his owne most noble and vertuous wife Queene Katherene, Aunt to the Emperour, upon every light occasion, and upon other, to her in nobilitie, wisdom, vertu, favour, and beauty farre incomparable, to fixe his affection, meaninge to make his soe light disposition an instrument to bringe about this his ungodly intent, devised to allure the Kinge (then allreadie contrary to his mynd nothinge lesse lookinge for fallinge in love with the Ladie Ann Bullen) to cast fauncie to one of the French Sisters, which thinge, because of enmitie and warre was at that tyme betweene the French Kinge and the Emperour (whome, for the cause afore remembred, he mortally imaligned) he was desirous to procure, and for the better archivinge therof requested Langland Bishopp of Lincolne, and ghostly father to the Kinge, to put a scruple into the Kinges head, that it was not lawfull for him to marry his brother's wife, which the Kinge not sory to heare of, opned it first to Sir Thomas Moore, whose counsell he required therein, shewing him certaine places of Scripture, that somewhat seemed to serve his appetite, which when he had perused, and thereupon, as one that never had professed the studie of Divinitie him selfe, excused to be unmeet many wayes to medle with such matters; the Kinge, not satisfied with this answere, soe fore still pressed upon him, therefore, in conclusion, he condescended to his grace his motion, and farther, that the matter was of such importance as needed good advise and delibe-

deliberation, he besough his grace of sufficient respect
advised to consider of it; wherewith the King well
contented sayd unto him, "Tunstall and Clerke, Bi-
shoppes of Durham and Bath, with othere learned of
his privie Councell should also be dealers therein."
Soe Sir Thomas Moore departinge, conferred those
places of Scripture with the exposition of divers of the
ould holy doctors, and at his comminge to the Court,
in talkinge with his Grace of the fore sayd matter, he
sayd, "To be playne with your Grace, neither my Lord
of Durham, nor my Lord of Bath, though I know
them both to be wise, verteous, and learned, and ho-
norable prellates, nor my selfe with the rest of your
Councell, beinge all your Grace's owne servauntes, for
your manifold benefittes daylie bestowed on us, so
most bounden unto you, be in my judgement meete
Councellours for your Grace herein; but if your
Grace mindes to understand the truth, such Councel-
lors may you have devised, as nether for respect of
there owne worldlie commodite, nor for feare of your
princely authoritie, wil be inclined to deceave you."
To whom he named St. Jerome, St. Augustine, and di-
vers other holy doctors, both Greekes and Latines: and
moreover shewed him, what authoritie he had gathered
out of them, which although the King did not very
well like of, (as disagreeable to his Grace's desire,) yet
were they by Sir Thomas More, (who in all his commu-
nication with the King in that matter had allwayes most
wisly behaved himselfe) soe wisly tempered, that he
both presently rooke them in good parte, and often tymes
had thereof conference with him againe. After this
were there certayne Questions proposed amonge his
Councell, whether the King needed, in this Case, to
have any scruple at all, and if he had, what way were
best to deliver him of it? the most parte of whom were
of the opinion, that there was good cause, and that,
for discharginge of it, suite were meete to be made to
the See of Roome, where the Kinge hopinge by libe-
raltie to obtayne his purpose, wherein (as after it ap-
peared)

Page 17.

Pag. 18.

peared) he was farr deceived, then was there, for the triall and examination of this matrimonie, procured from Roome a Commission, in which Cardinall Campegius and Cardinall Woolsey were joyned Commissioners, who, for the Determination therof, satte at the Blacke Fryers in London, Where a libell was put in for the admittinge of the said Matrimonie alleaginge the said marriage betweene the Kinge and the Queene to be unlawfull, and, for prooffe of the marriage to be lawfull, was there brought in a dispensation; in which, after divers Disputations thereupon houlden, there appeared an imperfection, which by an instrument or breefe, upon search found in the treasurie of Spaine, and sent to the Commissioners into England, was supplied, and soe should judgment have bene given by the Pope accordinglye, had not the Kinge, upon intelligence thereof, before the same judgment appealed to the next generall Council. After whose appellation the Cardinall upon that matter satte no longer. Yt fortuned before the matter of the sayde matrimonie brought in question, when I, in talke with Sir Thomas Moore, of a certaine joy commended unto him the happie estate of this realme, that had soe Catholicke a Prince, that no hereticke durst shew his face, soe vertuous and learned a Clergie, soe grave and sound a Nobilitie, soe lovinge and obedient subjects, all in one faith agreeinge together. "True it is indeed (sonne Roper)" quoth he, and in commendinge all degrees and estates of the same went farr beyond me, "and yet (sonne Roper) I pray God," said he, "that some of us, as heigh as we seeme to sitt upon the mountaines, treadinge hereticke under our feete like ants, live not the day, that we gladly would with them be at league and composition with them, to lett them have there Churches quietly to themselves; soe that they would be content to lett us have ours quietly to ourselves." After that I had told him many considerations, why he had no cause to say so, "Well," said he, "I pray God (sonne Roper) some of us live not all that day," shewing me no reason whie

(bought)

I should put any doubt therein. To whom I sayd, "By
"my troth, Sir, it is verie desperately spoken," that vile
terme (I cry God mercy) did I give him, who by these
wordes perseavinge me in a fume, sayd merilie unto me,
"Well, sonne Roper, it shall not be so, it shall not be so."
Whom in sixteene yeares and more, beinge in his house
conversaunt with him, I could never perceave him soe
much as once to fume. But now to retorne againe where
I left. After suppliinge of imperfections of the dispensa-
tion sent (as before is rehersed) to the Commissioners into
England, the Kinge taking the matter for ended, and then
meaninge no farther to proceed in that matter, assigned
the Bishopp of Durham, and Sir Thomas Moore to go
Embassadours to Camerie, a place nether Imperiall nor
French, to treate a peace betweene the French Kinge,
the Emperour, and him, in the concluding whereof Sir
Thomas Moore soe worthilie handled him selfe, (pro-
curinge in our league far more benefitts unto his Realme,
then at that tyme by the King and Councell was possible
to be compassed) that for his good servise in that voy-
age, the King, when he after mad him Lord Chancel-
lor, caused the Duke of Norfolke openly to declare
unto the people (as you shall here hereafter more at
large) how much all England was bound unto him.
Now, upon the cominge home of the Bishopp of Dur-
ham and Sir Thomas More from Camerie, the King
was as earnest in perswading Sir Thomas More to agree
unto the matter of his marriage as before, by many and
divers wayes provokinge him therunto. For which
cause (as it was thought) he the rather soone after made
him Lord Chancelor, and farther declared unto him,
that though at his goinge over the sea to Camerie, he
was in utter despaire thereof, yet he had conceived
since some good hope to compass it. For albeit his
marriage, beinge against the positive Law of the Church,
and the written Law of God, was holpen by the dispen-
sation, yet was there an other thing found out of law,
he sayd, whereby his Marriage appeared to be so di-
rectly against the lawes of nature, that it could in no
wise

Page 19.

104 267

wise by the Church, be dispensable, as Dr. Stokfely (whom
 he had then newly preferred to be Bishopp of Lon-
 don, and in that case chiefly credited) was able to in-
 struct him; with whom he prayed him in that point to
 confer. But for all his conference with him, he saw
 nothing of such force, as could induce him to chaunge
 his opinion therein; which notwithstanding the Bishopp
 shewed himselfe in his report of him to the King's
 highnes soe good and favorable, that he sayd, he found
 him in his Grace's cause very toward, and desirous to
 find some good matter wherewith he might truly serve
 his Grace to his contentation. This Bishopp of Stokf-
 ley being by the Cardinall not longe before in the Starr
 Chamber openly put to rebuke, and awarded to the
 Fleete, not brooking his contumelious usage, and think-
 inge, that forasmuch as the Cardinall, for lacke of such
 forwardnes in setting first the King's devotse as his
 Grace looked for, was out of his Heighnes favour, he
 had now a good occasion offered, him to reveng his
 quarrell against him, & father to incense the King's dis-
 pleasure towards him, busily travelled to invent some
 considerable devise for the King's furtheraunce in that be-
 halfe. Which (as before is mentioned) he to his Grace
 revealed, hopinge thereby to bringe the King to the
 better dykeinge of himselfe, and the more misliking of
 the Cardinall. His Highnes therefore soone after of his
 office & displaced, and to Sir Thomas More (the rather
 to move him to incline to his syde) the same in his
 stonde committed. Who betwene Dukes of Norfolkke
 and Suffolke beinge brought thorough Westminster Hall
 to his place in the Chauncerye, the Duke of Norfolkke,
 in audience of all the people there assembled, shewed,
 that he was from the Kinge himselfe, & streightly charged
 by special commission there openly, in the presence of
 all, to make declaration, how much all Englande was
 behoulden to Sir Thomas Moore for his good service,
 and how wothie he was to have the heighest roome in
 the Realme, and how dearly his Grace loved and trusted
 him;

him; for which, sayd the Duke, he had grete cause to
rejoyce. Wherunto Sir Thomas Moore, amonge many
other his humble and wise sayings (not now in my
memory) answered, "That although he had good cause
"to rejoyce (of his Heighnes singular favour towardes
"him, that he had farr above his deserts) he highly
"commended him, yete nevertheles he must for this
"owne parte needes confesse, that in all things by his
"Grace alledged he had done no more then was his
"duty. And further disabled him selfe as unmeet for
"that roome, wherein, consideringe how wise and ho-
"norable a prelate had lately before taken the grete &
"falle, he had," he sayd, "thereof no cause to rejoyce."
And as they on the King's behalfe charged him upright-
ly to minister indifferent justice to the people without
corruption or affection, so did he likewise charge them
again, that if they saw him at any tyme in any thinge
digresse from any part of his duties, in that honorable
office, then, as they would discharge their owne duty
and fidelitie to God and the Kinge, so should they not
sayle to disclose it to his Grace, who otherwise might
have just occasion to lay his fault wholly to their charge.
While he was Lord Channellor (beinge at leisure, as
seldom he was) one of his soonnes in Law on a tyme
saide merittlie unto him, "When Cardinall Wolsey was
"Lord Chauncellor, not onely divers of his privie cham-
"ber, but such also as were his doer keepers got greate
"gaine, and since he had married one of his daughters,
"and gave still attendaunce upon him, he thought he
"might of reason looke for somewhat, where he bin-
"ded, because he was reddie himselfe to heare every
"man, poore and rich, and keepe noe doores shutt from
"them, could finde none, which was to him a great
"discouragement. And whereas else some for frendshipp,
"some for kindred, and some for proffitt, would gladly
"have his furtheraunce in bringinge them to his pre-
"sence, if he should now take any thinge of them he
"knew," (he sayd) "he should do them grete wrong,
"for that they might doe as much for themselves, as he
"could

Page 21.

22 269

"could doe for them : which condicion although he
 "thought in Sir Thomas Moore very commendable,
 "yeate to him" (sayd he) "beinge his sonne he found
 "it nothing profitable." When he had tould him this
 tale, "You say well, sonne," (quoth he) "I do not
 "villike that you are of conscience for scrupulous, but
 "many other wayes be there (sonne) that I may doe
 "both yout self good, and pleasure your friend alsoe. For
 "some tymes may I in wordes stand your friend in steede,
 "and some tyme maye I by my letter help you and him,
 "or if he have a cause dependinge before me, at your
 "request I maye serve him besote an other, or if his
 "cause be not all the best, yeate may I move the par-
 "ties to fall to some reasonable end by arbitrement;
 "how be it, this one thinge I assure thee on my sayth,
 "that if the parties will at my hand call for Justice,
 "which were it my father stood on the one syde, and the
 "Sdevill on the other syde (his cause beinge good) the
 "devill should have right. Soe offered he his sonne (as
 "he thought," he sayd) "as much favour as with reason
 "he could require." And that he would for no respect
 digresse from Justice well appeared by a playne example
 of another of his sonnes in Law Mr. Hearon. For when
 he, havinge a matter before him in the Chauncery, and
 presuminge to much of his favour, would by him in no
 wise be perswaded to agree to any indifferent order,
 then made he in conclusion a flatt decree against him.
 This Lord Chamecellor used commonly every after noone
 to sit in his open Hall, to the intent, if any person
 had any suite unto him, they might the more bouldly
 come to his presence, and there open complaints before
 him. Whose manner was also to reade every bill him-
 selfe, ere he would award any Subpoena, which bear-
 inge matter sufficient worthe a Subpoena, would he sett
 his hand unto, or els cancell it. Whensoever he passad
 through Westm. Hall to his place in the Chauncerie
 by the Court of the King's Bench, if his father, one of
 the Judges there, had bene satt ere he came, he would
 goe into the same Court, and there reverently kneelinge
 downe

downe in the sight of them all duely aske his Father's blessinge. And if it fortun'd that his Father and he at readings in Lincolne's Inn mett to gither (as they sometye did) notwithstandinge his heigh office he would offer in argument¹ of the preheminence to his Father, though he for his office sake would refuse to take it. And for the better declaration of his naturall affection towards his Father, he not onely (when he lay on his death bedd) accordinge to his duty oft tymes with comfortable wordes most kindly came to visit him; but also at his departure out of this world, with teares takinge him about the neck, most lovingly kissed and imbraced him,² commedinge into the mercifull hands of almightie God, and soe departed from him. And as few Injunctions as he graunted while he was Lord Chauncellor, yett were the by some of the Judges of the Law misliked, which I understandinge, declared the same unto Sir Thomas Moore, who answered me, that they have litle cause to find fault with him therefore. And thereupon caused he one Mr. Crooke, cheefe of the six Clarkes, to make a Dockett, contayninge the whole number and causes of all such Injunctions, as ether in his tyme had alreadye passed, or at that present tyme depended in any of the Kinge's Courts at Westminster before him. Which done he invited all the Judges to dinner with him in the Councell Chamber at Westminster, where after dinner when he had broken with them what complaints he³ hard hard of his Injunctions, and moreover shewed them both the number and causes of every of them in order soe plainely, that, upon full debatinge of those matters, they were all inforced to confesse, that they, in like case, could have done no otherwise themselves, then offered he this unto them, that if the Iustices of every Court, unto whome the reformation of rigor of the Law, by reason of there office, most specially appertained, would, upon reasonable considerations, by there owne discretions (as they were, as he thought, in conscience bound) mitigate and reforme the rigor of

Page 23.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic.

D

the

Pag. 24.

the Law themselves, there should from thenceforth by him no more Injunctions be graunted. Whereupon when they refused to condescend, then sayd he unto them: "Forasmuch as your selves, my Lords, drive me to that necessitie for awardinge out Injunctions to relive the peopl's injurie, you cannot here after any more justly blame me;" after that he had sayd secretly unto me: "I perceave, sonne, whie they like not soe to doe. For they see, that they may, by the verdict of the Jurie, cast off all quarrells from themselves upon them, which they account there cheife defence, and therefore am I compelled to abide the adventure of all such reportes." And as little leasure as he had to be occupied in the studie of Holy Scripturs, and controversies upon religion, and such other like verteous exercises, beinge in manner continually busied about the affaires of the Kinge and the Realme, yeat such watch and paine in settinge fourth of divers profitable workes in defence of the true Catholicke religion against heresies, secretly sowed a broad in the Realme, assuredlie sustained he, That the Bishoppes, to use pastorall cure the reformation thereof principally appartayn'de, thinkinge themselves by his travell (wherein, by there owhe confession, with him they were not able to make comparison) of there dutie discharged, and consideringe that, for all his paynes, and prince's favour, he was no rich man, nor in yearly revenues advaunced as his worthines deserved, therefore at a convocation among themselves and other of the Clergie, they agreed together, and concluded upon a summe of 4, or 5. thousand pownds at the least (to my remembrance) for his paynes to recompence him. To the payment wherof every Bishopp, Abbot, and the rest of the Clergie were after the rate of there abilities liberall contributaries, hopeinge this portion should be to his contentation. Whereupon Tunstall Bishopp of Durham, Clerke Bishopp of Bath, and (as far as I can call to mynd) Vaysie Bishopp of Exeter, repayed unto him, declaring how thankefully for his tra-

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic.

vells

vells to there discharge in God's cause bestowed, they reckned themselves bound to consider him. And that albeit they could not accordinge to his deserts soe wor-thillie as they gladly would requite him therefore, but reserve that only to the goodnesse of God, yet for a smale part of reccompence, in respect of his estate, so unequall to his worthines, in the name of there whole convocation, they presented unto him that summe, which they desired him to take in good parte, who forsakinge it, said, "That like as it were no smale com-forte unto him, that soe wise and learned men soe well accepted his simple doinge, for which he in-tended never to receive reward but at the handes of God only, to whome alone was thanks therof cheiflie to be ascribed: so gave he most humble thanks unto there honors all for there bountifull consideration."

When they for all there importune pressinge upon him, Pag. 25. that fewe would have went he could have refused it, could by noe meanes make him to take it, then they besought him be content, yeat that they might bestow it upon his Wif and Children; "Not soe, my Lords," (quoth he) "I had liver see it all cast into the Thames," then I, or any of myne should have thereof the worth of one pennie. For though your offer, my Lords, be indeed very frendlie and honorable, yet sett I soe much by my pleasure, and soe litle by my profit, that I would not (in good faith) for so much, and much more to have lost the rest of so many a night's sleepe, as was spent upon the same. And yeat wish I would, for all that, upon conditions that all heresies were suppressed, that all my books were burned, and my labour utterlie lost." Thus departinge, were they faine to restore to everie man his owne againe. This Lord Chauncellor albeit he was to God and the World well knowne of notable vertue, though not soe of every man considered, yet for the favoy . . . of singularitie would he appeare no otherwise then other men in his apparell and other outward behaviour. And albeit he ap-

Part of the word is wanting.

Pag. 26.

peared honorable outwardlie, and lyke one of his callinge, yet inwardly he no such vanities esteeming, secretly next his bodie ware a shirt of haire, which my sister Moore, a young Gentlewoman in the sommer, as he satt at supper singly in his dublatt and hose, wearinge thereupon a plaine shirt without Ruff or Collar, chauncinge to espie, begann to laugh at it. My Wif not ignorant of his manner, perceavinge the same privilie tould him of it, and he beinge sorye that she saw it, presently amended it. He used also some tymes to punnish his beddie with whippes, the cordes knotted, which was knowne only to my wife his eldest daughter, whome for her secrecie above all other he specially trusted, caused her, as need required, to wash the same shirt of haire. Now shortly upon his entrie into the high office of the Chauncellorshipp, the Kinge espynges agayne moved him to waye and consider his gretest matter, who fallinge downe upon his knees, humbly besought his Highnes to stand his gracious Soveraigne, as ever since his entrie into his gracious service he had found him, sayinge, "There was nothinge in the world had beene so greivous to his hart, as to remember he was not able, as he willingly would with the losse of one of his limmes, for that matter to find any thinge where by he could serve his Grace's contentment, as he that alwayes bare in mind the most godlye words, that his Highnes spake unto him at his first comminge into his noble service, the most vertuous lesson that ever Prince taught his servaunt, willinge him first to looke unto God, and after God to him, as in good faith," he said, "he did, or els might his Grace well accompt him his most unworthie servaunt." To this the Kinge answered, "that if he could not with his conscience serve him, he was content to accept his service otherwise, and take the advice of other his learned Councell, whose consciences could well inough agree thereto, he would neverthelesse continue his gracious favour towards him, and never with that manner molest his conscience after." But Sir Thomas Moore in procelle

Lor. 26.

Gr. 26. 2. Sic.

of

of tyme seeinge the King fully determined to proceed forth in the Marriage of Queene Ann, and when he with the Bishoppes and Nobles of the higher house of Parliament were, for the furtheraunce of that marriage, commaunded by the Kinge to go downe to the common house to shew to them both what the Universities as well of ether partes beyound the seas, as at Oxford and Cambridge had downe in that behalfe, and there seales also testifyinge the same: all which matters, at the King's request, (not shewinge of what mind himselfe was therein) he opened to the lower house of the Parliament: neverthelesse doubting least farther attempts should after follow, which, contrarie to his conscience, by reason of his office he was likly to be put unto, he made suite to the Duke of Norfolke, his singular deare friend, to be a meane to the Kinge, that he might, with his Grace's favour, be discharged of that chargeable Roome of Chauncellorship, wherein, for certaine infirmities of his bodie, he pretended himselfe unable any longer to serve. This Duke comminge on a tyme to Chelsey to dine with him, fortunèd to find him at Church singinge in the quiers with a surplas on his backe; to whome after service, as the went home together arme in arme, the Duke said, "God body, God body (my Ld. Chauncel-
"lor) a parish Clarke, a parish Clarke, you dishonour
"the King and his office. Ney," quoth Sir Thomas Moore smilinge upon the Duke, "your Grace may not
"thinke, that the Kinge, your Master and myne, will
"with me for serving God his Master be offended,
"or thereby count his office dishonoured." When the Duke, beinge thereunto solicited by importunat suite, had at length obtayned for Sir Thomas Moore a cleere discharg of his office, then at a tyme convenient, by his Highnes appoyntment, repaired he to his Grace, to yeld up unto him the great seale, which, as his Grace with thanks and praise for his worthie service in that office courteously at his hands received, so pleased it his Highnes to say more unto him, that for the good service he before had done him in any suite
which

Pag. 28.

which he should after have unto him, that either should concerne his honour (for that word it liked his Highnes to use unto him) or that should appertaine unto his profit, he would find his Heighnes a good and gracious Lord unto him. After he had thus given over his Chauncellorship, and placed all his gentlemen and yeomen with Bishoppes and Noble men, and his eight watermen with the Lord Audly, that after in the same office² succeed him, to whome also he gave his grete Barge, then callinge us that were his Children unto him, and askinge our advice, how we might now, in this decaie of his abilitie, by the surrender of his office soe impaired, that he could not, as he was wont, and gladly would beare out the whole Charges of them all himselfe, from henceforth be able to live and continue togeather, as he wished we should, when he saw us all silent, and in that case not readie to shew our opinions unto him, "Then will I" (said he) "shew my poore minde unto you. I have beene brought up at Oxford, at an Inn of Chauncerie, at Lincolne's Inn, and in the King's Court, so forth from the lowest degree to the highest, and yete have I in yearely revenues litle more then one hundred pownds by the yeare at this present left me. So that we must hereafter,³ yf wee like to live togeather. But by my counsell it shall not be best for us to falle to the lowest fare first. We will not therefore descend to Oxforde fare, nor to the fare of New Inn, but we will beginne with Lincolne's Inn diet, where manie right worshipfull and of good yeares doe live full well, which if we finde not our selves the first yeare able to³ matayne, then will wee the next yeare after go one stepp downe to New Inn fare, wherewith many an honest man is well content-ed. If that exceed our abilitie too, then will we the next yeare after descend to Oxford fare, where many grave, anciente, and learned Fathers be conversant continually, which if our abilitie stretch not to⁴ maintaine neither, then may wee yeat with bagges and walletts goe a begginge together, and hopinge that

Pag. 29.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

"for

"for pittie some good falkes will give¹ thire Charitie
 "at every man's dore to singe² *salva Regina*, and soe still
 "keepe companie merrily together." And whereas you
 have hard before he was by the Kinge from a very
 worshipfull livinge taken unto his Grace's service, with
 whome in all the greate and waightie causes that con-
 cerned his Highnes, or the Realme, he consumed and
 spent with painefull cares, travell and trouble as well
 beyound the seas, as within the Realme, in effect the
 whole substance of his life, yeat with all the gaine he
 gott thereby (beinge never noe wastfull spender thereof)
 was he not able, after the resignation of his office of
 the Lord Chauncellor, for the³ maintennce of him selfe,
 and such as necessarily belonged unto him, ⁴ sufficiently
 to find meat, drinke, fuell, apparell, and such other ne-
 cessarie charges. All the Land that ever he purchased
 before he was Lord Chauncellor, was not, I am well
 assured, above the value of xx^{tie}. markes by the yeare,
 and after his debts payed he had not I know (his chaine
 excepted) in gould and silver left him the worth of
 one hundred pownds. And wheras upon the holidayes,
 duringe⁵ high Chauncellorshipp, one of his gentlemen,
 when service at the Church was downe, ordinarilie used
 to come to my Ladie, his wife's pue, and say, "Ma-
 "dam, my Lord is gone," the next holiday after the
 surrender of his office, and departure of his gentlemen,
 he came unto my Ladie his wif's pue himselfe, and
 makinge a low curtisie, sayd unto her, "Madam, my
 "Lord is gone." In the tyme somewhat before his
 trouble, he would talke with his Wife and Children of
 the joyes of Heaven and the paines of Hell, of the lives
 of holy Martiers, and of their greevous Martirdome, of
 there marveilous patientie, and of their passionnes and
 deaths, that they suffered rather then they would offend
 God, and what an happie and a blessed thinge it was
 for the love of God to suffer losse of goods, imprison-
 ment, losse of Lands, and life also. He would farther
 say unto them, that upon his faith if he might perceave

pag. 30.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. Sic.

his

his Wife and Children would encourage him to die in a good cause, it should so comforte him, that for very joy thereof it would make him merily to runne to death. He shewed them afore what trouble might fall unto him, wherewith, and the like verteous talke he had soe longe before his trouble encouraged them, that when he after fell in the trouble indeed, his trouble to him was a great deale the lesse, *quia spicula praevisa minus laedunt*. Now upon this resignation of his office came Sir Thomas Cromwell (then in the King's high fayour) to Chelsey to him on a message from the Kinge, wherin when the had throughly communed together, "Mr. "Cromwell" (quoth he) "you are now entered into the "service of a most noble, wise, and liberall Prince; if "you will follow my poore advice, you shall, in Coun- "sell givinge unto his Grace, ever tell him what he "ought to doe, but never tell him what he is able to "doe, soe shall you shew your selfe a true faithfull ser- "vaunt, and a right worthie Councillor. For if the "Lyon knew his owne strength, hard were it for anie "man to rule him." Shortly there upon was there a commission directed to Cranmer, then Archbishop of Canterbury, to determine the mater of the matrimonie betweene the Kinge and Queene Katharine at St. Albons, where accordinge to the King's mind that was throughly finished, who pretendinge that he had no Justice at the Pope's handes, from thenceforth sequestered himselfe from the See of Rome, and soe married the Ladie Ann Bullen, which Sir Thomas Moore² understandinge, sayde unto me, "God give grace, sonne, "that these matters within a while be not confirmed "with oathes." I at that tyme seeinge no liklyhood thereof, yett fearinge lest for his forspeakinge that would the sooner come to passe, waxed therefore for his sayinge much offended with him. It fortunied not longe before the comminge of the Queene Anne through the streets of London from the Tower to Westminster to her Coronatione, that he received a letter from the Bishops of Durham, Bath, and Winchester, requestinge

Pag. 31.

hime to beare them company from the Tower to the Coronation, and also to take xxli. that by the bearer thereof they had sent him to buy him a gowne with, which he thankfully receaved, and at home still taryinge, at there next meetinge sayd merrily unto them, "My Lords, in the letters which you latye sent me, "you required too things of me, the one whereof sith I "was so well contented to graunt you, th' other therefore "I thought I might be the boulder to deny you. And "like as the one (because I tooke you for no beggars, "and my self I knowe to be no riche man) I thought I "might the better fulfill : so the other did put me in "remembrance of an Emperour that had ordained a law, "that whosoever committed a certaine offence (except "it were a virgine) should suffer the paines of death, "such a reverence had he to virginitie. Now for it "happd, that the first committer thereof was indeed "a virgin, whereof the Emperour hereinge, was in noe "small perplexitie, and he that by some example "saie would have had that law to have beene put in "execution. Whereupon when his Councell had satt "longe solemnely debatinge the case, suddenly arose "thereupon one of his Counsell, a good plaine man "amonge them, and saide, *Whie make you see much* "ada about so small a matter? *Let her first be de-* "flowered, and then after maye shee be devoured. And "though your Lordshipp have in the matter of matri- "monye hitherto kept your selves pure Virgins, yete "take good heed, my Lords, that you keepe your vir- "ginite still. For some there be that by procuringe "your Lordships first at the Coronation to be present, "and next to preach for the settinge of it forth, and "finally to write booke to all the world in the defence "therof, are desirous to deflowre you, and when they "have deflowered you the will not faile soone after to "devour you. Now my Lords" (quoth he) "it lyeth not "in my power, but that they may devour me, but God "beinge my good Lord, I will provide that I shall never "deflower mee." In continuance when the King saw

Page 32.

that he could by noe manner of benefittes winne him to his fid, then went he about by terrours and threatens to drive him thereunto, the begininge of which trouble grewe by occasion of a certaine Nunne dwellinge in Canterbury, for her vertue and holines amonge the people not a litle esteemed, unto whom for that cause manie Religious persons, Doctors of Divinitie, and divers other of good worshipp of the Layty used to resort, who affirminge that shee had revelations from God to give the Kinge warninge¹ of of his wicked lif, and of the abuses of the sword and authoritie committed to him by God, and understandinge my Ld. of Rochester, Bishopp Fisher, to be a man of notable verteous livinge and learninge, repaired to Rochester, and theire disclosed unto him all her revelations, desiringe his advice and Councell therin, which the Bishopp perceavinge might well stand with the lawes of God and his Church advised here (as shee before had warninge and intended) to go to the Kinge her selfe, and to lett him understand the whole circumstance therof, wherupon she went unto the Kinge, and tould him all her revelations, and returned home againe. And in short space after shee makinge a voyage to the Nunne of Sion by the meanes of one Mr. Raynolds, a father of that house, there fortun-
 ed concerninge such secretes as shee had revealed unto her, some part whereof seemed to touch the matter of the King's² supremicie, and marriage (which shortly therupon followed) to enter into talke with Sir Thomas Moore; who notwithstanding he might well at that tyme without daunger of any Law (though after, as himselfe had prognosticated before, those matters were established by statutes and confirmed by oathes) freely and safely have talked with her therin; neverthelesse, in all the communication betweene them (as in processe of tyme it appeared) had allwayes soe discretely demeaned himselfe, that he deserved not to be blamed, but contrarie wise to be commended and praised. And had he not beene one that in all his grete office, and doings for the King and Realme soe many yeares together, had

Pag. 33.

from all corruption of wronge doinge, or bribes taking, kept himselfe so cleare, that no man was able therewith to blemish him, it would without doubt (in this troublesome tyme of the King's wroth and indignation towards him) have beene deeply layd to his charge, and of the King's Highnes favorably accepted, as in the case of one Parnell that most manifestly appeared: against whom Sir Tho: Moore while he was Ld. Chauncellor, at the suite of one Vaughn his adversarie, had made a decree. This Parnell to the King's Highnes had greivously complayned, that Sir Tho. Moore for making the decree had of the same Vaughn (unable for the goute to travell abroad himselfe) by the handes of his wif taken a faire great gilte Cupp for a bribe, who therupon by the King's appoyntment beinge called before the Councell, where that matter was heniously layd to his charge, forthwith confessed, that for asmuch as that Cupp was longe after the aforesaid decree brought unto him for a new yeare's gift, he upon her importunat pressinge upon him, therfore of courtesie refused not to take it. Then the Lord of Wilshire (for hatred of his Religion preferrer of this suit) with much rejoycinge said unto the Lords, "Loe my Lords, loe, "did not I tell you that you should find this matter "true?" Where upon Sir Thomas Moore desired there worshipp, that as they had courteously hard him tell the one part of his tale, soe they would vouchsafe of there honours indifferently to here the other, after which obtayned, he further declared unto them, that albeit indeed he had with much worke receaved that Cupp, yet immediatly therupon he caused his butler to fill that with wine, and of that Cupp dranke to her, and that when she had pledged him, then as freely as her husband had given it unto him, even soe freely gave he the same unto her againe, to give unto her husband for his new yeare's gift, which at his instant Request, though much against her will, yet at length she was faine to receive, as her self and certaine other there presently deposed before them. Thus was the grete

Pag. 34.

mountaine turned scarfe unto a moale hill. So I remember that another tyme on a new yeare's day there came unto him one Mrs. Crocker, a rich widow (for whome with no small paines he had made a decree in the Chauncery against the Ld. of Arandell) to present him with a paire of gloves and 40*li*. in Angells in them for a new yeare's gift, of whom he thankfully receaved the gloves, but refusinge the mony said unto her, "Mrs. "since that were against good ^a mannes to forsake a "gentle woman's new yeare's gift, I am content to receive your gloves, but as for your money I utterly "refuse:" soe much against her minde enforced he her to take her gould againe. And one Mr. Gresham likewise having a cause dependinge in the Chauncery against him, sent him for a new yeare's giste a faire gilted Cupp, the fashione wherof he very well likinge, and caused one of his owne (though not in his fantasie of soe good a fashion) yet better in valew, to be brought out of his Chamber, which he willed the messenger to deliver to his Mrs. in recompence, and under other conditions would he in no wise receive it. Many things moe of like effect for the declaration of his innocencie and cleanness from all corruption, or evill affection, could I here rehearse besydes, which for tediousnes omittinge, I referre to the readers by these few fore remembered examples with their owne Judgements willy to consider. At this Parliament was there put into the Lords house a bill to attaine the Nunne, and divers other religious persons of high treason; and the Bishopp of Rochester, Sir Thomas Moore, and certaine others of misprision of treason: the King presupposing of likely hood this bill would be to Sir Tho. Moore so troublesome and terrible, that that would force him to relent and condescend to his request, wherein his Grace was much deceived. To which Bill Sir Tho. Moore was a later personally to be received in his owne defence to make answer, but the Kinge not likinge that, assigned the Archbushopp of Canterberie, the Ld. Chauncellor, the

Pag. 35.

1. Sir. 2. Sir.

-FROM

Duke

Duke of Norfolk, and Mr. Cromwell, at a day and place appointed to call Sir Tho. Moore before them, at which tyme I thinkinge I had good opportunitie, earnestly advised him to labour unto these Lords for the help of his discharg out of the Parliament Bill; who answered me, he would: and at his comminge before them accordinge to there appointment, they intertained him verie frendly, willinge him to sitt downe with theme, which in noe wise he would. Then begann the Lord Chauncellor to declare unto him how many wayes the King had shewed his love and favour towards him, how faine he would have had him continue in his office, how gladly he would have beene to have heaped mo benefitts upon him, and finally, how he could aske no worldlie honour, or profit at his Highnes hands, that were likely to be denied him; hopinge by the declaration of the King's kindnes and favour towards him to provoke him to recompence his Grace with the like againe, and unto those things that the Parliament, the Bishoppes, and Universities had already passed to yeld his consent. To this Sir Thomas Moore myldly answered sayinge, "No man livinge is ther (my Lords) that would with better will doe the thing that should be acceptable to the King's Highnes then I, which must needes confesse his manifold benefittes, and bountifull goodnes most benignly bestowed on mee. How be it I verily hoped that I should never have hard of this matter more, consideringe that I have from tyme to tyme allwayes from the beginning so plainly and tralie declared my mynd unto his Grace, which his Highnes to mee ever seemed, like a most Gracious Prince, very well to accept, never mindinge, as he said, to molest me more therewith. Since which tyme any further thinge that was able to move mee to any change could I never find, and if I could, there is none in all the world that could have beene gladder of it then I." Many things more were there of like sort on both sides uttered. But in the end when they saw they could by noe meanes of perswasiones remove him

Page 36.

him from his former determinations, then began they more terribly to touch him, telling him, that the King's Highnes had given them in commaundment (if the could by noe gentlesse winne him) in his name with his great ingratitude to charge him, that never was there servaunt to his master soe villanous, nor subject to his prince soe trayterous as hee. For hee by his subtil sinister sleights, most unnaturally procuringe and provoakinge him to sett forth a booke of the assertion of Seaven Sacraments, and in maintenance of the Pop's authoritie, had caused him to his dishonour through out all Christendome to put a sword in the Pope's handes to fight against himselfe. When they had thus layd forth all the terrors they could imagine against him;

"My Lords" (quoth hee) "These terrors be the argumentes for Children, and not for me. But to answere
 Pag. 37. "that wherewith you doe chiefly burthen mee, I beleewe the King's Highnes of his honour will never lay that to my charge. For none is there that in that point can say more in myne excuse then his Highnes himselfe, who right well knoweth that I was never procurer or counsellor of his Majesty thereunto, but after that it was finished, by his Grace's appoyntment, and consent of the makers of the same, only a sorter out, and placer of the principall matters therein contayned; wherein when I found the Pope's authoritie highly advanced, and with stronge arguments mightely defended, I sayd unto his Grace, *I must put your Grace in remembrance of one thinge, and that is this, The Pope (as your Grace knoweth) is a Prince, as you are, and in league with all other Christian Princes, that may hereafter soe fall out, that your Grace and he maye vary upon some pointes of the league, where upon may grow some breach of amitie and warre betweene you both; I think it best therefore that that place bee amended, and his authoritie more slenderly touched; nay, (quoth his Grace) that it shall not, wee are so much bounden unto the Sea of Rome, that we cannot doe to much honour unto it. Then did I put him further in re-*
 "membraunce

"membraunce of the statute of Præmunire, where by a
"good parte of the Pope's Pastorall cure here was payed
"a way. To that answered his Highnes, *what soever*
"*impediment be to the contrary, we will sett forth*
"*that authoritie to the uttermost.* For wee receaved
"from that see our Crowne Imperiall; which till his
"Grace with his owne mouth tould it me I never hard
"of before. Soe that I trust when his Grace shal be tru-
"lie informed of this, and call to his Gratiouse remem-
"braunce my doings in that behalfe, his Highnes will
"never speake of it more, but cleate me throughly
"therein himselfe." And thus displeauntly departed
they. Then tooke Sir Tho. Moore his boate towards
his house at Chelsey, wherein by the way he was very
merrie, and for that was I nothinge sory, hopinge that
he had gotten himselfe discharged out of the Parliament
Bill. When he was come home, then walked we towe
aloane into his garden to gither, where I desirous to
know how he had speed saide, "Sir, I trust all is well,
"because you be soe merry. That is soe indeed (sonne
"Roper) I thanke God" (quoth he). "Are you put
"out of the Parliament Bill then?" sayd I. "By my trouth
"(sonne Roper)" quoth he, "I never remembered it.
"Never remembered it, Sir?" quoth I. "A case that
"toucheth your selfe soe neere, and us all for your
"sake? I am sory to here it. For I verily trusted when
"I saw you soe merry, that all had beene well." Then
sayd he, "wilt thou know, sonne Roper, why I was
"soe merry? That would I gladly, Sir," quoth I. "In
"good sayth I rejoyceth, sonne," (quoth he) "that I
"had given the Divell so foule a fall, and that with
"those Lords I had gone soe farr, as, without greate
"shame, I could never goe backe againe." At which
words waxed I very sadd. For though himselfe liked it
a well, yet liked it me but a litle. Now upon the
Reporte made by the Lord Chaunceller, and the other
Lords unto the King of all there wholle Discourse had
with Sir Thomas Moore, the King was soe highlie of-
fended with him, that he playnly tould them he was

pag. 38.

The Life of Sir Thomas More.

Fig. 39.

fully determined the said Parliament Bill should undoubtedly proceede forth against him. To whome my Lord Chauncellor and the rest of the Lords said, that they perceived the Lords of the upper house soe precisely bent to here him, in his own case, make answer for himselfe, that if he were not putt out of the Parliament Bill, it would without fayle be utterly an overthrowe of all. But for all this needs would the King have his owne will therein, or els he sayd that at the passing thereof he would be personally present himselfe. Then the Lord Audeley and the rest, seeinge him soe vehemently sett thereupon, on there knees most humbly besought his Majestie to forbear the same, consideringe, that if he should in his owne presence receive an overthrowe, it would not onely incourage his subjectes ever after to contemne him, but also throughout all Christendome redounde to his dishonour for ever, adding therunto, that they mistrusted not in tyme to finde some meete matter to serve his Grace's turne better. For in this case of the Nunne he was accompted soe innocent and cleere, that for his dealing therein men reckoned him worthier of praise then reproofe. Whereupon at length, thorough there earnest persuation, he was content to condescend to there petition. And on the morrowe after Mr. Cromwell meetinge me in the Parliament house willed me to tell my father, that he was put out of the Parliament Bill. But because I had appoynted to dyne that day in London, I sent the message by my servaunte to my wif at Chelsey, whereof when she informed her father, "in sayth Megge" (quoth he) *Quid de ferar, non auferar*. After this as the Duke of Norfolk and Sir Thomas Moore chanced to fall in familiar talke together, the Duke sayd unto him, "By the Masse (Mr. Moore) it is perillous strivinge with Princes, and therefore I would with you somewhat to inclyne to the King's pleasure. For by Gods body (Mr. Moore) *Indignatio principis mors est*. Ye that "all my Lord?" (quoth he) "Is there (in good faith) "noe more difference betweene your Grace and me, but "that

"that I shall dye to day and you to morrow?" Soe
fell it out within a month or there aboute after the
makeinge of the Statute for the oath of Supremacie and
Matrimony, that all the Pristes of London and West-
minster, and no temporall men but he were sent to ap-
peare at Lambith before the Bishopp of Caunterburie,
the Lord Chauncellor, and Secretary Cromwell, Com-
missioners, ther, to tender the oath unto them. Then
Sir Tho. Moore, as his accustomed manner was allwayes,
e're he entered into any matter of Importaunce (as when
he was first chosen of the Kinge's privy Counsell, when
he was sent Embassador, appointed Speaker of the Par-
liament, made Lo. Chauncellor, or when he tooke any
like waighthe matter upon him) to goe to the Church,
and to be confessed, to heare masse, and be housled.
Soe did he likewise in the morning early the selfe same
day that he was sommoned to appeare before the
Lords at Lambeth. And where as he used evermore be-
fore, at his departure from his house and children
(whom he loved tenderly) to have them bring him to
his boate, and there to kisse them all, and bidd them
farewell, then would he suffer none of them forth of
the gate to followe him, butt pulled the wicket after
him, and shutt them all from him, and with an heavie
heart (as by his countenance it appeared) with me, and
our foure servants, there tooke his boate towardes Lam-
bith. Wherein sitinge still sadly a while, at the last he
rounded me in the eare, and sayd, "Some Roper, I
"thanke our Lord, the field is woonne." What he
meant thereby, then, I wist not. Yeate loath to seeme
ignorante I answered, "Sir, I am thereof very gladd."
But as I conjectured afterwards it was for that the love
he had to God wrought in him soe effectually, that it
conquered in him all his carnall affections utterly.
At his returning to Lambeth, how wisely he behaved
himselfe before the Commissioners, at the ministration
of the Oath unto him, may be found in certayne Let-
ters of his (sent to my wife) remaininge in a great
booke of his workes: wher, by the space of foure
dayes,

Pag. 40.

Pag. 41.

dayes, he was betaken to the Custodie of the Abbott of Westminster, duringe which tyme the King consulted with his Councell what order were meete to be taken with him. And albeit in the beginning they were resolved, that with an oath not to be acknowne whether he had to the supremacie beene sworne, or what he thought therof, he should be discharged, yete did Queene Ann, by her importunat clamor, soe soare exasperat the King against him, that, contrary to his former resolution, he caused the Oath of the supremacie to be ministred unto him, who, albeit he made a discreete qualified aunswere, nevertheless was forthwith committed to the Tower; who as he was goinge thitherward, wearinge, as he commonly did, a chayne of gould about his neck, Sir Richard Cromwell (that had the charge of his conveyaunce thither) advised him to send home his chayne to his wif, or some of his children, "Nay, Sir, (quoth he) that will I not. For

Fig. 42. "if I were taken in the field by my enemyes, I would "the should somewhat fare the better by me." At whose Landinge Mr. Liuetenant at the Tower gate was readie to receive him, where the porter demaunded of him his upper garment. "Mr. Porter" (quoth he) "here "it is," and tooke off his capp and delivered him, saying, "I am very sory it is noe better for you. Nay "Sir," (quoth the Porter) "I must have your gowne," and so was he by Mr. Liuetenant conveyed into his Lodginge, where he called unto him one John Awood his owne servaunt there appoynted to attend upon him, who could neither writ nor read, and swore him before the Liuetenant that if he should here, or see him at any tyme, speake or write any manner of thinge against the Kinge, the Councell, or the state of the Realme, he should open yt to the Liuetenant, that the Liuetenant might incontinent reveale it to the Councell. Now when Sir Tho. Moore had remayned in the Tower a litle more then a moneth, my wife, longing to see her father, by her earnest suite at length gat leave to go to him. At whose comminge (after the seaven

Psalmes and Litanye sayd, which whensoever she came to him, e're he fell in talke of any worldly matters, he used accustomable to say with her) among other communication he sayd unto her, "I beleeve (Megg) that they that have put me here, weene they have done me a high displeasure. But I assure you on my fayth, myne owne deare daughter, if it had not beene for my wife and you that be my children, whom I accounte the chiefe parte of my charge, I would not have sayled, long e're this, to have closed my selfe in as straight a Roome and straighter tooe. But since I come hither without myne owne deserte, I trust that God of his goodnesse will discharge me of my care, and with his gratiouse helpe supplie my want among you. I find noe cause (I thanke God, Megg) to recon my selfe in woorse case here, then in myne owne house. For me thinketh God maketh me a wanton, and setteth me on his lapp and dandleth me." Thus by his gratiouse demeanure in tribulations appeared it, that all the troubles that ever chaunced unto him by his patient sufferance thereof were to him no painfull punishments, but of his patience profitable exercises. And at an other tyme, when he had first questioned with my wife a while of the order of his wife and children, and state of his house in his absence, he asked her how Queene Anne did: "in faith father" (quoth shee) "never better. Never better, Megg," quoth he. "Alas" (Megg) alas, it pittieth me to remember, in what misery shee (poore soule) shortly shall come." After this Mr. Lieuutenant comminge into his chamber to visite him, rehersede the benefittes and freindships that he had many tymes received at his hands, and how much bounden he was therefore frendly to entertaine him and make him good cheere, which since (the case standing as it did) he could not doe without the King's indignation, he trusted (he sayd) he would accept his good will, and such poore cheere as he had. "Mr. Lieutenant" (quoth he againe) "I verily beleeve, as you may, soe are you my good frend in deed, and would

pag. 43.

Pag. 44.

“(as you say) with your best cheere entertaine me, for
 “the which I most hartily thanke you. And assure your
 “selfe (Mr. Lieutenant)” quoth he, “I doe not mislike
 “my cheere, but whensoever I see doe, then¹ thrust me
 “out of your doores.” Whereas the oath confirminge
 the supremacie and matrimony was by the first statute
 comprised in few words, the Lord Chauncellor and Mr.
 Secretary did of there owne heades add more woords
 unto it, to make it appeare to the King’s eares more
 pleasant and plausible. And that oath soe amplified
 caused they to be ministred to Sir Thomas Moore and
 to all other throughout the Realme, which Sir Tho:
 perceivinge sayd unto my wife: “I may tell thee
 “(Megg)² they have committed me hither for refusing
 “of the oath, not agreeable with the statute, are not
 “able by there owne law to justifie my Imprisonment.
 “And surely (daughter) it is a great pittie that³ y
 “Christen prince should (by a flexible councill redye
 “to follow his affections, and by a weake Cleargie lack-
 “inge grace constantly to stand to there learninge) with
 “flatterie soe⁴ shamefull to be abused.” But at length
 the Lord Chauncellor and Mr. Secretary, espyinge there
 oversight in that behalfe, were sayne afterwarde to
 find the meanes that an other statute should be made
 for the confirmation of the oath soe amplified with
 there additions. After Sir Tho. Moore had given over
 his office, and all other worldly doings therewith, to
 th¹ intent he might from thencefouth the more quietly
 set himselfe to the service of God, then made he a con-
 veyance for the disposition of his lands, reservinge for
 himselfe an estate therof onely for teame of his lyfe,
 and after his deceasse assuringe some parte of the same
 to his wife, some to his sonne’s wife for a Joynter, in
 consideration that shee was an inheritrix in possession
 of more then an hundred poundes Land by the yeare,
 and some to me and my wife in recompence of our
 Marriage money with divers remainders over, all which
 conveyance and assurance was perfectly finished longe
 before that matter, whereupon she was attaynted, was
 made

Pag. 45.

22)

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

made an offence, and yet after by statute cleerely voyd-
ed; And soe were all his Lands, that he had to his wife
and children by the sayd conveyance in such sorte
assured, contrary to the order of Lawe, taken away
from them, and brought into the King's hands, saving
that portion that he had appointed to my wife and
me, which although he had in the foresaid convey-
ance reserved, as he did the rest, for tearme of his
life unto himselfe, nevertheless, upon further conside-
ration, after by another conveyance he gave that same
ymmediatly to me, and my wife in possession. And
soe because the Statute had undone only the first con-
veyance, givinge noe more to the King but soe much
as passed by that, the second conveyance, whereby it
was given unto my wife and me, beinge dated twoe
dayes after was without the Compasse of the Statute,
and soe was our portion to us by that meanes clearely
reserved. As Sir Thomas Moore in the Towere chaunced
on a tyme lookeinge out of his windowe to behould
one Mr. Raynolds, a religious, learned, and vertuous
father of Sion, and three Monkes of the Charter house
for the matter of the "supremicie golnge out of the
Tower to execution, he, as one longeinge in that jor-
neye to have accompanied them, sayed unto my wife,
then standinge theire besyds him, "Loe, dost thou not
"see (Megg) that theses blessed fathers be now as
"cheerefull goeing to there deathes, as brydegomes to
"theire Marriges? Wherefore thereby mayest thou see
"(myne owne good daughter) what a difference there
"is betweene such as have in effect spend all there
"dayes in a straight, hard, penitentiall, and paynefull
"lyfe religioously, and such as have in the world, like
"worldly wretches, as thy poore father hath done, con-
"sumed all the tyme in pleasure and ease licencyously.
"For God, consideringe theire longe continued life in
"most sore and greivous penance, will noe longer suf-
"fer them to remayne here in this vale of miserie and
"iniquitie, but speedily hence take them to the fruition

Page 46.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

" of

“of his everlasting Dietie : where as thie fillie father
 “(Megg) that, like a most wicked Cairiffe, hath passed
 “foorth the whole Course of his miserable life most pit-
 “tifully, God, thinking him not worthie soe soone to
 “come to that eternall felicitie, leaveth him here yet,
 “still in the world further to be plunged and turmoyled
 “with miserie.” Within a while after, Mr. Secretarie
 (comminge to him into the Towre from the King)
 pretended much frendshipp towards him, and for his
 Comfort tould him, that the King’s Highnes was his
 good and gracious Lord, and mindeth not with any
 matter, wherein he should have any cause of scruple,
 from hencefoorth to trouble his conscience. As soone
 as Mr. Secretarie was gone, to expresse what comfort
 hee conceived of his wordes, he wrot with a Cole (for
 yuoke then he had none) these verses followinge :

Pag. 47.

*Ey flatteringe fortune looke you never soe fayre,
 Nor never so pleasantly begin to smyle,
 As though thou wouldest my Ruynes all repayre
 Dureing my life thou shalt not me beguyle,
 Trust I shall God to enter in a while
 Thye haven of heaven sure and uniforme,
 Ever after thie Calme looke I for noe storme.*

When Sir Thomas Moore had continued a good while
 in the Tower, my Ladye his wife obtayned license to
 see him, who at her first comminge like a simple wo-
 man, and somewhat worldlie too, with this manner of
 salutations bluntly saluted him, “What the good yeare,
 “Mr. Moore,” quoth shee, “I marvell that you, that have
 “beene allwayes hitherunto taken for soe wise a man,
 “will now soe playe the foole to lye here in this close,
 “filthie prison, and be content thus to be shutt upp a-
 “monge myse and rattes, when you might be a broad
 “at your libertie, and with the favour and good will
 “both of the King and his Councell, if you would but doe
 “as all the Bishoppes and best learned of this Realme
 “have done. And seeinge you have at Chelsey a right
 “fayre house, your librarie, your books, your gallerie,
 “your

"your garden, your orchards, and all other necessities
"soe handsomely about you, where you might, in the
"companie of me your wife, your children, and house-
"hould be merrie, I muse what a God's name you meane
"here still thus fondlye to tarry." After he had a while
quietly hard her, with a chearefull countenance he
sayd unto her, "I pray thee good Mrs. Alice, tell me,
"tell me one thinge. What is that?" (quoth shee.) "Is
"not this house as nigh heaven as myne owne?" To
whome shee, after her accustomed fashion, not likeinge
such talke, answered, "*Tille valle, Tille valle.*" "How
"say you, Mrs. Alice, is it not soe," quoth he? *Bone*
"*Deus, bone Deus*, man, will this geere never be left?"
quoth shee. "Well then, Mrs. Alice, if it be soe, it is
"verie well. For I see noe great cause whie I should
"much joye of my gaie house, or of any thinge be-
"longinge thereunto, when, if I should but seaven yeares
"lye buried under the ground, and then arise and come
"thither againe, I should not fayle to finde some therein
"that would bidd me gett me out of the doores, and
"tell mee that weare none of myne. What cause have
"I then to like such an house as would soe soone for-
"gett his master?" Soe her perswasions moved him
but a litle. Not long after came there to him the Lord
Chauncellor, the Dukes of 'Norfolke, Suffolke, with Mr.
Secretarie, and certaine others of the privie counsell at
twoe severall tymes, by all pollices possible procuringe
him either precisely to confesse the Supremacie, or pre-
cisely to denie it. Whereunto (as appeareth by his
examination in the sayd grete booke) they could never
bringe him. Shortly hereupon Mr. Rich (afterwards
Lord Rich) then newlye the King's Sollicitor, Sir Ri-
chard Southwell, and Mr. Palmer, servannt to the Se-
cretarie, were sent to Sir Thomas Moore into the Towre,
to fetch awaye his booke from him. And while Sir
Richard Southwell and Mr. Palmer weare busied in thruff-
inge upp of his booke, Mr. Riche, pretendinge frendly
talke with him, amonge other thinges of a sett counsey
as it seemed, sayd thus unto him: "For as much as it

Fig. 48.

Pag. 49.

"is well knowne (Mr. Moore) that you are a man
 "both wise and well learned, as well in the Lawes of
 "the Realme, as otherwise, I pray you therefore, Sir,
 "lett me be soe bold as of good will to putt unto you
 "this case. Admitt there were, Sir," quoth he, "an Acte
 "of Parliament, that all the Realme should take me
 "for the King, would not you (Mr. Moore) take me
 "for the King? Yes, Sir," quoth Sir Thomas Moore,
 "that would I. I put the case further" (quoth Mr.
 Rich) "that there weare an Acte of Parliament, that
 "all the Realme should take me for the Pope; would
 "then not you, Mr. Moore, take me for the Pope? For
 "answere," quoth Sir Thomas Moore, "to your fift
 "case, the Parliament may well (Mr. Rich) meddle
 "with the stat of temporall Princes; but to make an-
 "swere to your Case, I will put you this Case, Sup-
 "pose the Parliament would make a Law, that God
 "should not be God, would you then, Mr. Rich, saye
 "God weare not God? Noe, Sir," quoth he, "that
 "would I not, sithe noe Parliament may make any such
 "Law. Noe more" (sayd Sir Thomas Moore, as Mr.
 Rich reported of him) "could the Parliament make
 "the Kinge supreme head of the Church." Upon
 whose onlie reporte was Sir Tho. Moore indicted of
 Treason upon the Statute in which it was made Treason
 to denie the King to be supreme Heade of the Church,
 into which indictment weare put these words, *malicio-
 usly, traitorously and diabolically*. When Sir Tho.
 Moore was brought from the Towre to Westminster
 Hall to answer the Indictment, and at the Kinge's
 bench Barre before the Judges thereupon arraigned, he
 openly tolde them that he would upon that Indictment
 have abidden in Lawe, but he thereby should have
 been driven to confesse of himselfe the matter indeed,
 which was the deniall of the Kinge's Supremacie,
 which he protested was untrue, wherefore thereto he
 pleaded not guiltie, and soe reserved unto himselfe ad-
 vantage to be taken of the boddie of the matter after
 verdict, to avoyd that Indictment. And moreover added,

"yf those only odious tearmes, *maliciously, traiterously,*
and diabolically were put out of the Indictment, he
"sawe nothing therein justly to charge him." And for
proofe to the Jurie that Sir Thomas Moore was guyltie
to this Treason, Mr. Riche was called by them to give
evidence unto them, as he did; against whome Sir
Thomas Moore began in this wise to saye: "Yf I weare
"a man (my Lordes) that did not regard an oath, I
"need not (as it is well knowne) in this place, at this
"tyme, nor in this case to stand as an accused person.
"And if this oath of your's (Mr. Riche) be true, then
"praye I that I may never see God in the face, which I
"would not say, weare it otherwise, to win the whole
"world." Then recyted he unto them the discourse of
all theire Communication in the Towre accordinge to
the truth, and sayd, "In faith, Mr. Riche, I am sor-
"rier for your perjurie then for myne owne perill, and
"you shall understand that nether I, nor noe man els to
"my knowledge ever tooke you to be a man of such
"creditt as in any matter of importaunce I, or anye other
"would at any tyme vouchsafe to communicat with
"you. And (as you know) of no smale while have
"beene acquainted with you and your conversation, who
"have knowne you from your youth hitherto. For we
"longe dwelled both in one parish together, where, as
"your selfe can tell (I am sorrie you compell me soe
"to saye) you weare esteemed very light of your tongue,
"a great dicer, and of noe commendable fame. And
"soe in your house at the Temple (where hath beene
"your cheefe bringinge upp) weare you likewise ac-
"compted. Can it therefore seeme likelie unto your
"honorable Lordshippes, that I would, in soe waighie
"a cause, soe farr overshutte my selfe, as to trust Mr.
"Rich (a man of mee allwayes reputed for one of soe
"litle truth, as your Lordshippes have hard) soe farr a-
"bove my Soveraygne Lord the King, or any of his
"noble Counsellors, that I would unto him utter the
"secrettes of my conscience touchinge the Kinges Su-
"premacie, the speciall poynte and only marke at my
"handes

Pag. 50.

Pag. 51.

"handes soe longe sought for? A thing which I never
 "did, nor never would, after the Statute thereof made,
 "reveale it, either to the King's Highnes himself, or to
 "any of his honorable Councillors, as it is not unknowne
 "unto your house, at sundrie tymes, and severall, sent
 "from his Grace's owne person unto the Towre to mee
 "for none other purpose. Can this in your judgments
 "(my Lords) seeme likelie to be true? And if I had soe
 "done indeed, my Lords, as Mr. Riche hath sworne,
 "seeinge yt was spoke but in familiar secreat talke, no-
 "thing affirminge, and only in puttinge of Cases, with-
 "out other displeasaut Circumstances, yt cannot justly
 "be taken to be spoken maliciously. And where there
 "is no malice there can be noe offence. And over this
 "I can never thinke (my Lords) that soe many worthie
 "Bishoppes, soe many honorable personages, and many
 "other worshippingfull, verteous, wise, and well learned
 "men, as at the makinge of that Lawe were in the
 "Parliament assembled, ever meant to have any man
 "punished by death, in whome there could be found
 "noe malice, takinge *malitia pro malvolentia*. For if
 "*malitia* be generallie taken for sinne, noe man is there
 "then that can therof excuse himselfe. *Quia si dixi-*
 "*rimus quod peccatum non habemus, nosmetipsos si-*
 "*ducimus, & veritas in nobis non est.* And only this
 "word *maliciouslye* is in the statute materiall, as this
 "terme *forcible* is in the statute of forcible entreyes; by
 "which statute if a man enter peaceable, and putt not
 "his adversary out forcible, it is noe offence, but if he
 "putt him out forcible, then by that statute it is an
 "offence. And soe shall he be punished by this terme
 "*forcible*. Besides this, the manifold goodnesse of my
 "Soveraigne Lord the King's Highnes himself, that
 "hath beene soe many wayes my singuler good Lord
 "and gracious Soveraigne, that hath soe dearely loved
 "me, and trust mee even at my first comminge into
 "his noble service with the dignitie of his hono-
 "rable privie Councell, vouchsafing to admitt mee to
 "offices of great credit, and worshipping most liberallye
 "ad-

"advauced mee, and finallye with that waightie roome
"of his Grace's high Chauncellorshipp (the like whereof
"he never did to tempotall man before) next to his
"owne Royall person the highest officer in this noble
"Realme, soe farr above my merittes or qualities able
"and meete therefore, of his intomparable benignitie
"honored and exalted mee by the space of twentie
"yeares and more; shewing his continuall favour to-
"wardes mee; and (untill, at myne owne poore sayt,
"it pleased his Highnes, givinge me license, with his
"Majestie's favour, to bestowe the residue of my life
"whollie for the provision of my soule in the service of
"God, of his speciall goodnes thereof to discharge and
"unburden mee) most benignlie heaped honours more
"and more upon mee; all this his Highnes goodnes, I
"say, soe longe continued towards me, weare, in my
"myhd, (my Lordes) matter sufficient to convince this
"slanderous surmiz, by this man soe wrongfully yma-
"gined against me." Mr. Riche feelinge himselfe soe
disproved, and his credit soe foully defaced, caused Sir
Richard Southwell and Mr. Palmer, that at that tyme
of their communication weare in the Chamber, to be
sworne what wordes had passed betwixt them. Where-
uppon Mr. Palmer on his deposition said, That he was
soe busied abouts the trussinge upp Sir Tho. Moore's
bookes in a sacke, that hee tooke noe heed to there
talke. Sir Richard Southwell likewise uppon his depo-
sition said, that because he was appoynted only to looke
to the conveyance of his bookes, he gave noe care un-
to them. After this, weare there manie other reasons
(not now in my remembraunce) by Sir Thomas Moore
in his owne defence alleaged, to the discredit of Mr.
Riche his foresaid evidence, and prooffe of the clearnes
of his owne conscience. All which notwithstandinge
the Jurie found him gayltie, and incontinent uppon the
verdict the Lord Chauncellor (for that matter cheefe
commissioner) begininge in judgment against him, Sir
Tho. Moore said to him, "My Lord, when I was to-
wards the Law, the manner in such case was to aske

Pag. 52.

Pag. 53.

“the prisoner before Judgment, why Judgment should
 “not be given against him?” Whereuppon the Lord
 Chauncellor stayinge his Judgment, wherein hee had
 partly proceeded, demaunded of him what he was able
 to saye to the contrarie? Whoe then in this sorte mild-
 lie made answer: “Forasmuch as, my Lord,” (quoth
 he) “this Indictment is grounded uppon an Act of Par-
 “liament, directly oppugnaunt to the Lawes of God and
 “his holye Church, the supream^e government of which,
 “or of any part thereof, maye no temporall Prince
 “presume by any lawe to take uppon him as rightfully
 “belonginge to the See of Rome, a spirituall prehe-
 “minence by the mouth of our Saviour himselve, per-
 “sonallie present uppon the earth, to St. Peeter and his
 “successors Bishoppes of the same See, by speciall pre-
 “rogative, graunted, it is therefore in lawe amongst
 “Christian men insufficient to charge any Christian.”
 And for prooffe therof like as amongst divers other
 reasons and authorities hee declared, That this Realme,
 beinge but one member and smalle parte of the Church,
 might not make a particular lawe dischargable with the
 generall Lawe of Christe’s holye Catholique Church, noe
 more then the Cittie of London, beinge but one poore
 member in respect of the whole Realme, might make
 a Law against an Acte of Parliament to bind the whole
 Realme unto: so further shewed hee, that it was con-
 trarye both to the Lawes and Statuts of this Land, yete
 unrepealed, as they might evidently perceiue in *Magna*
charta, Quod Ecclesia Anglicana libera sit & habeat
omnia iura sua integra, & libertates suas illaesas, and
 contrary to that sacred oath which the King’s Heighnes
 himselve, and every other Christian Prince allwayes at
 their Coronations receaved, alleaginge moreover, that
 noe more might this Realme of England refuse obedience
 to the See of Rome, then might the Childe refuse obe-
 dience to his naturall father. For as St. Paul said of the
 Corinthians, “I have regenerated you my Children in
 “Christ,” soe might St. Gregorie Pope of Roome (of
 whom by St. Augustine his messenger wee first received
 the

Pag. 54.

the Christian faith) of us English men truly say, "You
"are my Children, because I have ¹give to you ever-
"lasting salvation, a farr better inheritance then any
"carnall father can leave unto his Child, and by spiri-
"tuall generation have made you my spirituall Chil-
"dren in Christ." Then was it thereunto by the Lord
Chauncellor answered, that feinge all the Bishippes, Uni-
versities, and best learned men of the Realme had to
this Acte agreed, ytt was much marvayled, that he alone
against them all would soe stiffly sticke and vehe-
mently argue there against. To that Sir Tho. Moore
replied saying, "If the Number of Bishoppes and Uni-
"versities be soe materiall, as your Lordshippes seemeth
"to take it, then see I litle cause (my Lords) whie that
"thinge in my conscience should make any chaunge.
"For I nothinge doubt, but that though not in this
"Realme, yete in Christendome about the be not the
"least parte, that be of my mynd therein. But if I
"should speake of those that be allreadie dead (of
"whome many be nowe Saintes in heaven) I am verye
"sure ytt is the farr greater parte of them, that all the
"while there lived, thought in this case that way that
"I thinke now. And therefore am I not bound (my
"Lords) to conforme my Conscience to the Councill of
"one Realme against the generall Councill of Christen-
"dome." Now when Sir Thomas Moore, for the a-
voydinge of the Indictment, had taken as many acce-
ptions as he thought meete, and more reasons then I
can now remember alleaged, the Lord Chauncellor,
loath to have the burden of the Judgement whollie to
depend upon himselfe, there openlye asked the advice
of the Lord Fitz-James, then the Lord Cheefe Justice of
the King's Bench, and joyned in Commission with him,
whether this Indictment weare sufficient or not? Who
like a wise man answered, "My Lords all, by St. Ju-
"lian" (that was ever his oath) "I must needes con-
"fesse, that if the Acte of Parliament be not unlawfull,
"then is not the Indictment in my conscience insuffi-
"cient." Where upon the Lord Chauncellor sayd to the

pag. 55.

Pag. 56.

the rest of the Lords, "Loe, my Lords, loe, you heare
 "without my Lord Cheefe Justice saith," and soe ym-
 mediately gave the Judgement against him. After which
 ended, the Commissioneres yete courteously offered him,
 yf he had any thing ells to alleage for his defence to
 graunt him favourable audience, who answered, "More
 "have I not to say (my Lords) but like as the blessed
 "Appostle St. Paule, as we read in the Actes of the Ap-
 "postls, was present, and consented to the death of St.
 "Stephen, and kept their clothes that stoned him to
 "death, and yete be they now both twayne holie Sainctes
 "in heaven, and shall continew there freinds for ever,
 "soe I verilye trust, and shall therefore right hartily
 "praye, that² though in your Lordships have now in
 "Earth beene Judges to my Condemnation, we may yete
 "hereafter in heaven merily all meete together to our e-
 "verlastinge Salvation." Thus much touching Sir Tho-
 mas Moore's arraignment, beinge not thereat present my
 selfe, have I by the credible reporte of Sir Anthonic
 Sumtleger Knight, and partely of Sir Richarde Heywood,
 and John Webb Gentleman, with others of good cre-
 ditt, at the hearinge thereof present themselves, as fast
 fourth as my poore witt and memorie would setve mee,
 here truly rehearsed unto you. Now after this arraigne-
 ment departed hee from the barre to the Towre againe,
 led by Sir William Kingston, a tall, stronge, and com-
 ly Knight, Constable of the Towre, his very deare
 frend, whoe when he had brought him from Westmin-
 ster to the ould Swanne towards the Towre, there with
 a heavic hart, the teares runninge downe his cheekes,
 bad him farewell. Sir Thomas Moore seinge him soe
 sorrowfull, comforted him with as good wordes as he
 could, saying, "Good Mr. Kingston, trouble not your
 "selfe, but be of good cheare. For I will pray for you,
 "and my good Ladle your wif, that we may meete in
 "heaven together, where we shall be merrie for ever
 "and ever." Soone after Sir William Kingston talkinge
 with mee of Sir Tho. Moore, sayd, "In faith Mr. Roper
 "I was ashamed of my selfe, that at my departure

Pag. 57.

"from your father, I found my harte soe feeble, and
"his soe stronge, that he was fayne to comforte me,
"which should rather have comforted him." When
Sir Tho. Moore came from Westminster to the Towre-
ward againe, his daughter my wife, desirous to see her
father, whome shee thought shee should never see in
this world after, and alsoe to have his finall blessinge,
gave attendaunce aboutes the Towre wharfe, where
shee knewe he should passe by, e're hee could enter in-
to the Towre. There tarring for his cominge home,
as soone as shee sawe him, after his blessinges on her
knees reverentlie receaved, shee, hastinge towards,
without consideration of care of her selfe, pressinge in
amongst the midst of the thronge and the Companie
of the Guard, that with Holbards and Billes weare
round about him, hastily ranne to him, and there open-
lye in the sight of all them embraced and tooke him
about the necke and kissed him, whose well likeinge her
most daughterlye love and affection towards him, gave
her his fatherlie blessinge, and manye godlie wordes of
comfort besides, from whome after shee was departed,
shee not satisfied with the former sight of her deare fa-
ther, havinge respect neither to her self, nor to the
presse of the people and multitude that were about him,
suddenlye turned backe againe, and ran to him as be-
fore, tooke him about the necke, and divers tymes to-
gether most lovingely kissed him, and at last with a
full heavie harte was fayne to departe from him; the
behouldinge whereof was to manye of them that weare
present thereat soe lamentable, that it made them for
very sorrow to mourne and weepe. Soe remayned Sir
Thomas Moore in the Towre more then a feaven
night after his Judgment. From whence the day before
he suffered he sent his shirt of hare, not willinge to have
it seene, to my wyfe, his dearely beloved daughter, and
a letter, written with a Cole, contayned in the foresaid
booke of his workes, plainly expressinge the fervent
desire he had to suffer on the morrowe in these wordes:

Page 58.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic.

"I

pag. 59. "I comber you, good Margarett, much, but I would bee
 "sorrie if it should be any longer then to morrowe. For
 "to morrow is St. Thomas even, and the Utas of St.
 "Peeter, and therefore to morrow longe I to goe to
 "God, that weare a daye very meet and convenient for
 "mee. And I never liked your manners better, then
 "when you kissed mee last. For I like when daughte-
 "lie Love, and deare Charitie hath noe leasure to looke
 "to worldlie Curtesie." And soe upon the next morn-
 inge, beinge tuesday, St. Thomas even, and the Utas
 of St. Peeter, in the yeare of our Lord God 1537, ac-
 cordinge as he in his letter the day before had wished,
 earlie in the morninge came to him Sir Thomas Pope,
 his singular frend, on messadge from the Kinge and his
 Councell, that hee should before nyne of the clocke in
 the same morninge suffer death, and that therefore
 fourthwith he should prepare himselfe thetto. "Mr.
 "Pope," sayth hee, "for your good rydinges I most
 "hartily thanke you. I have beene allwayes bounden
 "much to the Kinge's Highnes for the benefitts and ho-
 "nors which he hath still from tyme to tyme most
 "bountifully heaped upon mee, and yete more bounden
 "I am to his Grace for puttinge me into this place,
 "where I have had convenient tyme and space to have
 pag. 60. "remembraunce of my end, and soe helpe me God
 "most of all, Mr. Pope, am I bound to his Highnes,
 "that it pleased him soe shortlie to ridd mee of the mi-
 "series of this wretched world. And therefore will I
 "not fayle most earnestlye to praye for his Grace both
 "here, and alsoe in an other world. The Kinge's plea-
 "sure is further," quoth Mr. Pope, "that at your Exe-
 "cution you shall not use many words. Mr. Pope,"
 (quoth hee) "you do well that you give mee warninge
 "of his Grace's pleasure. For otherwise had I purposed
 "at that tyme somewhat to have spoken, but of noe
 "matter wherewith his Grace, or any other should have
 "had cause to be offended. Neverthelesse what soever
 "I intend I am readie obediently to conforme my self
 "to his Grace's Commaundment. And I beseech you,

"good Mr. Pope, to be a meane unto his Highnes, that
 "my daughter Margerette may be present at my buriall.
 "The King is well contented allreadie" (quoth Mr.
 Pope) "that your Wife, Children, and other frendes
 "shall have free libertie to be present thereat. O how
 "much he shoulden," then said Sir Thomas Moore, "an
 "I to his Grace, that unto my poore buriall vouchsafeth
 "to have so gracious Consideration." Wherewith all
 Mr. Pope takeinge his leave of him could not refrayne
 from weeping, which Sir Tho. Moore perceavinge,
 comforted him in this wise, "Quiete your selfe, good
 "Mr. Pope, and be not discomforted. For I trust that
 "wee shall once in heaven see each other full merily,
 "whete we shall bee sure to live and love together in
 "joyfull blisse eternally." Upon whose departure Sir
 Tho. Moore, as one that had bene invited to a so-
 lempne feast, changed himselfe into his best apparell;
 which Mr. Lieutenannt espyinge, advised him to put
 it off, sayinge, "That he that should have it was but a
 "Javill. What Mr. Lieutenannt" (quoth he) "shall I
 "accompte him a Javill, that I doe mee this daye so sin-
 "gular a benefit? Naye, I assure you, weare it cleath
 "of gould I would accompted it well bestowed on
 "him, as St. Cyprian did, who gave his executioner
 "xxx. peeces of gold." And albeit at length, through
 Mr. Lievetenante's perswasions, hee altered his appa-
 rell, yete, after the example of that holy Martyr St.
 Ciprian, did hee of that litle money that was left him,
 send one Angell of gold to his Executioner. And soe
 was he brought by Mr. Lieutenannt out of the Towre,
 and from thence ledd towards the place of execution,
 where goeing up the Scaffold, which was soe weake
 that it was readie to fall, hee sayde to Mr. Lievete-
 nant, "I pray you, I pray you, Mr. Lievetenannt, see
 "mee safe upp, and for my comminge downe lett mee
 "shift for my selfe." Then desired hee all the people
 thereaboutes to pray for him, and to beare wittnesse
 with him, that he should then suffer death in and for

Pag. 61.

Pag. 62.

1. Sic. 2. Sic.

H

the

Pag. 63.

the faith of the holie Catholique Church, which done
 hee kneeled downe, and after his prayers sayed, hee
 turned to the executioner, and with a cheerefull Coun-
 tenaunce spake unto him, "Plucke upp this spirittes
 "man, and bee not affrayed to doe thine office, my
 "necke is verye short. Take heede therefore thou scute
 "not awrie for fayinge thine honestie." Soe passed Sir
 Thomas Moore out of this world to God uppon the ve-
 rie same daye in which himselfe had most desired. Soone
 after whose death came intelligence thereof to the Em-
 peror Charles, whereuppon he sent for Sir Thomas Eli-
 ott, our English Embassador, and sayd unto him, "My
 "Lord Embassador, wee understande that the Kinge
 "your Master hath put his faythfull servaunt and grave
 "wise Countcellor Sir Thomas Moore to death." Where
 unto Sir Thomas Eliott answered, that hee understood
 noshinge thereof. "Well," sayd the Emperor, "it is
 "verye true, and this will we saye, that if wee had
 "hise Mr. of such a servaunt, of whose doinges our
 "selves have had these many yeares noo small experi-
 "ence, wee would rather have lost the best Cittie of
 "our Dominions, then have lost such a worthie Coun-
 "cellor." Which matter was by Sir Thomas Eliott to
 my selfe, to my wife, to Mr. Clement, and his wife, to
 Mr. John Haywood and his wife, and divers others of
 his friends accordingly reported.

Epistola

Epistola Domini THOMÆ MORI,
Equitis aurati, ad Academiam OX-
NIENSEM, contra Scholasticos illos
Academiae dictæ, qui se Trojanos
appellantes, omnes artes liberales,
præcipue Græcas litteras, odio ha-
bendas, earumque cultores concul-
candos, didicerisque proscindendos
esse palam prædicabant.

THOMAS MORUS

Reverendissimis Patribus Commissario, Pro-
curatoribus, ac reliquo Senatu Scholastico-
rum OXON. Salutem.

DUBITAVI nonnihil, Eruditissimi
Viri, liceretne mihi de quibus nunc
decevi rebus ad vos scribere; nec
id usque adeo stili respectu me i du-
bitavi (quantum eum ipsum quo-
que pudeat in coetum prodire viro-
rum tam eloquentium) quam me
videri nimium superbus possum, si
homine non magna prudentia, minore rerum usu, do-
ctrina vero minus quam mediocri, tantum mihi arrogem,
ut illa in re, sed præcipue in literaria consilium dare
vix audeam vobis omnibus, quorum quis ob eximiam
eruditionem, prudentiamque sit idoneus, qui multis ho-
minum millibus consulat. Verum contra, Venerendi

Patres, singularis ista sapientia vestra quantum me primo conspectu deteruit, tantum me penitus inspectu recreavit, quum subito animum, sicut stulta atque arrogans inscitia nesciam dignatur audire, ita quo quisque est sapientior doctiorque, eo minus sibi ipse confidere, aut cuiusquam aspernari solet consilium. Sed & hoc me vehementer laetavit, quod nemini iniquum frandi fuit apud equos iudices (quales vos imprimis estis) erit si quis in consulendo non satis prospexisse videatur, sed laudem semper gratiamque meruisse consilium, quod quavis non prudentissimum, fidum tamen fuerit, & amico profectum profectus. Postremo cum apud me confidere, quod hanc mentulamcumque doctrinam meam secutus sum. Deum vestre isti Academia acceptam ferre debet, unde ejus iniuria recte videtur a me officium meum fidesque in vos exigere, ne quidquam silentio transacto, quod vos laudare vult esse censum. Quam obrem quum in scribendo totum periculum in eo viderem, si me, quidam nimis arroganti dicerent, contraque intelligerem silentium meum a multis damnum ingratitudinis posse, nihil omnes ut me mortales auctum predicarent, quam quidquam iudicaret ingratum in vestram praesentem scholam, cuius honori tuendo vehementer ipse me devotum sentiam, maxime quum res sit tanta, quanta profecto (ut mea fert opinio) nulla multis iam annis obtigit, quae (si honori commodoque gymnasio vestro bene consultum vultis) expeditius fuerit vestra gravitati animadvertenda. Haec res consilium sit accipite. Ego cum Londini essem auctor, jam nuper sapiens quoddam scholasticus Academia vestra, sive Graecum odio literarum, sed prave quodam aliarum studio, sed, quod opinor verius, improba laudandi magnaeque similitudinis competitio conspiciat inter se, ut se Trojans appellent, & contra quidam senior (qui ferunt quam sapientior, Primi tibi nomen adopravit, Hectoris alius, alius in me Paris, cum illorum quidquam veterum Trojanorum, ceterique ad eundem modum, non alio consilio, quam ut per ludum jocumque veluti factis Graecis adversa Graecarum literarum studiosis illuderent.

Itaque hac ratione factum aint, ne quisquam ejus lin-
 gua quidquam qui degustasset, aut domi sua aut in pu-
 blico possit consistere, quin indignus nocetur, cachinnis ri-
 deatur, & appetatur scurratibus ab aliquo Trojanorum
 hominum ridiculorum, qui nihil ridem aliud nisi quod solas
 nesciunt: omnes bonas literas usque adeo in Troianos
 istos aptissime quadrare videatur, ut et illud adagiunt,
Sro sapientia Phryges. Hæc de re quam afflicte multos
 audire multa referentes, quamquam & displiceret ori-
 nibus, & mihi imprimis esset verbum scholasticos esse
 aliquos apud vos, qui talibus ineptiis & otio abuterentur
 suo; & bonis aliorum studiis essent molesti, tamen
 quoniam videbam nunquam undique sic posse prospici,
 ut è tanta hominum turba omnes & saperent & frugi
 modestique essent, ceperam apud me rem pro levi du-
 cere. Ceterum posteaquam huc *Abingdonium* invidiosissimum
Regem sume comitatus, accepi cursum ineptias illas in ra-
 biem deum coepisse procedere, nempe nescio quem
 de Trojanis illis hominem, ut ipse sentit, sapientem, ut
 sanctores ejus excusant, bilarem atque dicaculum, ut alii
 iudicant, qui facta ejus considerant, insanum, hoc sacro
 jejuni tempore, concionibus publicis non modo contra
 Græcæ literas & Latinam politiam, sed valde liberaliter
 adversus omnes liberales artes blaterasse. Tum quo si ve
 tota res congrueret, neu tam stolidum sermonis corpus
 meretur tanto capite, neque integram ullum scripturæ caput
 tractavit que res in usu fuit veteribus, neque dictum ali-
 quod brevius è sacris literis, qui mos apud nuperos inole-
 vit, sed thematum loco delegit *Britannica* quedam anilia
 proverbialia. Itaque non dubito sermonem illum tam muga-
 tem vehementer offendisse eos, qui intererant, quoniam vi-
 deo omnes tam iniquis auribus rem accipere, qui vel
 frustrati inde quidquam audiant. Quorum quotusquisque
 est qui modo vel sensilla habet Christianæ mentis in pe-
 cto, qui non lamentatur Majestatem Sacrosancti Conci-
 onatoris officii, quod mundum Christo sacrificat, nunc ab
 his violari potissimum, quorum officio potissimum incum-
 bit ejus muneris autoritate rueri? In quod concionandi
 officium quæ potuit excogitari contumelia insignior,
 quam

quidam sic qui Concionatoris nomen proficitur, in sacra-
 tissimo totius anni tempore, magna Christianorum fre-
 quentia, in ipso Dei Templo, in altissimo pulpito, velut
 ipse Christi solus, in venerabilis Christi corporis con-
 spectu quodammodo similem sermonem in Britannias con-
 venisse narrant. Quo vultu credimus auditores ejus ste-
 tisse, quoniam illum, a quo spiritus sanctus sapientiam venerant
 audiri, viderent, et videntem, phaeblumque e-
 dentem in pulpito suum in morem cernerent, et quam
 pia mente verba vultu expresserant, abeuntes nihil au-
 disse recordarentur praeter oppugnatas literas, et predi-
 candi officium ineptia praedicatoris infamatum. Atque
 quod secularibus disciplinis omnes infector? si bonus ille
 vir in medio se procul subducens diu vitam tradidisset in
 heremum, atque inde repente prodire isthac oratione u-
 teretur, insitendum esse vigiliis, orationi, jejniis, hac
 via gradiendum si qui coelum petant, cetera negas esse,
 quin ipsarum etiam studium literarum compedium vice
 esse, rusticos atque indoctos expeditius ad coelum pro-
 volare, ferri utique fortassis haec oratio a tali persona
 posset, et veniam mereretur simplicitas, quam qui au-
 dirent, benigne interpretarentur sanctimoniam, qui vero
 gravissime, piam saltem atque devotam justitiam. At
 nam quum vident in suggestum scandere hominem pe-
 nulatum, humeros instratum velleribus, habitu qui pro-
 fitetur literarum, atque inde in medio Academiæ, quo
 nemo nisi literarum causa venit, palam contra omnes
 ferme literas debacchari, istud profecto nemo videt, qui
 non eadem putes atque insignem malitiam, superbiamque
 adversus meliores artes invidiam. Quin etiam tantum
 multo vehementer quid homini in mentem venerit cur
 puraret sibi predicandum aut de Latina lingua, de qua
 non multum intelligit, aut de scientiis liberalibus, de quibus
 adhuc minus intelligit, aut postremo de Graeca lin-
 gua, cuius totum non intelligit; quum ei tam uberem sup-
 peditare possissent materiam septem peccata mortalia,
 res mirum concionibus idoneas, tum cuius creditur
 ipse nequaquam Imperitus, qui quum sic insinatus sit
 prius quicquid nescit id reprehendere malit quam discere,
 quid

quid est si hæc inertia non est? Ad hæc quum palam infamat quoscunque scire quicquam deprehendent, quod ipse quo minus addiscat, segnitie aut ingenui desperatio prohibet, annon hæc invidia est? Denique quum nullum scientie genus in pretio vellet esse, nisi quod ipse scire se falso sibi persunserit, omne ab ignorantia maiorem sibi laudem arrogat quam ab scientia, sicut quorundam fere modestia, nonne hæc superbia est? Superbiaque itaque quod ad seculares literas pertinet, quanquam nemo negat, saltem esse quæquam sine literis, non illis modo sed prorsus ullis posse doctrina tamen etiam secularis, ut ille vocat, omnium ad vitam præparatio. Quæ res ut ut seculi habeat, nemo saltem dubitat literas unam prope atque unicam esse, rem propter quam frequenter Oxoni, quandoquidem rudem illam & illiteratam virtutem queris, bona mulier liberos suos ipsa docere non pessime posset domi. Præterea quisquis ad vos venit, non precipuus ad perdiscendum Theologiam venit; oportet sint qui & idas perdiscant, noscenda est & rerum humanarum prudentia, res adeo non inutilis Theologo, ut absque hac sibi fortassis intus non insuaviter posset canere, at certe ad populum inepte se cantaturus. Quæ peritia haud scio an aliunde uberius quam à poetis, oratoribus, atque historicis haberiatur. Quin sunt nonnulli qui cognitionem rerum naturalium velut viam sibi, qua transcendant in supernam contemplationem præstuant, itaque per Philosophiam & liberales artes, quas omnes iste secularis nomine literatura dicitur, faciunt ad Theologiam, spoliatis videlicet Ægypti mulieribus in Regine cultum, quam Theologiam, quoniam hanc solam videatur admittere si vel hanc admittat, non video tamen quo pacto possit attingere citra linguæ peritiam vel Hebrææ, vel Græcæ, vel Latine, nisi forte sibi persuasit homo stultis satis in id librorum scriptum esse Britanniæ, aut totam prorsus Theologiam putat intra septum illum claudi questionum de quibus tam assidue disputant, in quas pernoscendas pars exigua fætor linguæ Latine suffecerit. Verum enimvero intra has angustias Augustam illam cœli Reginam

ginam Theologiam Ais doctiori pernego, ut non prae-
 berea factas incholet atque inhabitet scripturas, indeque
 per omnes sanctissimorum patrum cellas peregrinetur,
 Augustini dico, Hieronymi, Ambrosii, Cyrilli, Chry-
 sostomi, Gregorii, Basilii, atque id genus aliorum, qui-
 bus ut nunc postea vocant positiva scribentibus
 Theologiae Audiam. Sed et Christo passio plus admi mille,
 praeferam, quam ut ista nascerentur, quae jam prope solis
 ventillantes, quassineculae. Quorum opera patrum quisi-
 quis à se jactat intelligi sine sua cuiusque eorum linguae
 non vulgari peritia, sed id jactabit impenitus priusquam
 ei periti credant. Absit nunciatelamen ineptiae concio-
 natorum illi, sed etiam non seculares ab se damnatas literas
 sed immoderatam earum studia, non video in eam partem
 tam pessum peccari, ut opus subrit publica concione cor-
 rigi ac reuocari velut in praeteps montem populum.
 Neque enim valde multos audio in hoc literarum ge-
 nere eo usque pervasisse, quin paulo adhuc progressi
 longius aliquanto tamen citra medium subsisterent. Ce-
 terum bonus ille vir, ut facile declararet, quam longe ab
 ex sermone moderatione abesset, quidunque Græcas ad-
 peterent literas aperte vocavit haereticos, ad hæc lectores
 eorum diabolus maximos denotavit, auditores vero dia-
 bolum etiam illos, sed modestius, & ut ipsi videbatur,
 facere minutulos. Itaque hoc impetu, immo ista fuit
 sanctus iste vir diabolus vocabuli notavit virum quendam,
 quem omnes talem esse sciunt, qualem is qui vere Dia-
 bolus est perquam nigre ferret concisionatorem fieri. Quan-
 quam haud nominem citavit hominem, verum tam
 aperte tamen hominem designavit, ut omnes tam intelli-
 gerent quem notaret quam ipsum qui sic notasset nota-
 rent amentia. Haec ista, viri literatissimi, desipio, ut
 in me somnam Græcarum literarum patrocinium apud
 prudentias vestras, quibus facile intelligo eam utilitatem
 perfectam esse procul & cognitam. Etenim cui non
 peripionum est cum in ceteris artibus omnibus tum in
 ipsa quoque Theologia, qui vel optima quæque invenire
 vel inventa tradiderunt accuratissime fuisse Græcos? Nam
 in Philosophia, exceptis duntaxat his quæ Cicero reli-
 quit

quit & *Seneca*, nihil habent Latinorum schola nisi vel
Graecum, vel quod è Graeca lingua traductum est. Taceo
Novum Testamentum atque peritissimos sacrorum li-
citur interpretes fuisse Graecos Graecaeque scripsisse.
Hoc certe non sine auditorum omnium consensu dicam,
Quamquam jam olim quaedam translata sunt & multa
jam nuper melius, tamen neque cupidum Graecumque
voluminum Latio adhuc donatum est, neque quicquam
fere sic à quoquam versum, ut non idem adhuc in sua
lingua legatur aut emendatus aut certe efficiatur. Eam-
que ob causam veterum quisque Doctorum Latinae Ep-
istolae *Hieronymus*, *Augustinus*, *Beda*, multique scilicet
alii sedulo se dederunt perdiscendo Graecorum sermo-
nem, idque pluribus libris jam tam traductis quam vulgi
nunc, qui sibi impendio videntur eruditi, solent legere,
nec didicere solum, sed posteris consuluerunt etiam, his
imprimis qui vellet esse Theologi, idem ipsi ut facer-
ent. Quamobrem non est, ut dicit, consilium apud pen-
dencias vestras Graecae linguae studium defendere, sed pro-
prio in vos officio potius inhortari, ne quinquam peritis-
satis aut publicis concionibus aut privatis ineptiis à Grae-
carum studio literarum deterrentur apud Academiam ve-
stram, quam linguam universa sapit Ecclesia in omni
schola docendam esse. Itaque pro prudentia vestra fa-
cile videtis, non omnes prius esse stupidos, qui ex ve-
stris Graecae sese linguae dederunt; verum aliquot ex
his esse ejusmodi, ut vestra schola non in hoc regno
tantum, sed per exteras etiam gentes contra fama do-
ctrinae multum vere gloriae sit consecuta. Praeterea mul-
tos jam coepisse videtis, quorum exempla sequentur alii,
multum boni vestro conferte Gymnasio, quo & omni-
nam literarum promoveant & modo nominatum Grae-
cam. Quorum nunc secundos in vos affectus mihi ni-
sigeat, si tam pia propositum summo studio ist-
hinc haberi sentiant. Praeterea quam *Cambridge*, cui
vos praefecti semper consueveritis, illi quoque qui non
discurrunt Graecae, tam communis suae scholae studio doc-
ti stipendium ejus qui aliis Graeca praefigit vitium per-
quam honeste contribuant. Haec, inquam, vos videtis,
I multaque

multaque item alia quibus inveniendis ingenioli mei parvitas non sufficit, cui propositum est potius eorum vos commonefacere quam alii dicunt ac sentiunt, quam quid vos facere debeat consulere, qui multo acutius quam ego facio perspiciatis, nisi tales improbe suborientes factiones mature comprimatis, fore, ut pluribus patularum contagione infectis, pejor pars in maiorem tandem possit excrefcere, atque ita futurum alii ut cogantur in vestrum, qui boni ac sapientes estis, auxilium manus apponere. Nam ego certe neminem esse reor qui ullo tempore unquam fuisset vobis, quin Academia vestra statum tam ad se pertinere ducat quam ad ipsos vos qui nunc vivitis ibi. Neque dubitandum est quin Reverendissimus in Christo pater Cantuariensis Antistes, qui & Cleri totius nostri Primas est & vester Cancellarius, non erit hac in re ulla ex parte remissus, idque vel Cleri causa vel vestra, quorum utriusque valde sentit interesse ne studia isthac intercidant. Intercedunt autem si contentionibus laborante Gymnasio à stultis passim atque inertibus artes bonae permittantur impune derideri. Quid autem Reverendissimus in Christo Pater Cardinalis Eboracensis, qui & literarum promotor & ipse literatissimus Antistes est? An is bonarum artium & linguarum studium impune apud vos ludibrio haberi patienter ferat, ac non potius adversus sciolos istos contemptores earum, & doctrinae, & virtutis, & auctoritatis suae aculeos est exserturus? Denique Christianissimus Princeps noster, cuius sacra Majestas bonas artes omnes tanto favore prosequitur quanto principum unquam quisquam, & qui praeterea tantum habet eruditionis ac iudicii quantum hactenus habuit principum nemo, nunquam haud dubie pro immensa prudentia sua tantaque in Deum pietate patietur bonarum artium studia malorum atque inertium studiis in eo dilabi loco, in quo maiores ejus clarissimi clarissimum Gymnasium statuerunt, quod non solum sit ex vetustissimis, unde multi tanta eruditione exorti sint, ut non *Angliam* solum sed & totam etiam illustrarint Ecclesiam, verum etiam quod pluribus Collegiis ornatum est, quibus perpetui proventus assignantur.

assignantur ad alendos studiosos, quam ut sit extra suum regnum Academia ulla quæ cum isto Gymnasio vestro in ea una re conferri possit, quorum omnium Collegiorum hic scopus est, & tantum isthic apud vos proventuum non aliam ob causam collatum est, quam ut magnus Scholasticorum numerus liber à parandi victus sollicitudine bonas ibi artes perdisceret. Verum ego nihil dubito prudentias vestras facile rationem inuturas, quæ contentiones istas & ineptissimas factiones ipsi compescatis, curaturasque, ut omne genus bonarum literarum non modo vacet inuisione atque ludibrio, sed in pretio quoque & honore habeatur. Quæ vestra diligentia & multum bonis studiis apud vos proderitis, & Illustrissimæ Principem nostrum dictosque Reverendissimos in Christo Patres vix dici potest quantum demerebimini: me vero ipsum, qui hæc omnia ob ingentem amorem meum erga vos hoc tempore hac manu mea scribenda esse duxi, mirabiliter profecto devincietis. Cujus studium & operam in vestram utilitatem paratissima non universi modo sed singuli quoque vestrum præsto sibi fore intelligunt. Deus clarissimam istam Academiam vestram seruet incolumem, reddatque Indies magis magisque bonis literis omnibus & virtute florentem.

Abingdoniæ 4^o. Kal. Aprilis.

THOMAS MORUS.

NOTA MAGISTRI

BRIANI TWYNE.

Epsus Epistola quidam lib. VI. Epistolarum ad
 Petram de Jellanium occasionem hujus Epistolæ, ut
 puto, narrat ad istum modum: "*Anglia*," inquit,
 "dum habet Academicæ hanc quoque in celebres, Can-
 "tebrigiam & Oxoniæ. In utraque traduntur Græcæ
 "literæ, sed Græcæ magis tranquille, quod illius Scholæ
 "Princeps sit. *Episcopus Rossensis* non erudi-
 "tione tantum sed & vitæ Theologice. Verum Oxoniæ
 "quum juvenis quidam non vulgariter doctus satis fe-
 "liciter Græcæ proficeretur, Barbaræ quædam in po-
 "tenti concione magis & atrocibus conviciis debac-
 "chantur in Græcæ literæ. At *Rossensis* non indoluit
 "iste, in hunc locum ferox, qui tam longe in provin-
 "cia erat, te per *Mirum* & *Pachum* ad hunc, deum-
 "modo ut volentes et laborantes Græcæ literæ hanc
 "amplecterentur. Ita tabulis illis impudens est. Iden-
 "tium. *An. Domini. 1579.*

ingens subvertitur. Non vero fatemur, minus impudens
 & molle digne tam interpellando, veterandis
 fines nos respicienter transiit. Cum tamen explore-
 perceptum habeamus, nulla te magis laetari honorem
 tum, quam tuorum in hanc tuam Academicam bene-
 viorum conscientia; quod pudor noster timide nos po-
 terit vult & veterande, id est tam bonitas in omnes
 tum singularis in nos pietas facit, ut audacter, & car-
 spe, obtinendi, & tua dignitate hoc tempore una voce
 rogitemus. Non ignorat prudentia tua, auctoritate te-
 gis, legibus esse nuper caput & publicatum, ut fidei
 stantiori diebus ab eis caritum abstinere. Salutaris
 certe lex, & valde provida, si modo est ulla, potius

etiam hanc (quod non est) etiam hanc (quod non est) etiam hanc (quod non est)
 etiam hanc (quod non est) etiam hanc (quod non est) etiam hanc (quod non est)

NOTA MAGISTRI EPISTOLÆ & ORATIONES

BRIANI TWINE
ALICQUAMMULTA

Academiae Oxoniensis.

NB. Collegeri MS. paginas in margine designavimus.

Pag. r.
1564.

10. *Musonia militi, ut ejus op. & diligenter, ad esu
piscium quatuor ferulis per indulgentiam principis libe-
rentur. 10. Novemb. 1564.*



UITA tibi, & ea certe peregre-
gia, natura dedit (amplissime vir)
sed nihil melius, quam ut velis;
magna quoque, & illa quidem per-
tignia, virtus tibi peperit, sed
nihil majus quam ut possis, studio-
sis hominibus, opem & pietatem
tuam implorantibus, facile & be-

nigne subvenire. Nos vero fatemur, nimis importune
& moleste dignitatem tuam interpellando, verecundia
fines nos saepenumero transiisse. Cum tamen explore
perceptum habeamus, nulla te magis letari honorem
tuum, quam tuorum in hanc tuam Academiam benefi-
ciorum conscientia; quod pudor noster timide nos pe-
tere vult & verecunde, id tua tum bonitas in omnes,
tum singularis in nos pietas facit, ut audacter, & certa
spe obtinendi, a tua dignitate hoc tempore una voce
rogemus. Non ignorat prudentia tua, auctoritate re-
gia, legibus esse nuper cautum & publicatum, ut singulis
Mercurii diebus ab esu carniū abstinenceatur. Salutaris
certe lex, & valde provida, si modo est ulla, quaeque

^a Numeros eosdem, (cum quoad ordinem epistolarum, tum quoad annos a
Christo nato) qui in Codice MS. occurrunt, retinemus.

sine

1564. sine dubio, progrediente tempore, permulta commoda in reip. gremium importabit. Ceterum cum nos aliud vitæ genus sectemur quam plerique homines, & alia vivamus conditione quam multitudo, optamus certe quidem, & ardentè cupimus, & quantum etiam audemus, petimus vehementer & humiliter à tua bonitate, ut per te à regia Majestate impetretur, ut paulo mitius nobiscum agatur in hac re quam cum multitudine. Cum humanitas tua istud à nobis audit, petimus ut nolis existimare audire te orationem hominum vel de pastu & pabulo nimis sollicitè laborantium, vel licentiosum quoddam & voluptuarium vitæ genus aucupantium; sed quod tum ad studiorum cursum tum ad studentium salutem in primis necessarium est conquirentium. Nam & à maritimis oris tam longe absumus, ut vel omnino nihil, vel perpauca certe, eaque rarissime ad nos deportentur pisculenta: & reliqua obsonia, quæ solebant nobis à rusticanis hominibus suppeditari, non jam, ut olim, advehuntur, & venduntur in foro, sed ad familiam suam alendam, & tuendam, conservantur domi: unde tanta inopia, & annonæ caritas, etiam tam cito, est subsequuta, ut juniores & tenuiores studentes, qui per totum annum valde parce & duriter vivunt, perpetuoque quodam quasi jejunandi genere defatigantur, hisce potissimum diebus de fame & intollerabili victus tenuitate admodum crebro & flebiliter conquerantur. Et quanquam ii sumus, ut velimus quidvis, ita uti nos decet, libenter perpeti, communis utilitatis causa; tamen cum nostri vulneris remedium publicæ saluti nihil obsit, speramus regiam majestatem, quod utrique futurum est utile, id velle neutri denegare. Hæc cum ita sint, ut ad caput revertamur, petimus à tua bonitate, amplissime vir, ut causam nostram apud serenissimam nostram Reginam velis agere, idque strenue, & pluribus verbis, ut inquit ille, efficiasque ut non solum nos, qui intra Academicos parietes manemus & commoramur, sed Collegia etiam illa & societates, quæ vel pestis metu, vel graviore aliqua causa ablegata rusticantur, ab istius legis duritiæ & acerbitate liberentur. Hoc nihil potest esse vel nobis ad nostram voluptatem gratius,

gratius, vel tibi ad tuam laudem amplius. Valeat tua Dignitas. Oxon.

1564.

2. *Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi, ut illius ope & diligentia per indulgentiam principis ab esu piscium in diebus Mercurii liberemur. 19. Novemb. 1564.*

Pag. 3.

Eximia virtutes tuæ bonitasque naturæ erga homines, in virtutis & pietatis studio vigilantes, magis nos ad audendum projectos reddunt (reverendissime præsul) quam vel nostra fortasse natura patitur, vel sinunt leges verecundiæ. Ceterum, cum id, quod necessario fit, non soleat reprehendi, norimque omnes à natura tua nihil esse disjunctius, quam vel ægre, vel cunctanter, ad beneficiendum adduci, magna certe in spe sumus omnes, & vehementer confidimus, non solum honorem tuum veniam in petendo nobis concessurum, sed etiam æque promptum & benignum petitionis nostræ fautorem fore, ac nos ipsi ad petendum parati sumus & audaces. Sciat igitur Amplitudo tua, dedisse nos literas nuper ad ornatissimum nostrum Cancellarium ea percriptione, ut illius dignitati significemus, nihil nos vel ardentius cupere, vel petere vehementius, quam ut à carniū esu, diebus Mercurii interdicto, beneficio principis liberemur. Elicet enim illa lex maximas in se utilitates complectatur, sicque sancita sit, ut nihil possit esse ad communem reip. statum providentius, tot tamen inde, & tam magna incommoda huic nostræ Academiæ, vel hominum culpa, vel necessitate quadam oriuntur, ut ad principis clementiam primo quoque tempore confugiendum esse judicemus. Et quanquam non sumus nescii, amplissimum illum virum Cancellarium nostrum omnia quæcunque poterit nostra causa, etiam sponte, libentissime facturum; tamen cum plures plura possint, omneque beneficium multo sit jucundius, cum id quod homines avidè cupiunt, celeriter & expedite consequuntur. ab Amplitudine tua humillime & subjectissime petimus, ut ad hoc ipsam citius consequendum tua etiam gratia & auctoritate adjuvemur. Causas vero, quibus ad istam petitionem impellimur, si honor tuus dignetur audire, ex duobus

bus istis, quos ad tuam dignitatem, tum ut voluntatis nostræ nuncios, tum ut bonitatis tuæ deprecatores mittimus, latius & uberius cognoscet. Quod ad nos vero attinet, quanquam valde nobis molestum est, nihil nobis suppetere, ad nostrum in te cultum & benevolentiam testificandam, præter voluntatem, tamen, id quod possumus, his nostris literis sancte & fideliter pollicemur; scilicet, assidue nos Deum opt. max. comprecaturos, ut totius vitæ tuæ cursus omni felicitatis genere cunuletur. Valeat tua Dignitas.

Desunt sex paginae.

* * * * *

ignoramus facere nos subimpudenter, qui tam grande quiddam & onerosum à tua dignitate petamus; tamen cum recte sentienti nullus pene labor sit recte facere, tibi, id est, homini recte factis & virtutum actionibus præcipue & insigniter lætanti, speramus leve & perjurandum fore: eoque jucundius, quod sub ea principe vivimus, quæ literatura, ingenio, virtute, pietate tam mirabiliter excellit, ut non tam faulx quædam, & nutritrix bonarum literarum, quam fecunda quasi parens & procreatrix esse videatur. Quocirca, ut ad id quod caput est revertamur, humiliter dignitati tuæ supplicamus, ut omnium hominum Academicorum una voce, summo & singulari cum consensu etiam aperte honori tuo suffragantium, voluntatem & petitionem nolis aspernari, quibus nihil est optatius, quam ut, te Duce & Cancellario, alacriter in virtutis & literarum curriculo progrediantur. Quod ad nos attinet, sancte & religiose honori tuo pollicemur, neque in tuis virtutibus prædicandis diligentiam,

ligantiam, neque in te colendo fidem, neque in obediendo
modestiam nobis unquam defuturam. Valeat honor tuus.

1564.

7. *Joanni Masonio Militi, & Cancellariatum sponte resignanti. 2. Januar. 1564.*

Postquam in nostro confesso literæ tuæ legebantur
(ornatissime vir) vix dici potest, quantum ex eis
dolorem tum singuli, tum etiam universi percepierint.
Tam altas enim radices in nostris animis eximie virtutes
tuæ egerunt, & tam longe lateque propagantur, ut non hisi
agre & invite à tam pio parente, & bonorum omnium
singulari fautore, nolmet divelli patiamur. Ceterum,
cum, ut honor tuus amantissime scribit, tempus jam
sit, ut ætas tua ingravescens, infirmitasque corporis por-
tum quietis & tranquillitatis plenum quærat; etsi te gu-
bernatore cursum nos secundissime tenere potuimus, ta-
men contra verecundiam est, ut, qui nostra causa maxi-
mas tempestates jamdudum pertulit, eundem perpetuis
etiam quasi fluctibus nunc obrui velimus. Onus igitur
istud, quoniam tu ita vis, à tuis cervicibus abieciimus,
humanissime vir, misimusque ad honoratissimum virum
Comitem Leycestriæ, petentes ab illius dignitate, ut
pressum omnem, atque pondus illius oneris, nostra causa
velit sustinere. Quæ in re quanquam grande nos quid-
dam & onerosum petere non ignoramus, cum tamen
ejus honor intellexerit, quantus in ea re, & quam in-
signis hominum consensus fuerit; speramus illius dig-
nitatem nolle nostram benevolentiam & voluntatem asper-
nari. Interim honori tuo gratias agimus immortales, de
paterna tua in nos pietate, humiliter petentes, ut ean-
dem velis quam diutissime conservare. De nobis vero
sic pollicemur; Si amor, si cultus, si observantia, si ma-
rum plurimarum, earundemque præstantissimarum virtu-
tum prædicatio, aliquam partem obtinet referenda gra-
tiæ, te nullum nostrum officium desideraturam, nosque
operam daturus, ut quæ sit vitæ tuæ integritas, qui mores,
quæ virtutes, quod studium in bonis literis tum ornandis
tum defendendis, non præsens solum atas, sed etiam fu-
tura plenissime cognoscat. Valeat tua dignitas.

Pag. 12.

1564.
Pag. 13.8. *Pagina est vacua, quantumvis annus numerusque epistolæ apponantur.*

Pag. 14.

9. *Comiti Leycestriae Cancellario, ad significandum quia sit electus Commissarius. 8^o. Janu. 1564.*

ETSI nobis nunquam fuit dubium, quin ab Amplitudine tua hæc nostra Academia præcipue & insigniter amaretur, amplissime Cancellarie, tamen cum in literis tuis, quas proxime accepimus, quasi tabellis quibusdam obsignatis, amorem tuum omni ex parte patefactum videbamus, majorem omnium opinione ex eo cepimus voluptatem. Et cum multa à tua dignitate scribantur admodum amanter & pie ad Academiae & vitæ nostræ moderationem; in hoc certe nos omnes honori tuo nosmet mirabiliter obligari arbitramur, quod nostro arbitrio Procancellarii eligendi potestatem nobis concesseris. Qua in re speramus nos omni studio & diligentia operam dedisse, ut expectationi & voluntati tuæ satisfaceremus. Atque ut latius & plenius honor tuus intelligat, quid egerimus, sciat Amplitudo tua, quam primum Nuncii nostri reverterentur, universam nostram multitudinem nos coëgisse, & in eo frequenti congressu, uno cum consensu, conjunctis vocibus nos elegisse Doctorem Kennall, per quem hujus Amplitudinis tuæ muneris decus omne & onus sustineretur: Virum sine dubio, & tanta vitæ integritate, & tam excellenti in jure cognitione, ut, sitne vir melior, an jurisperitus prudentior merito dubitetur. Quod ad reliqua attinet quæ in literis tuis præcipiuntur, tum ad exercitia publica, tum ad ordinem decenter retinendum spectantia, confirmamus honori tuo, in illis rebus nequaquam nos homines pigros, aut negligentes fore. Ceterum, cum illa & longius tempus, & majorem deliberationem postulent, petimus ab Amplitudine tua, ut tam diu nostram in iis rebus cuncta-

cundationem placide benigneque velis perpeti, quoad id ipsum quod & honor tuus mandat, & nos omnes optamus, commode conficiatur. Interim assiduis votis Deum opt. Max. comprecamur, ut quicquid vel egeris, vel cupieris, vel cogitaris, id omne felici exitu & fortunato confirmetur. Valeat Amplitudo tua.

1564.

10. *Joanni Juello, Episcopo Sarisburiensi, cum Doctoratus in Theologia illi mittebatur 22. April. 1565.*

Pag. 15.

1565.

NIHIL habet Academia nostra vel antiquius (amplissime præsul) vel ad suam benevolentiam testificandam amplius, quam & præmia virtutis, & excellentis doctrinæ insignia. Et quanquam virtus, quocunque modo incedit, & ubicunque versatur, satis ipsa per se splendida est & ornata; tamen, si ad tuam fortasse laudem non multum, at ad nostram existimationem certe plurimum intererit, si quæ illi jure debentur ornamenta, ea, cum à nobis officiose proficiuntur, nolis aspernari. Petimus igitur quam possumus humiliter ab honore tuo (reverende pater) ut quam sedem tua virtus jamdudum sibi potuit suo jure vindicare, in eadem te nunc per nos collocari non gravate patiaris. Et quamquam non ignoramus quarum rerum corpus ipsum jamdudum habuisti, earum nunc umbras non multum æstimari oportere: erit tamen humanitatis tuæ, quoniam utrunque personæ tuæ dignitati congruenter convenit, velle neutrum contemnere. Omnes qui ubique sunt, tum in Anglia, tum in aliis regionibus, & te & tuas virtutes norunt: ceterum quanti te tua Oxonia faciat, quam unice te amet & complectatur, quam insigniter excellentes tuas virtutes colat & veneretur, id nondum fortasse tam notum est & illustre quam nos omnes concupiscimus. Nec certe ullam rationem novimus, qua id facilius cognoscatur, quam si quæ apud nos prima sunt & præcipua, ea honori tuo animo libenti deferamus. Mittimus igitur ad honorem tuum Doctoratum in Theologia, non tam id agentes, ut hujusmodi Academico gradu honor tuus, quam ut honore tuo gradus hujusmodi decoretur. Longe absumus ab illa imprudentia,

1565. ut, hoc cum facimus, beneficium nos dare dignitati tuæ arbitremur: sed cum vel tuæ sit insignissima virtutis testimonium, vel nostræ in te singularis benevolentia indicium, & tua causa non nolle te fortasse, & nostro certe rogatu libenter etiam velle accipere vehementer confidimus. Quod ut facias, honorem tuum etiam atque etiam rogamus. Valeat honor tuus.

pag. 16. II. *Comiti Leycest. Cancellario, pro Thoma Caio privilegiato, contra Butterfildum. 20. Junii.*

Multa sunt in hanc nostram Academiam beneficia (amplissime Cancellarie) à præclaris regibus profecta, & ad publicam nostram tranquillitatem defendendam, & ad bonas literas promovendas insigniter opportuna: at nihil habet utilius quam privilegium illud, quo regia voluntate sancitum est, ut omnes Scholasticorum causa & controversiæ, quæ de rebus venditis, emptis, contractis, & huiusmodi, oriuntur, vel coram Cancellario, vel ejus saltem Commissario decendantur. Salutate certe beneficium, si modo est ullum, & in primis necessarium, sine quo nec in literis nos multum progredi, nec postea sedate tueri, nec vim & injuriam nos commode à nobis posse propulsare luculenter videmus. Unde quo major nobis utilitas apportatur, eo diligentius elaborandum est, ut à nobis studiose conservetur. Ceterum sciat honor tuus, cum antehac permultos cupivisse, tum hoc tempore Butterfildum multo vehementius id agere, & conari, ut isto tam præclaro beneficio & regia benignitate penitus defraudemur: qui Thomam Caium Collegii rectorem, virum omni literarum genere præstantem, & multos jam annos privilegiis nostris summa cum laude, & hominum benevolentia fruientem, in alieno foro nimis injuriose vexat. Quæ certe injuria eo gravius & dolentius ferenda est, quod non tam illum privatim attingit, quam ad nos omnes, posterisque nostros videtur publice pertinere. Nisi enim huic malo, antequam laetis seipsum occurratur, valde verisimile est, ut nos, qui eadem, vel saltem simili vita conditione vivimus, eadem inde, aut certe non dissimili injuria in posterum

posterum affligamur. Quod cum ita sit, ad honorem tuum suppliciter confugimus, humiliter à divina tua bonitate petentes, ut huic tam gravi vulneri remedium aliquod velis invenire; quod facillime facies, si cum Do. Custode sigilli causam nostram egeris, ab eoque impetraveris, ut litis hujus inter Caim & Butterfildum disceptatio, illius mandatu & autoritate, è Communi Banko evocetur, & vel coram Amplitudine tua, vel insigni tuo Commissario, ita uti privilegia nostra postulant & largiuntur, pertractetur. Speramus hanc nostram petitionem non modo summam in se æquitatem habere, sed etiam, ut efficiatur, honori tuo perfacilem fore. Ceterum istud certe quidem honori tuo confirmamus, nihil esse in quo magis possit honor tuus vel nobis omnibus prodesse, vel amorem in nos tuum abundantius declarare, quam si contra talium virorum vim & temeritatem privilegia nostra & libertates, sine quibus misere viveretur, paterna tua pietate velis defendere. Quod ut honorem tuum benignissime facturum vehementer confidimus; ita certe pollicemur ad tuam dignitatem vel ornamendam vel prædicandam, vel quantum etiam in nobis est defendendam, nec gratam animi benevolentiam, nec studium aliquod unquam defuturum. Valeat Amplitudo tua.

Pag. 17;

12. *Comiti Leycestriae Cancellario pro Collegio Oriel contra Burtonum. 23. Junii.*

APUD majores nostros, multos, eosque præclaros bonarum literarum fautores extitisse videmus, amplissime Cancellarie, sed quem cum honore tuo, vel propter humanitatem in loquendo, vel æquitatem in agendo, vel in judicando prudentiam, vel in juvando pietatem, comparemus, habemus certe neminem. Id ita esse non modo intelligunt domestici & peregrini, noti & ignoti, qui in omni rerum difficultate & angustia constituti, ad tuam bonitatem tanquam ad divinum quoddam numen avidissime fluunt; sed nos etiam Orielenſes, id est, fidelissimi & subjectissimi clientes tui, id ipsum evidentius quam reliqui perſentimus: qui paulo ante litigandi tempeſtate

1565. tempestate fracti & debilitati, jam nunc tua bonitate portum quietis & tranquillitatis plenum nos brevi adepturos vehementer confidimus. Accepimus enim ab honore tuo literas ad Gulielmum Burtonum, quocum nobis longa & valde sumptuosa luctatio fuit, sic scriptas, ut nisi natura sit admodum litigiosa & contumaci, ad concordiam & pacem celerrime velit pervenire. Nos vero (amplissime Comes) ita causæ nostræ bonitate erigimur & sustentamur, ut quod quadraginta jam annos & amplius legitime obtinuimus, id nullo modo jure è nostris manibus posse eripi velimus pertimescere. Et tamen cum cogitamus, quid homines possint, & quam incerti sint rerum humanarum exitus, subveremur interdum, ne vi & potentia æquitas & innocentia opprimatur. Habet fortasse Buttonus affluentem & abundantem facultatum copiam, quam in re mala pro libidine fundat & largiatur; & quod jure & sententia legis desperat, id temporis fortasse progressu vexando nos & defatigando se adepturum suspicatur. Si his artibus contendit, vinci nos facile & superari fatebimur. Nos enim nisi unam eamque brevissimam & maxime simplicem viam ad veritatem novimus: & quanquam sic vivimus, ut divina benignitate ad parcam & moderatam vitam non multa nobis desint, nihil tamen superest & redundat. Neque mirum. Nam pertenuēs sūt nostræ facultates, & perexigui fructus qui nobis è nostris prædiolis quotannis importantur, & tamen amplam & copiosam multitudinem juvenum ad laudem & virtutem properantium alimus. Qui omnes una voce his literis immortales agunt gratias Amplitudini tuæ, cujus bonitate speramus brevi effectum iri, ut à forensi isto & nimis sumptuoso litigandi labore, quo facultates nostræ ad victum & vestitum necessariæ misere obteruntur, vel omnino vel magna saltem ex parte liberemur. Suppliciter interim à tua bonitate petentes, ut si adhuc etiam Buttonus non forte conquieverit, sed contra tuam quoque voluntatem molestiam nobis & negotium injuriose exhibuerit, libere nobis liceat opem & bonitatem tuam implorare. Non sumus nescii facere nos nimis audacter,

Pag. 18.

qui

qui quo ex fonte non solum nos, sed etiam pene omnes
quotidie solent haurire, ad eundem sæpius revertamur. 1567.
Ceterum quoniam virtutis fons nunquam exarescit, sed
quo crebrius aliquid inde depromitur, eo fluit abundan-
tius, te veniam nobis daturum speramus, si quod natura
tua clementissima nos ducit, quod præclarissimæ virtutes
tuæ vocant, eo properemus: petimusque, ut tute tecum
sic cogites, iis omnibus, qui vel recte fecerint, vel bonas
literas promoverint, vel bonarum literarum studiosos
adjuverint, esse certum & definitum in cælo locum, ubi
ævo sempiterno fruantur. Valeat Amplitudo tua. Oxoni
23. Junii 1565.

Pag. 19.

13. *Comiti Leycestria Cancellario, ut benignissimo suo
Mecenati, Marbeccus S.*

Quantæ, & quam eximix sint virtutes tuæ (insignif-
sime Comes) non solum omnes qui ubique sunt
norunt, easque admirantur, sed etiam de illarum
laudibus nulla unquam posterorum ætas conticescet.
Nec enim ignorat Amplitudo tua consuetudinem famæ,
quæ longe lateque currit, nec angustis finibus contine-
tur virtutis laus, sed latius serpit & evagatur, & quò
longius progreditur, eo defatigatur minus. Ceterum de
virtutibus tuis quas vident omnes, admirantur plerique,
imitantur multi, assequuntur pauci, nihil in hoc rem-
pore loquar. De singulari vero tua in me bonitate (am-
plissime patrone) loquerer libenter, nisi ut solis splen-
dore, cum in illum attentius intuemur, videndi sensus
obruitur, ita tuæ in me pietatis magnitudine, cum illam
diligentius considero, omnis mihi dicendi facultas eri-
peretur. Nam si quid in me profecto laudis sit, quod
ego perexiguum esse agnosco, si quæ apud homines ex-
istimatio, quam ego nunc aliquam esse & video & læ-
tor, si quæ ornamenta vitæ vel ad corporis cultum, vel
ad animi pascum, & studiorum meorum cursum neces-
saria, quæ certe & majora, & ampliora esse sentio,
quam unquam promeruerim, ea omnia intelligo ab ho-
nore tuo, tanquam a fonte benignissimo, promanasse.
Quocirca, ut Cicero olim de se ipso nimis fortasse glo-
riose,

1565. riose, "O! fortunatam natam me Consule Romam!" sic ego nunc de te, insignissime comes, nec minus certe vere, quam ex animo, O! fortunatam Angliam, quam tam nobilem consiliarium, omni laudis genere præstantem: O! perbeatam Oxoniam, quam Cancellarium tam insignem: At ô! ter felicem Marbeccum, qui talem fautorem, tam singularem tuorum studiorum Mæcenatem & patronum es consecutus! Ego vero doleo (nobilissime Mæcenas) ad meum erga te studium & observantiam declarandum, nihil mihi suppetere præter voluntatem. Ceterum si quis sit, qui honori tuo, quam diu vixerit, vel velit, vel cupiat fidelissime subservire, vel tue utilitatis causa quidvis optet perpeti, & subire, vel pro tua dignitate tuenda, & ornanda, emori concupiscat: is profecto ego sum, quem tu honori tuo tot beneficiis tam insigniter obstrinxisti, ut, nisi hæc omnia libentissime fecerim, indignus omnino, qui vel aqua, vel igne, vel aëre diutius fruatur, judicandus sim. Ceterum quod officium meum postulat, id ego operam dabo, ut præstem diligentius. Et ut naufragi olim, qui vim tempestatis effugerant, salvique ad terram pervenerant, tabulas quasdam Neptuno solebant suspendere: sic ego sancte & religiose honori tuo promitto, postquam inscitia seopulos prætervectus ad portum scientiæ & cognitionis appulero, me signum aliquod literarium publice suspensurum, quo omnis posteritas cognoscat, quantum, & qualem, & quam præcipue mihi faventem cursus & navigii mei gubernatorem habuerim. Interim vero honori tuo gratias ago immortales, & ardentem precor, assidueque precaturus sum, ut quicquid Amplitudo tua vel cogitarit, vel egerit, vel concupiverit, id omne optatum exitum & felicissimum finem consequatur. Valeat Amplitudo tua. Oxon. 23. Junii 1565.

Pag. 21.

14. *To the Maior and Aldermen of London. 2^o Julii 1565.*

AFTER our hartie commendacions, Whereas it hath pleased your Worships to send unto us by a messenger of your owne one Richard Robertes an idle vagabound,

vagabound, who, by colour of a forged and pretended licence, hath not only abused the charitable devotion of the worshipfull of your citie, but also, as much as in him lieth, gon about by this his lewde deede to defame our Univerſitie, theſe be to geve you moſt hartie thanks therefore. And as we intend to puniſh the partie accordinglie, as well for his owne demerites, as alſo for the better example of others, ſo we moſt hartely deſire you, that if the like hereafter at any time be found within your precinct, that you ether preſently puniſh them according to your diſcretion, or cauſe them forthwith to be ſent unto us. And that your wiſdomes maie the better be inſtructed herein, maie it pleaſe you to underſtand, that for aſmuch as no licence of ours hath been given to any for the ſpace of this twelvemonthes and more, what ſo ever they be that ſhall happelie be apprehended and taken with the like ſeale or licence are to be reputed and accounted as the like vagaboundes and ill diſpoſed perſons, and therefore without all exception in like maner to be ordered. And thus giving you moſt hartie thanks for your gentlenes, and deſiring you to accept the xls. which we have beſtowed upon your meſſengers in ſome part of their paines herein, we commit you to the Almighty. From Oxford the ſecond of July 1565.

Your loving frendes

**The Vicechauncelor and Schollers
of the Univerſitie of Oxford.**

*15. Cheyneo episcopo Gloucestrensi, cum creabatur abſens
Doctor in Theologia. 22. Julii 1565.*

Pag. 22.

Quanta ſit tuarum laudum in omni literarum genere perfectio (reverende pater) omnes, qui ubique ſunt, tam evidenter vident, ut, qui cum tua excellentia conferantur, perpaucoſ, qui vero præſonantur tuz dignitati, omnino nullos eſſe arbitrentur. Ceterum de exquisita doctrina tua, quam omnes vident, admirantur
L plerique,

1565. plerique, sequuntur multi, assequuntur pauci, nihil in hoc tempore loquemur: de nostra vero in te observantia & pietate, qui & virtutes tuas propter te, & te propter excellentes tuas virtutes reverenter colimus & observamus, hoc tantum dicemus, lætari nos ex animo, & serio triumphare, quod hæc nostra Academia te olim in gremio suo pepererit & eduxerit; virum sic omni laudis genere præstantem, ut non magis de Homero suo civitates illæ olim, quam nos nunc jam de eximiis tuis virtutibus gloriemur. Atque utinam ad nostrum in te studium & benevolentiam declarandum facultas nobis non deesset, ornatissime præsul. Ceterum cum nihil nobis supplicet præter voluntatem, id ipsum quod possumus animo libenti præstabimus, suppliciter petentes, ut voluntatem & benevolentiam hominum minima valentium, at voluntarium certe maxima, nolis aspernari. Mittimus igitur ad honorem tuum Doctoratum in Theologia, munus sine dubio, si rem spectes, exiguum & minutum; at si animos mittentium, & locum unde proficiuntur consideres, & virtutis tuæ egregium certe & testimonium, & nostrum item in te cultus & observantiæ indicium non contemnendum. Nos vero non ignoramus (reverende pater) istiusmodi umbris & insignibus vel honorem, vel doctrinam tuam nequaquam adaugeri. Hæc enim ad summum jamdudum pervenerunt. Sed tamen quoniam ut umbra cum corpore, sic rerum signa cum rebus ipsis optime cohererent & conjunguntur, quas res natura jungi oportet, & quasi nexu quodam individuo copulari, easdem nullo modo divelli & sejungi patiemur. Petimus igitur ab honore tuo humiliter, ut quam sedem tua virtus jamdudum suo jure potuit sibi vindicare, in eadem te nunc per nos collocari non moleste feras. Qua in re si voluntatem & petitionem nostram honor tuus non repudiaverit, non solum beneficium nos singulos accepisse, sed ipsam etiam Academiam maximum laudis suæ ornamentum consequutam esse arbitrabitur. Valeat honor tuus. 22^o Julii 1565.

Pag. 23.

16. *Comiti Leycestriae Cancellario responsio, 8. Augusti* 1565.

DUO sunt, ut honor tuus sapienter & acute scribit, præcipua literarum fundamenta: quorum alterum est, ut bonæ leges sanciantur, alterum ut sancitæ diligenter & studiose observentur. Illud ut fieret, quantum in nobis erat, vigilasse nos & elaborasse non diffitemur: in hoc vero nostram socordiam reprehendi, & merito quidem reprehendi ab honore tuo vehementer nos pudet, insignissime Cancellarie. Qua quidem in re immensum est profecto & infinitum quod tuæ dignitati debemus, propterea quod nostram in re tam necessaria diligentiam suavissimis tuis literis, pietatis & sapientiæ plenius, velis excitare. Et quanquam homines fortasse decet verecundos, quod male commissum est, id velle, quantum in ipsis est, occultare & obtegere, nos tamen honori tuo fingemus nihil, sed aperte confitebimur, fuisse nos in his nostris novis legibus observandis negligentiores, quam vel homines providos & prudentes oportuit, vel officium nostrum postulavit. Sed ita tamen hoc ipsum fatemur honori tuo, ut culpæ nos veniam speremus adepturos. Non enim ignorat Amplitudo tua, quantum sit, & quam laboriosum, agere cum multitudine quæ natura sua vel penitus effrenata est, vel laxissimas saltem habenas concupiscit, & intelligit prudentia tua, nemo melius, quæ res male fieri longo jam tempore consueverunt, quam ægre & difficulter, idque pedetentim, corrigantur, & videt excellentia tua, nemo acutius, cum novum aliquod instituitur, & attentatur, principium omne esse difficultatis plenum. Quod vero ad antiqua nostra statuta attinet, nullum nos unquam tempus extitisse arbitramur, in quo laudabilius observarentur. Nam & in scholis disputatur à bacchalaureis, nunquam subtilius, nunquam vehementius, & à magistris artes leguntur & explicantur, nunquam diligentius, & cetera exercitia & disputationes habentur & audiuntur, nunquam avidius. Quæ certe omnia magnam nobis spem adferunt, brevi fore ut ceteris etiam in rebus vel majorem vel saltem

Pag. 24.

1565. parem diligentiam videamus. Et quanquam in eam fortasse etatem incidimus, quæ nimiam in omni re quærit & amplectitur licentiam, speramus tamen neminem tam longe aberasse, quin & possit & velit revocari: eoque libentius quod boni omnes prudentissimis tuis literis intelligunt, amorem & pietatem tuam nulla re facilius posse conservari quam si diligenter laborent & enitentur, ut auctoritati legum modeste pareant & obsequantur. Ut ut est honori tuo recipimus & pollicemur, nihil nos in posterum commissuros, quod vel tuam offendant dignitatem, vel nostræ famæ & existimationi obsit, vel Academiæ nostræ laudem & splendorem ullam in partem minuat & obscurer. Interim vero humiliter à tua dignitate petimus, ut pristinam tuam erga nos pietatem diutissime vellis conservare: cujus bonitati gratias agimus immortales, quod privilegia nostra, i. e. totius Academiæ fundamenta, tam strenue nuper & amanter defenderis. Significavit enim nobis Tho. Caius, quid honor tuus in illius causa nostro rogatu fecerit, quantosque labores susceperit, ut si commode fieri posset, privilegiorum libertate fruereetur. Qua in re quanquam illi fortasse hæc insignis tua bonitas non tantum profuit, quantum & tute voluisti, & nos omnes optavimus: tamen quoniam singularis quædam utilitas ad nos posterosque nostros inde perventura est, nos omnes honori tuo tantopere nosmet obligatos arbitramur, ut hoc uno beneficio ad cetera tua, quæ ampla sunt, & pene infinita, quasi cumulum quendam accessisse judicemus. Valeat Amplitudo tua. 8. Augusti 1565.

Pag. 25.

17. *The Copie of my Lord of Leycester's Letters, whereunto this answer was made.*

WHEN I understood not long ago what good orders were by your common agreement devised upon motion of my letters for the advancement of true religion, vertue, and learning in your Universitie, I was in my mind very glad of it. For since I had first charg of your Universitie I must confes I have been carefull to se it prosper. But understanding againe of

late by credible informacion how ill these well devised orders are observid and kept among you, I cannot but much mervail and be sorie for it. Marveil at the mindes of learnid men so soone altered from their owne device and purpose, and sorie for the evident hurt of that Universitie, which hath hertofore been compted the right eie of England, and a light to the whole realme. For I am advertised, that all good orders which your selves made, decency in apparail onlie except, (which is reported to be indifferentlie well looked unto) but all other orders saving this (as soondaie sermons, exercise in learning, publick disputations in all faculties,) are utterlie unregarded, which disorder is reported to have don already great hurt, and will be undoubtedlie (if it be borne with a while) the utter decaie of the Universitie. And assuredlie I would be loth to se the Universitie fall any wise in decaie, as long as my charge continueth over it. Therefore these are to praie you and to require you to looke more straightly to your owne orders, and to put them better in execution then hath been hitherto don. Namelie to the principall orders which directly touche learning and religion, as sermons, publick exercise and disputations, whereby all Universities stand and kepe their name; not neglecting nether such inferior orders as are appointed necessarie. For sometimes contempt of small orders bringeth in disobediens in greater matters, and every order made and not observid teacheth disobedience. Notwithstanding it is not unknowen that principall orders ought cheefly to be respected, which ye shall do well hereafter better to look unto, both for the honour of the Universitie, your owne profet, and my great contentacion. Els shall the want of your good conformities herein (being for your owne benefites) cause me for want of being able to do good as willingly release the charg I have, as I did with very good mynde toward you all carefully receive it for the well discharging my duetie therein. For I minde not to neglect the charge I have being Chauncelor, in rendering generallie the increase of learning in all, and particularly

pag. 26.

pag. 27.

1565. culerly the preferment of every one, as their vertue,
learning, and conformitie to good order shall deserve.
Thus fare ye well. From the Coort the xxiiith. of
Julie 1565.

Your loving frend

R. Leycester.

pag. 28.

**In locum Ro. Marbeck, sponte
resignantis, Tho. Kingmyll
susceptus 15. Decembr. 1565.**

pag. 29.

18. *The Cope of my Lorde of Leycester's Letters touch-
inge the election of the Orator.*

AFTER my verye hartye commendationes, I un-
derstande that Mr. Marbecke beinge disposede for
fundrye causes and respectes to resigne unto you his of-
fyce of Oratore within that Universitie, whereuppon
there ys an othere presentlye to be chosen by you for
the supply of that rome: And albeit I doubte not but
you wyll have good regarde for the choyce of a fytt
and able man for the same (which shold be to me a
greate contentacion, and to your selves no lesse com-
ditie) yet the good reporte I heare of Thomas Kyngs-
mill (beinge a Gentleman borne, and also my kinsman)
bothe for his learninge, good behavior, and abilitie eve-
rie waye to serve in that place, movethe me earnestlye
to recomende hime unto you for the same. And be-
inge a man of whom the Unyversytie hathe had good
triall for his suffyciencye, as well by his Lectures in the
Hebrewes, as by other publique exercyis, I am the ra-
ther movide to praye allowance of this my requeste for
him, as one that will not fayle bothe to take yt thank-
fullye at your handes, and also to be redde to doe yow,
or any of you any good I can. So fare you hartilye well.

At the Corte the xth. of Decembre 1565.

Toure lovinge frende R. Leycester.

19. *The*

19. *The Copie of my Lord of Warwyke's Letters touching the same Election.*

1565.

AFTER my hartie commendationes, Understandinge that by the resignacion of Mr. Marbeke, th'office of Oratore of that your Unyversytie is presently voyde, I am bolde to recomende unto you for the same a Kynisman of mine one Thomas Kyngsmill, who for his honestie, learninge, and other good gyftes is reported to me to be well knowne for a verve sufficiente and able man for that rome. As therfore you shall (no doubt) finde yt a benefite well bestowed upon a wyse, discrete, and paynfull person, so doo I thinke it will be some honor unto the Universtye to have a Gentleman borne to be a publique Orator: wheareof albeit I knowe you have choyce enough, yet doo I hope that you wyll have some consideration of this my requeste, as I maye doo you or any of you any pleasure. And so I byd you hartelye fare well. At the Corte the xth. of Decembre 1565.

Pag. 30.

Your lovinge frende.

A. Warwyk.

20. *Ad comitis Leicestriae Cancellarii literas commendatitias responsio.*

Pag. 31.

QUOD saepe nos nostrasque res tam clementer respicias & spectes, Illust. Comes, vere sibi Academia pro eo ac debet gratulatur. Hanc enim tam raram in summa potestate clementiam ac mansuetudinem, ut nemo laudare nimis, sic nos amare satis, nunquam possumus. Quid est enim, quod tam officii nostri praemium ac fructum reposcat, ac repetat, quam illa tua de nobis tam propensa sollicitudo, quae in hujus literatissimae sedis dignitatem utilitatemque non simul ac semel, sed seorsum ac saepe incumbit? Hunc tuæ in nos voluntatis sensum & affectum quam grato animo interpretemur, testetur nimirum celebris & consentiens totius Academiae frequentia, quæ sententiam nuper tuam vix prius

1565.

prius pene norit quam probarit. Itaque quod ipsi quidem nec inviti, id clementissimo & commendatissimo suasu ac rogatu tuo fecimus scilicet libentius. Eoque nomine celsitudini tuæ immortales gratias, sicuti æquum est, habemus, quod rem tam levem & facilem non tam impetrando, quam implorando impetrare dignareris. Hæc nos quo minus aliquid præclara illa animi tui moderatione & virtute dignum parere aut parturire poterimus, eo magis ingratham illam beneficii inicitiam & incuriam arcere & pellere debemus. Siquidem magna & multa in nos amplissimorum hominum merita quo minus exequari possunt, eo magis agnosci debent. Quod si quicquam frequens iste concursus & consensus, æquissima postulationi tuæ parendo, pepererit, non quod te dignum, sed quod tibi gratum esse videatur: ei certe non sero, aut tandem, sed quidem serio ac facile paruit. Petimus igitur à te, ornatiss. vir, ut quam bonitatem tuam, nobis non minus suavem, quam salutarem sentis, eam perinde, ut lumen oleo, sic continenti ac diuturna animi propensione ac cura sustentet. Neque enim ut oris illa pulchritudo, quam Apelles ante mortem depinxerat, reliqui corporis imitandi spem auferebat, sic veremur, ne non deus tibi vitam indulserit, ut quarum rerum pulchra & præclara semina ipse per te ipsum jeceris, earum prolixam etiam messem ac segetem ipse per te ipsum reportes. Quod ut deus, pro immensa ipsius ac infinita bonitate, tibi condonet, eo ardentius sane petere & implorare debemus, quo libentius certe, quibus hæc usque beneficiis usi sumus, eisdem deinceps etiam atque etiam perfrui cupiamus. Deus itaque Amplitudinem tuam cœlesti ac præpotenti providentia quam diutissime regat, protegat, conservet. Valeat Amplitudo tua. 17. Decemb. 1565.

21. *Ad comitis Warwicensis literas in eandem sententiam responsio.*

CUM huic Academiæ, de oratoris elegendi munere, honorifice sane per te consultum esse velis, (amplissime Comes) hæc tam singularis Amplitudinis tuæ in

nos voluntas sine summa officii nostri incuria & macula
taceri non potest. Neque enim quicquam nobis potius
aut antiquius esse solet, quam si quando gratum tam
præstantibus viris animum emetiri licuerit. Quod si pro
summa tua & rara clementia aliquantulum respicere &
recognoscere velis, quam facile omnium ordinum mens
& consentio commendationi tue acquieverit, jam ipse
profecto intelliges, quanti nobis sit optimorum & opti-
matum² inditiis ac sententiis initi. Selectus est igitur
quem velles. Quod fortassis ipsi quantumvis sua sponte
& ultro fecissent, hoc tamen tuæ literæ³ assęquutæ sunt,
ut de quo antea non male, de eo jam multo etiam me-
lius sentirent. Perge itaque (illust. comes) de hac fede,
eruditissimis scilicet hominibus liberalissimisque studiis
affluent, bene mereri. Sic enim literæ excitabuntur fa-
cilis, sic pietas efflorescet felicius, si tui, & tui fami-
lium, auctoritatem, tanquam portum ac perfrugium, li-
terata pietas inveniit. Sed quid attinet currentem in-
citare, & suadere persuaso? Quamobrem illud unum
jam restat, ut nobis de te, tanquam de optimo⁴ Mæce-
nati, liceat bene sperare, tibi de nobis, tanquam de gra-
tissimis hominibus, libeat bene sentire. Id quo diutius
in honorem tuum, & solatium nostrum cedat, nostrum
erit submissa ac supplici mente divinam matrem ac mi-
sericordiam implorare, ut semper Amplitudinem tuam
regat, augeat, confirmet. Valeat honor tuus. 17. De-
cemb. 1565.

22. *The Coppe of my Lorde of Lecestor's letters touch-
inge the election of the Vicechancelore.*

AFTERE my hartie commendaciones, Amonge di-
verse other thinges, which, at my commynge to
offyce, I thought worthy reformacion in your Uni-
versitye, none semed unto me ether more necessarie for
good order, or more convenyent for dyscipline, then
to provyde that yearlye yow might make free choyce of
summe one, whom for his vertue and gravitye you beste

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

M

lyked

1565. lyked shoulde governe amoung yow, the wante wherof
 as it hath before my time brede summe myslykinge
 even of the wyfeste sorte of you, so now wolde I wyshe
 that the same graunted by me myght be so uside, that
 I maye perceve you rather seke encrease of welldoinge,
 vertue, learnynge, and studye, then to turn so good a
 meanyng to serve another purpose. For yf I shall per-
 ceve hereafter by this your nexte eleccion of my Vyce-
 chancelore, that it aunswere my expectation for the
 continuance of good order and increase of vertue, I
 shall then alwaye alowe unto your owne yearlye choyce
 of suche one to the foresayde offyce, as you shall so en-
 able to governe and dyscharge the charge, that you
 have commyttide unto me: which yf I shoulde fynd
 this my good intent any waye abused for lacke of suf-
 ficient and dyscrete consideration in so weightye a cause
 (as I trouste never to doe, for suche good hope have I
 greate cause to have thorowe your well doinge hether-
 to) then shall I be driven uppon manifeste and juste oc-
 casion contrarywyse given me to use that powre and
 aucthorytye you have geven me for reformation therof,
 which I wyll promyle shall allwaye be more for your
 good, then my pleasure: And no lesse care shall you all
 fynd in me, duringe the time that I may any waye ob-
 serve that truste yow repose in me for the common good
 of yow all, then I hope you doe all conceive of me. And
 touchinge this election for the yeare to come, that I dyd
 not at the very ende of the laste sende to you for the
 same as I intendide, indeede the cause was that I under-
 stode of your acte (which I was very glade of) for the
 procedinge of certen doctores, which I supposed should
 have bine before the daye nowe apoyntide. And for
 that respecte thought it beste, that the Vicechancellor
 that is shoulde continewe tyll that wear endyd, which I
 trouste can no waye be prejudiciall to my former mean-
 inge, for your yearly choyce. And as in referringe you
 to the choyce of a newe, I may not forgete the doinges
 of the olde, so surlie can I hardly saye so muche in his
 commendacion as I doe learne he hath deservide. And
 lyke

1565.

lyke as for your partes I understande credyblye by re-
porte of suche, as I maye very wel beleve, he hathe en-
devored himselfe every waye, as he ought to doe, for
theadmystracion of his offyce, so muste I saye for my
parte, that I take my selfe greatly beholdinge unto him
for the paynes he hathe taken in so carfully dyscharg-
inge of me unto you, and therefore shall hartely desire
and intrete you, that even as I doe wyshe, for his dys-
crecion, wysdom, and sufficieneye, that you in your
choyce hereafter electe no worse then he to supplie his
romme, so we bothe maye be thankfull unto him for
that he hathe done: and for my parte in respecte of
the service he hathe done to yow, I shall as greatly stu-
dy for the requittall therof, as for any benefyte that he
could devyse to have done unto my self. My truste
therefore nowe is, that accordingly yow wyll have dewe
and dyligente regarde in your election. I knowe yow
be many wyse, grave and learnyd men. The cause is
chefeste your owne, as the care also is myne. I trouste
amonge so many, as I hope be there to be founde mete,
yow wyll not chose any unfyte, nether wantinge under-
standinge to rule and governe, nor earnest zeale to the
advancemente and settinge forthe of true and sincere
religion. Uppon which condicion I geve you heare
your free election accordinge to your orderly custum,
prayinge you that it may be quietly doon, and without
contencion, and the time therof to begine immediatlye
after thos dayes that your actes be performyd, touchinge
the proceedinge of your doctors. Thus beinge in good
hope still of your continuance, or rather encrease in
followynge of suche good orders as hathe bin prescribed
unto yow for the furtheraunce of learnynge and vertue,
I commyte yow all to the favour and protection of Al-
myghtie God. At the Corte the xth. of February 1565.

Pag. 34.

*Your assured lovinge frende**R. Leycester.*

1565.

Pag. 35.

23. *Comiti Leicestrie Cancellario ad significandum quis
sit electus Commissarius. 4.º Martii 1565.*

SI magnum sit in repub. beneficium bonus vir, majus sit necesse est bonus princeps. Siquidem bonus princeps bono viro sic antecellit, ut spica culmo, ut flos herbar, ut fons aquar. Affluit nimirum nostra civitas bonis civibus quos ipsa peperit: te unum habet bonum monarcham. Cum aut nobis iudicium velis esse integrum, designandi e tot bonis civibus quem velimus proximè & secundum te bonum monarcham, facile scilicet Academia vel sine sensu intelligit, quantum idcirco honori tuo vel laudis vel gratiæ debeatur. Ne igitur nos tue opinioni sectamus satis, qui eundem virum in eundem magistratum, eisdem suffragiis, te non nolemente modo, sed invitante etiam, & adhortante suscepimus. Deinde enim doctori Kennall minus hoc nomenque procancellarii frequenti concursu & consensu detulimus. Fecit itaque id tua auctoritas, ut quo magistratu cesserit, quia imperii diuturnitati modum statuendum putares, sine ullo dedecore, eundem nostris sententiis repeteret, quia facile eidem restitatur, magna cum laude. Quanquam enim satis opinatur esse laudatum, quem possima prima Academia insignia, deinde iterata eruditissimorum hominum suffragia, postremo etiam, ac præcipue potius, honorificentissime illæ tuæ literæ condecorarint, hoc tamen brevissime dicemus, huic scilicet viro, cum ex hac ipsa sede animam jam res causæque Academiae graves & difficiles disceptavit, propterea plenioram cum auctoritatem tum scientiam, id quod rebus assidit, accedere. Perinde enim ut Demades se solo præceptore dicti usum, tribunali Atheniensem, sic Oxonienses etiam suum habent tribunal: unde si qui inter sua sæpe aliquam, certe quidem qui præstant maiorem indies accersere prudentiam, quis est nisi ipse

1. Pro monarcham manus alia principem posuit supra lin. Sed tam principem quam & bonum monarcham delevis quispiam. 2. F. autem. 3. Quia & de re ipsa principem pro monarcham supra lin. scripsit alia manus. Sed tam hanc vocem quam & bonum monarcham expunxit quispiam. 4. Sic. 5. Voces hæc idem delevis qui & superiores.

non sentit, qui non assentit? Quem itaque honor tuus
diligentem intelligentemque rerum nostrarum moderato-
rem esse non obscure testatur, ei se Academia facile
committit, eum tibi Academia facile commendat. Ille
vero hanc praefecturam non invitum se ideo dicit
sustinere, quia quod & honori tuo & nobis videtur esse
utile, nequaquam sibi putat videri oportere molestum.
Cum itaque Academia eum Maecenatem habeat perpetuum
& perennem, qui res suas clementer spectet &
tuet; vicissim autem eum, cui se ipsa in magna viro-
rum insignium & innocentium copia committat, facile
illa quidem perspicit, ejus laudem omnem, quae per-
magna est, ad te, omnem vero fructum, qui non potest
esse mediocri, ad se pertinere. Quo magis id officii
necessitate incumbit certe nobis, primum eo nomine
cum alicui tuae, tum felicitati nostrae gratulari, deinde
vero non committere, ut unquam tanti beneficii inveni-
amur inmemores esse videamur. Valeat Amplitudo tua.

Fig. 36.

24. *Oratio gratulatoria in Adventum Honoratiss. comitis
Leicesteriae, Academiae Oxon. Cancellarii, 29. Martii
1566.*

1566.

NON vereor ne vel celsitudini tuae, vel cuiquam
eorum qui adsint, temere impulsus adolescentia
fecisse videar (illust. comes) qui in hac omnium laetitia
tam communi, in hac sede, litteratissimis hominibus tam
affluenti, ego potissimum ad dicendum procefferim. Ne-
que enim mea me voluntas, qui hactenus semper nec
invitas equidem continebam, sed parum observantia in
honorem tuum, qui me singularibus beneficiis affecti,
prompta ac parata, parum pietas in hanc Academiam,
in qua aetatem consumpsi meam, prope iusta & debita,
fiduciam mihi hoc tempore tribuunt audacius proflendi,
quam alioqui meus me vel pudor, vel timor paterentur.
Nam cum & honor tuus, quae est tua praecipua & sin-
gularis in me nomenque meum humanitas, & Academia,
quae jam etiam melius de me, quam ego de meipso
sentit, mihi hoc dicendi munus, provinciamque detu-
lerit: non est sane cur hoc tempore conticescam, est
certe

1566.

certe cur ansam mihi tam præclaram oblatam esse magnopere etiam læter & gaudeam, in qua mea vox officio suo functa aliquo usque videatur. Facile enim video quam id officii mei religioni incumbit, ut quam facultatem mihi vitæ mea actio, in his ipsis studiis ab in-cunte ætate posita, potuit afferre; eam primum Ampli-tudini tuæ, proxime vero & secundum te huic sedi o-stendam, quæ ei quoque rei fructum suo iudicio, sed tua auctoritate & sententia tribuendum esse censuerit. Quanquam tu velim, ornatiss. vir, animum à me pau-isper avertas, Academiam loqui ipsam putes: cujus ardenti, nimirum tui videndi, desiderio & siti cum ex-spectatio ipsa tanquam oleum igni, tum vero accessio ipsa tanquam ignis igni accedit. Quos enim propter no-bilitatam virtutem plerique admirantur, hi ut cupide de-siderantur, cum absint procul, & avidè expetuntur, cum adsint prope; ita sane cum nec procul absint, nec adsint prope, sed plane adsint, dici non potest quanta & quam effusa exultantis animi læticia excipi à gratis hominibus soleant. Fecit itaque magna & mirifica tua in hanc Academiam clementia & mansuetudo, amplissime can-cellarie, ut & absentem te tacita, sed pia, & qua po-tuit voce, sæpe saluaret, & appropinquantem te publica eorum qui publicam personam gerunt legatione nudius tertius exciperet, & jam præsentem te celebri, ut vides, & affluenti omnium ordinum & hominum concursatione & frequentia saluteret. Perinde enim ut Cornelia suos Gracchos, è scola scilicet redeuntes, sua ornamenta esse censuit: sic communis hæc omnium nostrum parens & patria suos philosophos & sophos à studiis humanitatis & disciplinæ evocavit. Hæc enim censet esse pulchra & præclara ornamenta, quibus ipsa lætari possit: Hæc enim esse censet pulchra & præclara ornamenta, quibus celsitudini tuæ gratulari debeat. Vides (ornatissime comes) me non erumpere in illas voces, quæ non tam ex intimo animi, quam artis affectu, effluere solent. O! scilicet fortunatam Angliam, quæ te pepererit, ô! felicem hanc civitatem, quæ te exceperit, ô! præclaram ergo laudem dignitatis tuæ, quam illa peperisse, hæc

Pag. 37.

2027

excipisse triumphet! Has, inquam, ego voces omitto, & facile patior sileri, & hac nimirum utar moderatione dicendi, ut si felicitatis nostræ fructus, sine virtutis tuæ laude, afferri possit, felicitatem certe afferam nostram, laudem sane omittam tuam. Et tamen non sine bono consilio, vel lege cautum est, ne proconsules, aut præfides provinciarum, suas laudes moleste ferant. Nam & ceteros ejusdem fortunæ principes & procures saepe voce oratoris, tanquam tuba ad virtutem accendi, & ipsis illis provinciis laudi & honori esse, ut qua læticia & plausu exultent, quibus gaudiis cumulentur, superciliis, oculis, vultu, voce, modis omnibus etiam atque etiam declarent. De tua itaque celsitudine, ne nihil dicatur, dicemus, quod tua bona cum venia fiat aliquid: sed ita, ut non tam tuo honori, quam nostro amori, satis in hoc tempore fecisse videamur. Ego itaque sic existimo, præcipua esse in repub. beneficia bonum regem & bonam legem. Nam & subditos sine rege, tanquam membra sine capite, tanquam folia sine fructu, tanquam tenebras sine luce; & civitatem sine lege, tanquam carnem sine sensu, tanquam venam sine sanguine, tanquam animum sine mente intuemur. Cum itaque tandem aliquando honorificentissima tuæ nobilitatis præsentia pertraamur, qui repub. nostram bonis legibus ac institutis temperaveris, temperare mihi equidem penitus à laudibus tuis, amplissime cancellarie, nec possum sane, nec debeo. Cum enim non ceteras modo res rite & recte, sed disceptationes etiam illas publicas, & solennes, vel in medicina, ad vitæ tuendam rationem, salubriter; vel in iure civili, ad æquitatis administrationem, prudenter; vel in theologia, ad litteratæ pietatis incrementum, scilicet sancte, sapienterque institueris: certe si quæ sit vel medicinæ, vel juris prudentiæ, vel theologiæ laus & pulchritudo, quæ quidem tanta est, quanta dici non potest, quis non videt, ejus permagnam sane partem in Amplitudinis tuæ laudem cedere, cujus scilicet sapientia & virtute ortæ, auctæ, retentæ fuerint? Quod itaque leges tam bonas & utiles, tam suaves & salutare, ratas etiam & confirmatas, sacras & sanctas, & sacrosanctas esse velis,

Pag. 38.

1566. velis, earum quidem fama ad peregrinos, laticia ad tuos, fructus vero & utilitas etiam ad posteros pertinet. Nam ut non omne vinum, sic nec omne beneficium vetustate¹ coarctescit: pulchras autem & præclaras leges non tam quia jam profint, sed multo etiam magis quia semper sint profuturæ amplectimur. Laudantur à Statio senes quidam plebei, & rusticani, quia serant arbores, quæ alteri seculo profint: & Cyrus, cuius arborum proceritates & ordines Lyfander admiratur, in hanc vocem illico erumpit: "Atqui ego," inquit, "ista sum dimensus, multas etiam istarum arborum mea manu sunt sata: tua vero Amplitudo, quæ² non arbores, sed³ leges, non⁴ uni aut⁵ alteri seculo, sed omnibus, ut speramus, seculis, profuturas sancierit: tu, inquam, cuius non minus arbores in hac terra sata, sed cuius autoritate leges in hac civitate nata & rata fuerint, quid est cur non in animos & admirationes hominum maiorem in modum influas? Nisi vero nos etiam adhuc infantes sumus, quos magis scilicet suaves arbores, quam salutare leges delectent. Atque hæc sunt illa quidem pauca, sed egregia, virtutis tue ornamenta, quæ non tam honorem tuum, in quo sunt etiam fortassis alia maiora, quam istam scilicet Academiam, in qua hæc sunt certe maxima, illustant. Quamobrem, amplissime comes, cum & de virtute tua, quæ quanta sit nemo non videt, & de felicitate nostra, quæ qualis sit nemo nostrum non sentit, satis mihi multa verba fecisse videar: quid jam restat, nisi ut per te gaudeant sane hoc tempore qui lugent, currant qui sedent, adsint qui absunt, & quod difficiliter dictu est, huius urbis parietes, moenia, tecta, vici, viæ ipsæ, quas peragraveris, vel me tacente clamitent? Nam si magnes ferrum attrahat, quod tamen non attingit, quid est cur ego dubitem, eam esse in honore tuo dulcedinem suavitatemque profiteri, qua homines quantumvis ferros, & ferreos, cum absis etiam, non modo cum adsis, alliceas? Et si verum sit, quod à sapientissimis viris memoria proditum est, Orphei cantu non dico ho-

Pag. 39.

1. Sic. 2. Voces istas deletit quispiam. 3. Hæ voces sunt ab alia manu; superius nimirum scripta. 4. Sic.

mines, sed feras etiam & silvas confluisse, propter tantum & tam dulcem sonum; et hinc quisquam tam agrestis & inhumanus homo quem non honorificentissimus & suavissimus Amplitudinis tue aspectus non sine "incredibili" quadam voluptate invitare, incitare, inflammare" posse videatur? Neque enim ipsi illi potius, qui feris, silvis, faxis, vocem, vultum, voluptatetis specie tribuunt, aut hæc unquam ita facta esse, aut fieri omnino potuisse contendunt: sed omnem similitudinem in ipsis hominibus errorem inesse, quos cum laticia aliqua gestinent, sic affici videbant, ut ceteras etiam res eadem voce & voluptate nari & nari arbitrantur. Neque ita hæc terra, que revera sine sensu est, hoc ipso tempore latatur: sed nobis tamen propter effusam quandam laticiam latari certe videtur. Sed jam vela contraham. Neque enim deo honorem tuum, & festum de via, quantum intelligo, & gravioribus rebus intentum, aut suspicor, diutius oratione mea detinere. Quocirca finem dicendi faciam, si unum illud in quo res tota consistit attexam, tuam hanc scilicet ad nos aboessionem vobis non modo gratam, suavem, jucundam, sed etiam gratissimam, suavissimam, & jucundissimam videti. Dixi.

WYTHE my very hartye commendationes, I have receivd your bookes of orationes and versis sente unto me from you by the towe propositores. I have good cause to thancke you for them, and no lesse for the good entretainement I had at my beinge nowe with you. Which giveth me good occasion bothe to be myndfull of you and desirous to recompence your good willes towards me in suche sorte as ye shall thincke me any wise able to do you good. Wherfore ye shal be sure from time to time as occasione shall faull out to the uttermoste of my power. And so I bid you moste hartelye fare well. At the Corte the of April.

Your lovinge frende

R. Leycester.

1. Debris manus alio. 2. Ut etiam hæc voces. 3. Et hanc. 4. Et hanc.

1566. *The cōpye of my Lorde of Huntingdōne's Letters touch-
inge the leace of a personage to be renewed.*

Pag. 40.

AFTER my hertye commendationes, Wheras by
your indenture dated the vith. daye of Novem-
bre in the iiiith. and vth. yeres of the raygne of Kinge
Philippe and Queene Marye you did promise unto Ann
Porter wyddowe your rectorye of Seystone in the coun-
tye of Leic. for term of xx. yeres, to begine at the Feaste
of St. Michaiell in the yere of our Lord God 1560. of the
which term ther shal be syx yeres expired a Michaelmas
nexte: and wheras the sayde Ann Porter is nowe contente
to bestowe the same leace uppon her sonne towards his
prefermente in marriage, the younge man is an humble
shewter unto you to have the leace made upe xx. yeres
to come in his owne name. In consideration wherof
wherof he wyl note onlye poull downe a great ruinos
barne uppon the same personage, and presently to be-
stowe xxl. uppon the bouyldeinge of it upe agayne
(which otherwise myght be patched out to serve his
torne well inoughe for his xiiii. yeres to come) but
also bestowe muche other chargis about the same per-
sonage for the better fornyshinge of his dwellinge there,
trustinge therby not to be hindred but rather furtheride,
that he and his maye hereafter continewe tenauntes there
throughe your goodnes towards them, painge the rente
and doinge furthe from time to time as shal be reason-
able. I praye yow therfore at this my requeste to ten-
der this his shewte, for which I will not only geve you
harty thanckes, but also be desierous to shewe as muche
friendshipe yf at any time occasion maye serve me ther-
unto. Thus I will byde yow in Christe hartylye farewell.
From London the 4. of Aprill anno 1566.

Your lovinge frende

His Huntingdōn.

*The Cōpye of my Lorde of Leicester's Letters touchinge
the same matter.*

AFTER my ryght hartye commendationes, I have
recevide your Letters as touchinge my brother

of Huntingdone's shute unto you on the behalfe of on
Benskin this bearer: and perceyvinge by the same that
the authorisynge of the graunte of the thinge he suethe
for dothe staye (as you saye) chieflie for my assente, in
which respecte you forbear to doe any thinge tyll you
heare from me therin: I have thought good lyke as to
eide you my hartty thanckes, so to assure you that what
you shall thincke mete to be done in that behalfe I shal
be contentyde to ratifye and alowe accordinglye, as he
that cannot, but lyke well of any good turne that
shoulde be employed uppon my sayed brother or any of
his. And so I commyte the man and his sute to your
good favores, and your selves to the tuicion of Almyghty
God. At the Court the xiiij. of Maye anno 1566.

Your lovinge frende

R. Leicester.

*The Copee of the Erle of Leycester's Letter's touchinge
the Quene's Majestie's commynge to Oxford.*

Page. 41.

AFTER my very hartty commendationes, Albeyt I have
not as yet by my Letters givene you to understande
of the Quene's Majestie's repaire to your Unyversytie,
yet have I used some suche other meanes to lett yow
knowe yt, as I truste you are not nowe ignoraunte
therof. The doubt I have had of the alteration of her
Highnes determynatione in that respecte hathe bine the
cause why I have hether to forborne to advertise yow
dyrectlye therof. But now her Majestie beinge thoroughly
resolvde, yf by some other accydeute she be not lettde,
to come homwarde out of her progresse that waye, I
have thought good lyke as to give yow certainlye to
understande it, so to praye yow to provyde for the same
in suche sorte as there be no wante of any thinge that
may appertaine to the better and more honorable re-
ceyvinge of her Highnes, which for my owne parte I
wyll not fayle to further and set forward to the utter-
moste I can. And so as won in all other respectes red-
dye to doe any thinge that may tende to the honor or

1566. commendation of that Univercitye I byde you all moste hartely fare well. At the Corte the 11th. of Julye 1566.

Your very louinge and assured frende

R. Lecester,

25. *Comiti Leicestriae de Reginae adventu responsio. 2. Julii 1566.*

Page 42.

QUUM nostros animos in vim & rationem tue bonitatis diligenter intendimus, illam Academicam laudem veram & solidam ex isto quasi fonte fluere & emanare videmus. Etenim siue tuam perspicimus in rebus providendis sapientiam, vel in procurandis diligentiam, vel in significandis benevolentiam, omnis Academiae salus quae tuta est, illa sane dignitas quae tanta est, ex te certe, comes, tota est. Tuae enim literae, quibus nos de regio adventu tertiores feceras, ex egregia voluntate, ac singulari fide profectae, satis quidem indicant tuum ita promptum ac paratum in nos animum, ut quicquid inde hauriatur purum & liquidum existat. Quid enim vel ad musarum gloriam amplius, vel ad Academiae laudes ornatus, vel ad Academicorum voluntates optatius unquam accesseris, quam si suam Musae matrem, Academia ducem, Academiei principem aspexerint? Tricium est 'sermone proverbium,' *Amorem ex aspectu nasci*. Atqui vero spes ista quam de reginae adventu & aspectu habemus, amorem studiorum ardentior in nobis excitat, ac nos ipsos, istius quasi ruminis vento recreatos, quodammodo animis confirmatis alacriores efficit. Ut enim Basiliscus illud habet à natura insitum, ut homines vel aspectu enectet: sic vi quadam contraria aspectus & adventus iste principis homines juvenes excitare, & currentes incitare videtur. Angeamus igitur suspicionem nostram, simul enim augebitur diligentiam tuam. Veremur enim ne principis ad nos adventum cum nostris commodis conjunctissimum vel consilium commutet, vel occasio praescindat, vel necessitas abruptat. Quamobrem (amplissime comes) agito ac satagito, facito & effcito, omni qua potes, hoc est,

1. *Dilevit quispiam.*

illa

1766.

illa quam soles diligentia, ut quod inter regina suo jam
 animo instituerit, vehementiori studio perficiat. Interini
 deo precibus ardentissimis contendimus, ut tua semper
 consilia dirigat, salutem conservet, dignitatem augeat.

26. *Episcopo Sarisburiensi de disputationibus Theologorum
 coram regina moderaretur. 12. Julii 1766.*

POSTEAquam nobis, non modo ex rumore, qui non-
 nunquam fallit; sed etiam ex illustris comitis
 Leicestriae literis, certius de Reginae adventu constitisset
 (ornatissi. vir) illico scilicet & qui in quovis eruditionis
 genere dicendo discendoque versaremur fecerimus, &
 horum ipsorum nominis ad eundem comitem Leicestriae,
 hujus nimirum Academiae Mecenatem ac moderatorem,
 dedimus. Quae quidem deliberatio eo nos aliquan-
 do annos magis se anticipas tenuit, quo plures hinc
 excellentes viros, omnique doctrinarum scientia flo-
 rentes, vel ipsa princeps vel certe respub. evocavit. Sed
 eius perinde ut in natura & affinitate quod illi aut pro-
 pinqui in alienas domos, tanquam in colonias, exierint,
 illi tamen & propinqui esse non desinant; haec certe A-
 cademia, quos ipsa peperit, & suos esse semis, & suos
 quidem ad se, si quando sibi usui, aut ornamento esse
 possint, suo quodam jure accersit. Tus itaque praeterea
 & praestans doctrina (insignis praesul) tibi quantumvis
 absenti suffragata est ad id, cujus si dignitatem species
 est apud nos amplissimum, si eruditionem praecipuum, si
 pietatem optimum. Neque enim solum summa nostra
 voluntas, sed etiam comitis Leicestriae, quem iterum &
 saepe honoris causa nominamus, sententia & auctoritas
 tuam huc literarum pietatem accersit, ut theologis, in
 disputationibus solennibus & publicis, quibus reginae Ma-
 jestatis praesentiae gratulantur, moderari ac praesse velis.
 Nuper enim hic vir & nostra in te studia libenter ac fa-
 cile approbavit, & de multis has quaestiones fecerit po-
 tissimum, quas his literis implicandas, tuoque pietati
 transmittendas primo quoque tempore censimus. Haec
 ergo litterae hanc scilicet habent sententiam, ut quod

Pag. 43.

1566. vel totius Academiae voluntas, vel talis viri auctoritas, à veneratione tua exposcit & expetit, id in tali re: & tempore nolis aspernari. Pluribus in hac causa utemur, sanctis praesul, si non res, pro se ipsa loqueretur, quæ, ut inquit ille, semper valet plurimum. Jam itaque & rem tibi, & te deo commendamus. Ille faxit, ut pietas tua quam diutissime vivat, valeat, vigeat. Valeat honor tuus.

Pag. 44

27. D. Marchioni Winionensi gratia aguntur, quod chartam regiam Academiae recuperavit. 16. Junii 1566.

Pag. 867
Permultos esse in repub. nobiles ac praestantes viros, qui hominibus in eruditionis ac virtutis studio vigilantibus faveant, & nos vehementer expetimus, & est nimirum perutile. Quorum autem patrocinio potius quam tuo hæc literata sedes nitatur, per paucos sane fortiri vel potest vel certe cupit. Facit enim tua in maximis gravissimisque reipub. causis cognita perspectaque prudentia (honoratiss. vir) ut cum huic Academiae benefeceris, non beneficium modo nobis, sed triati grave testimonium, imperitum clari hominis magnique videatur. Siquidem tunc beneficium, quod per se quidem ipsum delectat, adauget fere nonnihil vel is qui contulit, vel is qui accepit, vel uterque. Quo sane fit, ut summa illa tua ac singulatis in nos voluntas, quæ chartam scilicet regiam, longo intervallo intermissam, ac jam fere intermortuam, restituendam nobis recuperandamque senserit, idque effecerit, & nobis nimirum gratior & ceteris sane omnibus laudabilior censi debeat. Id cum qua benevolentia & fide fecisses per publicum Academiae nuncium nuper innotesceret, nihil nobis prius aut potius fuit, quam ut qui vicissim noster in honorem tuum animus esset, non diffiteremur. Hæc enim benignitas tanta, & tam suavis, quod à te profecta ad nos pervenerit, & tibi quod facile speramus jucundior, & nobis, quod libenter fatemur, gratior fuit. Hic cum honori tuo parem benignitatem emetiri non poterimus, à deo contendimus, ut quam diutissime, hanc scilicet senescentem

nescentem ætatis tuæ partem, vel in negotio sine periculo, vel in otio cum dignitate conservet. Valeat honor tuus.

28. D. Doctori Francisco, ut in medicina coram regina respondeat. 24. Julii 1566.

Pag. 45.

QUO sæpius & certius audivimus, serenissimam reginam nostram ad nos propediem diversuram, eo magis, prout debemus, & de adventu ipsius, & nostro ex hac parte officio, sumus solliciti. Hinc nos scilicet omnes quicquid vel egregium, vel etiam eximium habemus, id totum illud celsitudini hoc tempore exhibendam diligenter curamus. Et quemadmodum sol suum lumen & lucem, terra suam fructum, frater suam frugem & fructum: sic certe Academici ingenium & industriam, animum & acumen, & quicquid est præterea in literis dignitatis & excellentiæ, id imprimis eliciendum tanquam præcipuum aliquod & præ ceteris pretiosum exponendum statuunt. Inter alios itaque multos, quos nostra Academia & doctissimos & literatissimos viros peperit, te inter omnes unum uno consensu selegit, qui in re medicinaria respondendi munus obires. Quo & ars tua & industria (excellentissime vir) nobis perspecta magis est & explorata, eo vehementius à te contendimus, ut votis nostris hac in re & suffragiis velles annuere. Hoc autem multis verbis à te impræsentiarum contendere non debemus. Nihil enim vel ad laudem tuam melius, vel ad voluntatem nostram acceptius, vel ad totius Academiæ dignitatem & commendationem aut aptius aut amplius efficere potes. Vale.

29. D. Doctori Abreo ut in jure civili coram regina respondeat. 24. Julii 1566.

IN magna nuper totius Academiæ frequentia, dum de adventu serenissimæ principis nostræ consilium una iniuremus omnes, præclarum doctrinæ & eruditionis tuæ (excellentissime vir) testimonium fecerant. In te

1. Hanc vocem delevis quispiam.

itaque

1566.
Pag. 46.

itaque simul universi quasi in eum quem hac Academia suscepit jurisprudentis peritissimum in iure civili respondendi vices coram principe pleno consensu denu-
lerunt. Hoc onus, quod tibi Academia nostra cum tua magna laude imposuit, ne, quasi à vite tua ratione alienum, repudies, his literis à te vehementer contendimus. Si forte te adhuc totius huius negotii tempus lateat, erit in ante diem ultimum Augusti, si quid forte aliter exciderit, id tibi primo quoque tempore significandum curabimus. Interim à te petimus, ut oculos & animos tuorum omnium in te coniectos, & iam suspensos, prout solebas & sustinere & sustentare velis. Vides tandem (doctissime vir) quid Academia nostra à te expectet, quid mater tua, quae te ad praecellam eruditionis famam & genuit & aluit, expectat. Perisotem istam tam iustam tu quae singulari in has literatissimas sedes pietate non debet contemnere, expectationem tam piam & honestam quae es natura bonitate non potes fallere. Nobis enim sic tandem persuademus, ut totius huius rei laborem & laudem ad te solum, sic laudis & laboris fructum ad nos omnes perventurum. Vale.

Oratio gratulatoria in adventum serenissimi principis Elizabethae, Angliae, Franciae, Hyberniae, &c. reginae. II. Augusti 1566.

ET SI non sum nescius, quam incredibile videri possit, ut qui suatur leticia, non censeat metu, quia leticia est cum securitate, metus non est sine dolore: equidem tamen, serenif. princeps, sic afficior, ut me nec letari nimis, nec timere satio, posse in hoc tempore intelligam. Cum enim primum in suspiciendam maiestatem tuam, quam religiosa sane veneratione, liceti equum est, revereor; deinde vero in tam illustrem tot praecellissimorum virorum frequentiam, quorum auctoritatem non debeo aspernari; postremo etiam in huius celeberrimae Academiae aliquam existimationem intueor, cuius habenda est mihi ratio diligenter, nec me praevia resecundia tam haesitantem esse debet, ut sine magna voluptate, nec praevia immoderata leticia tam exultantem

Pag. 47.

1. Sic.

tamen,

camen, ut sine magna formidine in hanc tantam, & tam insignem celebritatem profiliisse videar. Quamquam in hac quidem ipsa celebritate, si mihi pro me esset modo dicendum, esse hoc tantopere querendum non videretur: nunc vero cum mea vox, non mea, sed huiusce literatissimi coetus esse debeat, tantum abest, ut non timeam, ut me timere etiam oportere existimem.

Neque tamen ego non video mea quid intersit. Proprius enim ut Cæsar tanta facilitate fuisse fertur, ut Marius non semel dixerit, "qui apud te audent dicere, ò Cæsar, magnitudinem tuam ignorant; qui non audent, humanitatem:" id de te, ò regina, facilius, & verius dixerim, videri me scilicet dicendo, tuam non satis vereri celsitudinem, tacendo tuam non satis faceri clementiam. In hac autem mea cura tam ancipiti & dubia, dum illinc regia majestas terreat, hinc singularis humanitas alliciat, utra tandem vicerit, non potest esse obcurum, cum pateat quid fecerim. Illa enim, illa, inquam, suavi tua ac singulari mansuetudine, quæ tibi nunquam nocuit, multis sepe profuit, nulli nunquam defuit, sic me erigi, sic affigi, sic refici video, ut non possim sane perinde tuam reformidare magnitudinem, quam admirari lenitatem.

Cum itaque album mihi velum facilitatis tuæ jam erigi videam, quid est quod me præterea in dicendo impediatur, nisi quod¹ horrificentissimus & suavissimus amplitudinis tuæ aspectus tantam animis nostris alacritatem instillaverit, ut eam nulla ingenii acies perstringere satis acute, nullum orationis filum perstringere satis expedite, nullum denique verborum flumen effundere satis largiter & copiose possit? Nam ut qui in mare ingrediuntur, quo progrediuntur longius, eo in maiorem undarum altitudinem prolabantur periculosius, & impingunt facilius, ita sane quo tam immensam hanc omnium ordinum & hominum voluptatem emetiri cupio magis, eo magis crescere mihi video copiam orationis meæ, nec ullum aut finem, aut modum fortiri.

Nequeo satis respicere, quid maioribus nostris priscis illis temporibus bene feliciterque acciderit: nostra sane me-

¹ Sic pro horrificentissimus.

1566. moria nulla res vel tam diuturnam attulit læticiam, vel tantam. Solet nimirum hæc terra, & princeps, esse vacua, & ante gratam expectationem adventus tui fuit prorsus solitaria: nunc autem quanta hominum multitudo subito convenerit vides. Horum omnium ora, oculos, vultus, motus, nutus, in te unam coniectos esse sentis. Perinde enim ut Miltiadis trophæum sæpe è somno Themistoclem, sic nos sane conspectus majestatis tuæ, non dicam è somno, ut illum quem modo nominavi Themistoclem, sed ab omni rerum nostrarum solitudine, atque adeo cogitatione avocavit. Quod usque adeo mihi ego persentiscere videor, ut hodie mihi & senes repuerascere, & ægri convalescere, & semimortui reviviscere videantur. An enim ullam aquilam tam ætate ingravescentem arbitramur, cujus ætatem hic dies non renovet? An ullam tam intermortuam aut consepultam phœnicem, cujus cineres hæc lux non exfuset?

Pag. 48.

Nolite enim putare (ornatiss. viri) reviviscere illam nescio quam Læcænam feminam, quam quia regis filia, regis uxor, regis mater fuit, beatissimam nimirum censuit antiquitas: sed esse auspiciatissimam, & sacratiss. & hujus Academiæ, & universæ reipub. Anglicanæ reginam, & principem, cui rex pater, rex frater, regina soror, cujus prima, media, omnis ætas, vel erudita literis, vel edocta periculis, vel adornata honoribus. Jam ad gubernacula reipub. ipsa sedet. Hanc bonis legibus ac institutis temperavit; hinc gravissimas communium temporum procellas, densissimas errorum tenebras dispulit, discessit, plumbeum & æreum, non dico nummum, quod tamen vere dici potest, & sæpe dici debet, sed id quod multo est præstabilius, purum dei cultum, qui in exulceratissimis illis temporibus in plumbum, in æs, in scoriam erat adulteratus, repurgavit, restituit; quæ denique duas res præstantissimas præclarissimasque invexit, tranquillitatem pacis reipub. lucem veritatis ecclesiæ.

Satis opinor hoc esse laudis, atque ita reputo, ut id jam intelligatur, hæc à me de auspiciatissima celsitudine tua sic dicta esse, ut eadem de alio principe dici non possint. Quid enim agitis (ornatissimi viri) quid cogi-

tatis,

tatis, quid putatis? Parumne vobis multa fecisse videri potest, quæ duas res, ut dixi, præstantissimas præclarissimæque invexit, pacem reipub. lucem ecclesiæ? Quin igitur exterarum quæso rerumpub. calamitatem ac infortunium mecum aliquandiu recognoscite, perlustrate animis omnes exteræ gentes & nationes, præcipue autem eas, quæ propinquæ & vicinæ sunt. Intuemini Scotiam, Galliam, Hispaniam, quas licet respub. alioqui potentes & florentes non diffitemur, videte tamen, videte, inquam, per deum immortalem, num similiter, vel in istis rebuspub. tranquillitas, vel in ecclesiis veritas constituta & patefacta esse videatur. Atque hæ sunt illæ scilicet virtutes duæ & tuæ, ô sacratis. regina, quarum non modo Anglia & Hybernia, sed etiam ipsa illa Scotia & Gallia, non dico laudem & famam, sed certe utilitatem & fructum perceperint. Quæ licet tam late pateant, sintque nobis cum reliquis communes, à me tamen penitus in dicendo prætereundæ non fuerunt. Nunc autem ad illa venio, quæ nos nostramque Academiam proprie attingunt. Dum ergo perspicue sane ac breviter attexam, quæ beneficia majestas tua, quæ omni posteritatis memoria celebrandi majores tui in hanc Academiam contulerint, ab eximia facilitate tua peto, ut digneris aliquantisper attendere. Sexcenti jam sunt anni, cum clariss. Anglorum rex Alphredus hanc Academiam tum collapsam restauravit, & non modo in pristinam dignitatem restituit, sed aliquot publicis scholis ampliorem fecit. Ex quo tempore ita paucis annis crevit, ut plurimos haberet alumnos, non literarum modo fama celebres, sed monumentorum etiam numero & dignitate claros. Nolo in præsentia commemorare Patricium, Armachanum, Bachonos, ² Banconthorpum, Nicolaum Lyrensem, Wiclefum, aliosque tam multos, & tam celebres, ut propterea factum esse putem, ut Oxoniensem Academiam & exterarum gentium scriptores, cum

Pag. 49,

1. Primum sic scribebatur, viz. attendere. Atque in hoc loco non stavi-
mus cum aliis de antiquitate contendere, nec multis retro seculis à priscis
philosophis originem hujus nostræ Academis repeteri. Ex fructibus enim
cuique cuiusque. Sexcenti &c. Sed, ut edidimus, eadem refrenit manus. 2. Sic.

1566. studiosorum celebritate, tum authoritatis amplitudine, semper nobilissimam præstantissimamque prodiderint, & hanc eandem multi item principes plurimis maximisque beneficiis in omni ætate cumulaverint. Hanc enim Edowardus 3^{us}, Ricardus 3^{us}, Henricus 4^{us}, Henricus 7^{us}, partim donis amplissimis, partim honestissimis privilegiis auxerunt. Edowardus 2^{us}. collegium condidit, à regio titulo regale dictum. Joannes Balliol, non incelebris Scottorum rex, ab ipsius nomine Baliolense gymnasium. Philippa, uxor Edowardi 4ⁱ, femina clarissima à sua dignitate appellatum Reginæ collegium. Celeberrimæ & clarissimæ memoriæ princeps Henricus 8^{us}, tuæ majestatis dilectis. pater, & hoc illustre gymnasium, quod à Christo nomen habet, magna studiosorum frequentia auxit, & prælectiones illas publicas in Theologia, in Jure civili, in Medicina, in literis & Græcis & Hebraicis ad perennem ac prope immortalem totius orbis Christiani utilitatem instituit. Edowardus 6^{us}, suavis. frater tuus, de cujus laude neque hic locus est, ut multa dicantur, neque nimis multa tamen dici possunt, quam singulari benignitate vel hanc Academiam, vel Cantabrigiam complexus est, tum ostendit, cum Petrum Martyrem & Martinum Bucerum, pios sane & doctos patres, huc ex ultimis Germaniæ partibus evocarit. Quorum multos sane filios tua (ô sacratis. regina) bonitas ex eadem illa Germania collegit, & P. Martyris selectissimum auditorem, Pet. Martyris meritis. heredem fecisti, patri certe suo sola ætate inferiore.

Sed quousque tandem orationem meam quædam quasi lenta enumeratio saltorum, ne ad id quod præcipuum & optimum est perveniret, ditinuit? Est enim hæc ipsa augustissima majestatis tuæ præsentia, beneficium scilicet tale ac tantum, quale ac quantum nec ab omnibus oratoribus una hora, nec omnibus horis ab uno oratore dici potest. Quid? esse aliquam in terris principem, atque eam natam esse feminam, quam nulla regio, nulla urbs tam delectet, quam Academia, quæ & ipsa literatissima est, & cui delicias sint literæ? Ergone ulla res ab immortali deo mortalibus hominibus dari potest aut tam

sancta, aut tam suavis quam nobilissimi monarchæ & principes, qui eruditioni ac pietati favent, quorum ipsorum ad homines, in pietatis ac eruditionis studio vigilantes, accessione, dici non potest, quanta ipsi eruditioni ac pietati illico fiat accessio? Quod ipsum à regia tua bonitate fit tam insigniter, ut vetera illa majorum tuorum beneficia, vel si fuerunt nimis antiqua renovet, vel si fere oblivione sepulta resuscitet, vel si adhuc inchoata consummet.

Cum itaque ad cetera illa, ut dixi, magna ac prope divina in nos merita, hæc etiam accessio tua, tanquam cumulus, accesserit, quid est cur Academia vel celsitudini tuæ, vel felicitati suæ, non serio tandem ac mirifice gratuletur? Nam quantum boni vel Academia, vel respub. vel certe ecclesia ex auspiciatissimo majestatis tuæ adventu consecuta sit, si cæcum ac imperitum hominum genus non intelligat, ergone hæc literatissima sedes, quam ipsius hujusce reipub. & ecclesiæ Anglicanæ lumen, linguam, mentem dicimus, aut tam cæca erit, ut non videre, aut tam muta, ut non eloqui, aut tam ingrata, ut non fateri velit? Quinimo suum florem, & præstantiss. princeps, educet, ut quemadmodum Nestor ille, ut est apud Homerum, decem sibi ora, decem linguas optarit; sic hæc sedes multorum sane claras ac suaves voces, acuta ac penetrantia ingenia evocabit, quæ quantumvis in variis ac multiplicibus vel artibus vel rebus versentur, spectent tamen unum atque idem, ut quam scilicet hoc tempore animis læticiam & voluptatem imbiberint, hauserint, eam aliquousque celsitudinis tuæ aperiant, impertiant. Est hæc, deus bone, hujus Academicæ singularis & rara felicitas, quæ quoniam hujusmodi est, ut diuturna esse non possit, (siquidem huic læticiæ moror, ut serenitati tempestas, imminet) propterea nobis qua possumus cura videndum est, ut summam hanc voluptatem modica quædam moestitia, tanquam salutare quoddam condimentum, ac non extremus dolor excipiat. Sic enim mea oratio optabilissimum, ut mihi persuadeo, finem sortietur, si perinde ut Camillus devotis Velis precatus esse dicitur, ut si cui deorum hominum-

que

Pag. 50.

1566. que nimia sua fortuna populique Romani videretur, ut eam quam minimo suo privato incommodo publicoque populi Romani expiare liceret, itidem ego religiose sane & ardentissimis precibus à deo contenderim, ut hanc tam illustrem & tam insignem cum hujus Academia, tum hujus civitatis fortunam quam minimo dolore lenire ac levare velit. Ita sane fiet, quod tamen vix optandum videtur, ut patefacta veritate in ecclesia, constituta pace in repub. exuscitata eruditione in Academia, nos scilicet coelesti quadam animorum voluptate sine omni calamitate, aut calamitatis metu perfrui possimus.

Dixi.

31. *Illustrissime principi Elizabethæ quod hinc ad palatium salva redierit literæ gratulatoriæ. 10. Octobris 1566.*

Pag. 51. **G**RATÆ in majestatem tuam voluntatis nostræ re-
cordationem (potentissima princeps) nec sine nimia sane inscitia omitti penitus, nec sine magna certe incuria intermittere diutius posse arbitramur. Quod enim vel hanc Academiam visere cum voluptate, vel in ea tam multiplici rerum & artium varietati interesse sine toedio, vel eloqui etiam apud Academicos non sine admiratione volueris: id nimirum non tam Academicorum tuorum gratias singulares, quam omnium mortalium laudes immortales efflagitat. Neque enim hæc Academia tam à sole, tam à sale, tam à sensu, sejuncta est, aut esse potest, sereniss. princeps, quin videat facile, quam hoc sit novum in principe, quam incredibile in femina, quam nihil supra, cum accesserit utrinque utrinque. Ergo tuam jam celsitudinem, non dicam, ut nūmen, dicam certe, ut Numam veneramur. Perinde enim ut Numa ab Egeria, si Diis placet, dea institutus bellicosam Romanorum gentem, & multis proeliis æstuantem, religiosa quadam urbanitate placidam ac mitem reddidit, sic majestas tua non à dea, sed à deo edocta, visendo Academiæ, favendo ingeniis, fovendo literas, effecit, ut non modo summi aliquot & præstantes viri, sed etiam rudes & ignari homines, qui antea in literis nihil esse dulce

dulce aut suave opinabantur, nunc vero quiddam etiam
inesse beatum & sanctum arbitrentur. Vere erat inter
homines numen quoddam Solomon, cujus sapientiam
præstantissimam olim & principem & feminam è ter-
ris disjunctissimis evocasse vere novimus. Itaque illa
quoque æternam & veram laudem vere adepta est. Suf-
ficientem idem hæc Academia aliquam pietatis & sapientiæ
famam, et si non tantam quanta fuit Solomonis, nam
quæ potest esse tanta? Hæc cum celsitudinem tuam è
tot actam variis itineribus huc asciscere & accersere po-
tuerit, illud quia factum est à Saba, est certe prædican-
dum, hoc quia à te fit, Regina, non est silendum. Quam-
obrem cum post tuam ad nos vel accessionem tam fa-
cilem, vel permanfionem tam diuturnam, vel attentio-
nem tam benignam, tandem hinc egressa facili ac felici
reditu ad palatium tuum, tanquam ad optatum portum,
perveneris: eo sane nomine non tam huic Academiæ,
quam tuæ celsitudini, adeoque toti reipub. Anglicanæ
gratulamur. Ad extremum etiam à deo opti. maxi. sup-
pliciter petimus, ut majestati tuæ vitam ad salutem tuo-
rum diutissimam, mentem ad voluptatem bonorum om-
nium sanctissimam, animam denique ad æternæ here-
ditatis possessionem beatissimam, impertire ac donare ve-
lit. Valeat majestas tua.

32. *Comiti Leicestrie Cancellario, ut ejus ope privilegia
nobis rata sint. 10. Octobris 1566.*

SI in rerum nostrarum cura ac difficultate fores boni-
tatis tuæ pulsemus, ornatif. vir, non magis id erit
mirandum, quam ad asilum peregrinos, ad aram mise-
ros, ad portum navigantes sæpe convenisse. Hanc enim
spem animis nostris fecerunt multa & insignia tuæ in
nos voluntatis testimonia, quæ in hoc tempore tanquam
nimis antiqua prætermittimus. Nec vero illa tam repe-
tenda literis, quam retinenda animis est, vel tam suavis
primum accessio tua, vel tam insignis illa nuper accessio
principis. Quorum quidem beneficiorum non modo præ-
sens laticia, dum intueremur, sed grata etiam memoria,
dum recordamur, nos delectat. Cum Q. Catulus, sive
quis

1566. quis alius Romæ quæreretur, Cn. Pompeium, cuius &
 etas & dignitas à senatorio gradu longe abesset, mitti
 in exercitum pro Consule, Lucius Philippus dixisse dici-
 tur, non se illum sua sententia pro Consule, sed pro
 Consulibus mittere: sic ergo se tibi Academia, non tan-
 quam patri, sed tanquam patribus (nobilis comes) com-
 mittit. Quid itaque filii tui à te petant, & postulent,
 qui est tuis in nos amor & animus attendes. Quæ ha-
 bet hæc Academia honestissima privilegia ea instituta an-
 tiquitus, ætate temporibus, petenda diu, intermissa inter-
 dum, renovata sæpe, conservata hæcenus, conservari
 etiam in posterum, & confirmari, si fieri possit, in pe-
 petuum, tua fide ac authoritate posse arbitramur. Peri-
 mus ergo à te, amplissime comes, atque ornatiss. ut in
 hac causa, gratia huic costui, tali Academia, digna ho-
 nore tuo, tali Mæcenate, digna Elizabetha, tali principe,
 sic facias, ut efficere, ut perficere, sic moveas, ut pro-
 movere, ut permovere, sic agas, ut satagere, ut peragere
 possis. Quod si præstiteris, animos tibi certe emerite-
 mur nostros, quoniam rem non possumus. Valeat Am-
 plitudo tua.

33. D. Cecilio litera in eandem sententiam. 10. Octob.
 1566.

SI in honorem tuum officii ac pietatis nostræ sensum
 hæc litera non primum aliquantulum aperiant, peti-
 mus à te (ornatiss. vir) ut non tam id à nobis sero, quam
 serio fieri arbitreris. Nam nos quidem non modo vi-
 turis tuæ famam, quæ longe lateque propagatur, sed
 multo etiam magis pereannem illam & perpetuam in Can-
 tabrigienses benignitatem pro ea necessitudine, quæ est
 nobis cum illa Academia, mirifice amplectimur. Ne-
 que enim ut olim antiquæ illæ gentes, Troja & Græ-
 ciæ, sic se habent Oxonia & Cantabrigia, quin simul &
 alteri præesse, & alteri prodesse possis. Ut enim in fa-
 brica naturæ duos oculos eodem sole, sic duo hæc præ-
 stantissima reipub. lumina eadem bonitatis tuæ luce il-
 lustrari non erit mirandum. Perinde enim sapientiæ ac
 liberalitatis tuæ lux universæ aliquandiu jam reipub.
 affulcit.

afflūt ut ab eodem igne, ab eodem fonte, ab eodem lumine, ignis, aqua, lumen petuntur, cum tamen ipsa nec extingui, nec immixta sequeantur. Vide igitur, quam magna ac facilis sit nostra postulatio, amplius, vir, Petimus à te ut dum luceas Cantabrigie, nihilominus etiam luceas Oxonie. Dignitatem huius Academiæ in eo magnopere sitam esse censemus, quod eam multi nobilissimi principes non magnis modo beneficiis, sed multis etiam immunitatibus ac privilegiis cumulaverint. Hac ut vobis integra ac perpetua esse possint, & nos vehementer expetimus, & tua id opt. fieri posse videmus. Neque vero diffidimus quin quod in hac causa possis facile, id Academicorum causa velis libenter. Longiori oratione apud te in hoc tempore uteremur, orationis tui, nisi multa ac magnæ res tua etiam breviora postularent. Valeat honor tuus.

Page. 53.

The Coppe of my Lorde of Lecester's Letters touchinge the election of the Vicechanceryloure.

SYNCE the tim I was fyrste cholen your Chauncelore my greate care hathe bine to see the Universtyte so governyde as nethere yow myghte have cause to repente yow of your choise made of me, nor I sorrye to have takene the charge uppon me. And thought yt hathe not throughlye so well succedede to all your comodities as my cræste desire was and ys, yet what my good wyll hathe bine that al thinges myghte prosper to the beste, I hope yow doe bothe well conceive and accept accordinglye. There ys now occasion offerede also for me to be carfull in the dyscharg of this greate care and good wyll I beate yow. For whear yt your fyrste election of me to your chiefe office, yow also gave frelye unto me the nomynacion of my Commessarye or Vicechancellor, which I knowe ryght well to be an officer of great importance amonge yow, and suche as not onlye behovethe to be continually resident with yow, but hathe the place of Justice and preseracione of your orders and Jurisdictiones, I dide by my letters from

P

tim

1566. tim to time since, for that I was not so well acquaint-
 ede with your University (and thinckinge yte the
 safeste waye for yow and hyste dyschargeth for me) to re-
 fere that authoritie offelectione to your selves, havinge
 no mystrake but as yt was a matter that mooste dyd con-
 cerne your owne estates, so wolde ye have suche care
 and circumspectione in your choys as shoulde be mooste
 beneficiall for you. Wherin I muste saie mye as I
 thinckel, and as fere as by any meanes I can learne yow
 have nether deceyved your owne expectation, nor me of
 your judgments. For as yt hath nowe lyghte thes
 towne years paste, uppon Mr. Doctor Kennell, by your
 hole consentes, so hath he honestlye, upreghlye, car-
 fullye, and painfullye dyschargide the same, no lesse
 every waye in myne opinionne to his great commenda-
 tion, then your proffite and commoditie. And as for
 my parte I have in that respecte bothe to thancke him
 and to requite him, as by any meanes yt maye lye
 in my powre, so have all yow as great cause to love,
 esteeme and favour him, and that he maye for hys paine
 and travaill finde good will and thankfulness. Nowe
 the time beinge comen againe that yow have to con-
 sydere of the choys of a new officer, for that yt is not
 reason ether one to be to muche oppressed, or that suche
 as be fete for government, shoulde wante experience, I
 have thought yt mete, as yt is my parte, to put yow in
 minde hearof, and forasmuche as I dare not yet take
 uppon me so sufficiente knowlege of any one ther as I
 wolde without your consentes apoynte to that office by
 any authoritie yowe have given me, I do againe re-
 commend the principall care of this eleccion to your
 selves, not doubtinge but yow will so adrtisedlye and
 gravlye have respecte to the same, as I shall have cause
 nether to doubte parciall or particular affection to beare
 rull therin, or any suche slender consideration apete for
 the advanment of Gods glorie and your owne com-
 mon benefite, as I should have juste cause bothe to dis-
 allowe your doinges, or to use the absolute powre yow
 have given me, which I have not ment for any cause at

any time to doe, but suche as shall manifestly be knowne to be for all your good, and not for my pleasure. And because this office of Vicechancellor hath now a great wyll contained in one facultie (I meane with the profession of the Law) wherein there may be thought either that devines be not regarded, or not sufficient to take charge, I have thought yt very convenient to make this motion unto you, as well for the time as for discharge of my conscience, that since yt is well knowne (thanckes be to God) that even now you have ther amonge you divers devines and docters of Divinitie, who bothe for life and doctrine, as also for knowledge and understanding, are very able and sufficient to supplie that place, you wyl at this time allowe to make choyce of some one of them, whereby as I doubt not but they for thire profession and knowledge sake further by all meanes they can the earnest and zealous settinge forth of Gode's worke and religion, so for their dewtie and naturall love sake, that they have to that their mother the Universitye, they wyl not be negligente in all carfull and diligent advancemente of their commonwelthe to the uttermoste of their powers, as well in settinge Justice ministered, as learninge furtherede and encreasyde. Amonge which sorte (though I meane not to discommende the reste) yet thes beinge best knowne unto me, I cannot but recommende unto yowre deferescion, as suche as I wolde be right glade you shold like of some one of them to be yowr officers, Mr. Doctor Humfreye (who is yowr senior Doctor) Do. Tremaine, Do. Westsalinge, and Doctor Cawilde. And as I doubt not but you shall be well providede of some one of thes, so shall I be no lesse redye to the beste of my power to helpe and assiste them in all yowr causes, then I have bine alwaye in good will to further others. Thus praisge you not to thinke me forgetfull, though the tyme be sumwhat paffe, that I shoulde have done thus muche concerninge your election before, I wyl byde you fairewell, and commend you all to the favour of Almyghtie

1566. **in God.** At the Court the xxviiith of Marche 1566.
 Your very loving frende
 In any wyle what Devine love have the
 voices made stande for the place, without any
 Pag. 55. *The Coppye of my Lorde of Lecesters Letters touchinge
 the election of the Vicechancellor.*

1567.

FOR that I am advertised from some of that Uni-
 versitie (though not from the hole, as I looked
 for) touchinge your late proceedinge to the election of
 a Vicechancellor upon my Letters, that in the same
 the commendacion of such as I made and wynte for to
 be placed in that office, was not considered accordinge
 to the hope and expectation I had of you all, but rather
 contrary wyle, which nevertheless (as I am enformed)
 was no sufficient election, whereby the office by order
 (as I understande) remaineth in the meane time in the
 Junior Doctor, which ys Mr. D. Humphreys, who in
 myne opinion is every waye a myghty worthie man, I have
 thoughte good notwithstandinge to sende thes my let-
 ters againe for the assemble of the Convocation, requir-
 inge you, albeit yt maye be thought, that some labor
 or paine (which I above all things desire you shoulde
 be free from) hath bin the staye and lette of your
 orderly proceedinge at your late meetinge, that you wyl
 nowe more sincerely thinke upon your owne estates,
 as also of my care and good meaninge towardes you.
 whereby as I maye have the better cause and incorage-
 ment to continue amanges you, so my good opinion
 maye be likewise encreased with the better hope of
 your owne well doinge, which this your election shall
 geve me great cause to conceive: remaininge still in my
 former opinion, that you make choyses of a devine,
 subtle, as one is for learninge, integritye, and under-
 standinge may be founde moche habler, wherebye not on-
 ly all synner practises shal be dysapoynted, but all the
 Universtyie quicken, I trust, possesse of a more and
 sufficient man. And as for the choise ought in reason
 well to contente you, so shall yt best lyke and satisfie

me, wherofe wylfe I cannot allowe of. One thing
yet the readinge thereofe to put yow in mynd of, and
that is, that in any wylfe what Devine soever have the
moste voices maye stande for the place, without any
suche scruple or difficultie as was laste made. And so
I hyde yow all ryght hartlie farewell. At the Courte the
xxvith of Marche 1567.

*Item my lovinge frende
Mr. Lecester.*

*Comiti Leicestrie cancellario, ad significandum quod
in electis commissarius. 10. Aprilis. 1567.*

Pag. 56.

Ubi R. M. dignissimum huic Academie praefecti per
stantissimum est, si nobis, ut se te quidam vera
peritiam. Nam Beatus illi hominum ingenia copia,
est imperandum, expositi, ut mens, live a natura, live
a doctrina recte, multa, agere sane subest cuiquam, nisi
quasi viderit, sibi non modo dignitate, sed multo etiam
magis recte praecellentem. Quod inque licet a tua or
nissimis aliquot viris ad praecancellarii auctoritatem
suscipiamus, sed ita, ut nobis comitis interim in
signis, ut ferant. Summata hanc animi, ut moderatio
nem de aequitate nec agnoscere possumus, nimis, nec
sano, ut fati. Quocirca, siis literis, primo quaque tem
poris ceteri exemplo perfectis, protinus inuicem est in sus
cepta, ut quod, ut comprius adit, se uni, universi non
commiserunt, non est sane mirandum, sed ne certe do
leamus. Neque obit, est, cui quisquam mirari aut quesi
possi, si de matris, pati eruditionis ac virtutis gradu or
natissimus, facile unum, ut quatuor ceteris eruditione ac
virtute praestantiorum, praeposuerimus. Cum autem per
dilationem comitum, de novo, ut auctoritas interve
nisset, quae summam hanc potestatem theologiae depu
tandam pie sapienterque praescripserit, illico sane Aca
demia De Doctorem Cooperi, gravissimum et literatissi
mum, ac mirum et theologum, sic enim iure est habitus,
in terram suam, coram gubernationemque suscepit. In
quem hominem neququam illud commode transferri po
test,

1567.

testi, quod olim de se ipse dixit Pythagoras, se nullam
scire artem, sed esse philosophum. quum imo longe se-
cus ad hunc omnes proficimus, hunc multas scire artes
& esse theologum. Primum itaque de tua tam singu-
lari in nos benignitate & cura (insignissime comes) gra-
tias tibi, non tam seras, quam seras agimus. Deinde
ab honore tuo, ut cunctationi nostrae in tam difficili de-
 liberatione ignoscatur, etiam atque etiam petimus. Ita
enim res atque cetera oportet, si ex eadem causa
& celsitudo tua laudem iustissimam, & Academia non
injustam sine veniam consequatur. Quod iam reliquum
est, totum est illud quidem nostrum, Dei scilicet opem
humiliter & assidue implorare, ut ejus bonitatis tue
fructum hinc literatissima sedes ad suam magnam volu-
ptatem sepe sentiat, ejus magnitudinem, quoniam nos non
possumus, ipse pones quem sunt omnia tibi aliquando
velit proponere. Valeat honor tuus.

Pag. 57.

33. *Comiti Lecestriae, ut causa Thomae Nelli & duorum
Bedellorum domi disceptetur. 10. Martii 1567.*

SEPIUS fortasse quam decuit, & audacius quam
oportuit, tuam (illustri. comes) solemus his nostris
litteris interpellare dignitatem. Sed non veremur, ne no-
bis vitio sit, dum id à tuis non tam libenter quam ne-
cessario fieri intelligas. Natum ut habet natura tua nihil
prastantius, quam ut tuorum singulis liceat, sic habet
fortuna nostra nihil communius, quam quod universos
oporteat ad tuam semper benignitatem in re qualibet
confugere. Quemadmodum est singularis virtutis tuae,
ut possis, sic certe summae felicitatis nostrae est, ut velis,
nobis nostrisque rebus fluctuantibus tam pie succurrere.
Quod sunt haec omnia de tua in nos voluntate perspecta
magis, eo magis distentur ne tibi voluptati non sit, ho-
migeriam in hac causa manus auxiliatrices dare. Cum
multa hujus nostrae Academiae privilegia regia auctoritate
laetabiliter concessa, non sine labore tuo utiliter con-
firmant, tum haud ullum extat, quod vel ad literatorum
studia convenientius, vel ad literarum otia certius, vel

ad ipsas literas prius putabitur, quam domi hinc in Academia, in meritis literis, sine ulla sumptu, sine ulla temporis iactura, quod nobis semper debet esse charissimum, causas posse dicere. Ex hoc tuorum eorum tamen aliter, nescimus quo pacto, citantur tres, ut infra tres hebdomadas post pascha coram regia maiestatis consiliariis fiant. Quorum alter Thomas Nelus est, regius in Hebraica lingua professor: duo alteri, ut nostro more loquamur, Bedelli, qui publicis huius Academiae negotiis assidue inserviunt. Hæc controversia quia illis cum universo collegio Martonensi sit, eo magis cunctantur, & timide ad tuam Amplitudinem accedimus, sed quo minus tamen nostra Academia eorum opera, cetero potest, eo magis vehementer à te contendimus, ut quid gravior culpa non est, nobis nostroque foro totius rei iudicium condonari possit. Nihil hic agimus (amplissimi comites) quam ut jura nostra nobis esse sancta & non violari, libertates nostras integras & non diminui, studia nostra in otio volueris esse & non turbari. Ac ut necessario facemur totum hæc ad istorum salutem fore imprimis perutile, sic non dubitamus quin ad immortalem dignitatis tue laudem perenne perpetuumque sit futurum.

36. *Regie maiestatis Consiliarius in eandem sententiam. 10. Martii 1567.*

Pag. 58.

NILIL habet vera virtus pulchrius, aut vestra nobilitas (nobilissimi viri) præclarius, quam de literis & literatis hominibus posse vos bene mereri, & quo id sapius sit, eo plenior laudem ad vos singulos pervenire, & quo oportunitus, eo maiorem utilitatem ad nos omnes venire necesse est. Sic sunt hodie res nostræ, ut etiam in hoc tempore, vestram illam virtutem, quam semper colere, veram hanc nobilitatem, quam nunquam deponere deberis, in causa, ut nobis persuademus, optima Academiae certe nostræ utilissima, & sustinere & sustentare possitis. Quare olim pie sanctum, & regialibet nuper confirmatum, ut omnes controversias & lites

1567. lites (si quæ forte orientur) coram Cancellario domi in hoc quo unimur foro componere nobis liberum & integrum sit. Literis tamen quas vocant (sub pœna) jubentur ex nostro ordine Thomas Nelus, Hebraicæ linguæ in hac Academia prælector, Jo. Goreus & Jo. Tollerbeus, alter in jure civili, alter in artibus Bidellus, ut infra aliquot dies causam suam, quæ illis intercessit cum collegio Martonensi, apud honores vestros agant. Vestras in hac re sententias, quas propter judiciorum vestrorum gravitatem facile sequimur, & propter animorum moderationem libenter amplectimur, nullo modo subterfugimus. Imo quam possumus à vobis suppliciter submisisse que petimus, ut nostra privilegia, quibus hæc literatissima sedes aliquousque steterit ac floruerit, nobis vestra autoritate integra & intacta maneant: hoc est, ut istorum hominum causas nobis nostræque Academiæ pro vestra benignitate permittere velitis. Hoc totum negotium (amplissimi viri) si nobis forte condonetur, nobis singulis summæ voluptati, universæ Academiæ salutis, nemini vero fraudi esse futurum, sancte & fideliter pollicemur. Valeat vestra Amplitudo.

**In locum Thomæ Kingsmyll,
munus ultro deponentis, electus
Tobias Matthew 2. Novemb. 1569."**

Pag. 59, 60. vacant.

Pag. 61.
1569.

37. *Regiæ majestatis consiliariis de causa Giffordi & Copstoni. 22. Martii 1569.*

MIRUM vobis haberi non potest, amplissimi viri, si in hoc tempore nobilitatem vestram humilitas nostra interpellet. Perinde enim ut ex fonte aquam, à sole lumen; sic à vestra prudentia consilium, à nobilitate auxilium cum reliquis reipub. Anglicanæ partibus etiam

1. Hac adjeci.

etiam Academia Oxoniensis petit. Eoque nomine secum
illa præclare agi censeret, quod vobis causam aperiam suam,
quorum & in sapientia & in auctoritate innotatur. Causa
vero quæ commendationi huic fiduciam tribuit sic se
habet, nobilissimi viri. Giffordus, qui apud nos docto-
ratus in medicina est adeptus, per literas suas apud pro-
cancellarium se non ita pridem Londini à Copstone in-
faciam persequi fuisse & easdem conqueritur. Cum
autem Copstone veterem contumeliam à Giffordo cum
in procuratorio esset munere Oxoniæ sibi illatam causa-
retur, petit à nobis ut se cognita, eam, perinde ut gesta
est, Amplitudini vestræ intimaremus. Primo itaque
tempore certos iudices secrevimus, qui rem omnem ab-
his, qui rei gerenda interfuerunt, scirent. Qui iure
trando afflicti, testimonia singuli dederunt & nomina.
Ea nobilitati vestræ & iisdem verbis deferri volumus,
ut quoad ejus fieri posset, veritas ipsa equitati vestræ
pateret. Quod quidem, ut ingenue fateamur, fecimus eo
studiosius, quo res propius non tam illum privatim at-
tingere, quam ad nos omnes, præsertim autem eos qui
gerent magistratum, videtur pertinere. Nam cui à quo
illata sit injuria res ipsa loquatur. Giffordus an fecerit
an acceperit contumeliam nihil dicimus. Si fecerit, non
defendimus; sin acceperit, accepit injuriam à privato
homine pub. Academiae procurator. Cujus magistratus
ut apud nos persona nunquam non celebris, ita nec au-
thoritas unquam mediocris fuit. Proxime enim & se-
cundum procancellarium ad gubernacula Academiae se-
dent procuratores: cui in singulis criminibus & causis
assessores esse veteres fundatores nostri voluerunt. Cum
his itaque & res, si quæ controversæ fuerint, cognoscitur
& in reos si qui offenderint, animadvertit. Sed enim
quum munus vel procuratoris, vel doctoris nobis apud
nos satis amplum, alibi vero apud alios satis exile (sunt
enim homines nostri tenues) habeatur, petimus à vobis
(honoratissimi viri) ut periculum quod fortune nostra
tenuitate non possumus, id vestræ auctoritatis magis

Pag. 62.

1. Sic. 2. Vocem hanc delevis manus alia, & patetacerimus supra lin. scriptis.

Q

tudine

1569. tudine propulsare velitis, utque magistratibus Academicis, hoc est, procancellario & procuratoribus, si homines Academicos fontes modo puniant, id illis per vos possit cedere impune. Rem omnem, adeoque postulationem nostram (illustrissimi viri) sapientiæ vestræ aperte simpliciterque impertitam habetis. Quamobrem illud jam unum nobis superesse videtur, supplices comprecari, ut benignissimus omnium bonorum largitor deus, pietati vestræ pietatem, prudentiæ prudentiam, nobilitati nobilitatem accumulet. Quod quidem eo & debemus facere & facimus ardentius, quo magis cum universæ reipub. emolumento & dignitate sapientiam & salutem vestram videmus esse conjunctam. Valeat Amplitudo vestra. Oxon. 22. Martii.

Nobilitatis vestræ observantissimi
procancellarius & cœtus studentium.

Pag. 63.

Illustrissimo Domino Do. Roberto, clarissimo Lecestriæ comiti, Oxoniensis Academiae cancellario dignissimo.

UT subditorum conditioni nihil magis est necessarium, quam ut persæpe postulent, nobilium vero fortunæ nihil magis honorificum, quam ut benigne proficiat: sic illos honestatem in petendo, hos in audiendo comitatem; illos humilitatem in precando, hos humanitatem in concedendo; illos in dicenda causa veritatem, hos celeritatem in conficienda, cum ingenuè præ se ferre verbis, tum egregie præstare factis convenit. Quum igitur nihil fere habeat (clarissime Lecestrensis) nec felicitas tua majus, quam ut possit, nec facilitas tua melius, quam ut velit, hominibus ad tuam dignitatem præstare, ad suam utilitatem percommoda petentibus & liberaliter & libenter subvenire: magna spe sumus, non modo nos omnem reprehensionem effugere, sed tuæ etiam Amplitudini ad insignem laudem fore, si honorem tuum & frequenter, ut gravissimum consiliarium, & fidenter, ut judicem integerrimum, & ardentem, ut ornatissimum hujus Academiae cancellarium, interpellemus. Quod si de causæ, quam afferimus, æquitate quæras, est iustissima: si de commoditate, necessaria: si de antiquitate, vetustif-

vetustissima: si de diuturnitate, perpetua: si de magnitudine, gravissima: si de communitate, publica: quæ non solum ad unum aliquem, sed etiam ad universos: non solum ad præsentem, sed etiam ad posteros: non solum ad nos ipsos, sed etiam ad honorem tuum: non solum ad utilitatem Academicorum, sed ad ipsius etiam Academicæ dignitatem, splendorem, gloriam pertinere videatur. Contendimus enim cum oppidanis nostris tandem aliquando (nobilissime comes) pro jure nostro contra illorum injustitiam, pro veritate contra falsitatem, pro legibus contra libidinem, pro privilegiis contra perfidiam, pro authoritate contra ambitionem, pro liberalibus disciplinis contra artes mechanicas, pro principum placitis contra hominum infimorum præteritatem, contra urbem denique pro Academia. Hoc autem inceptum est nihil in se complectitur, quod accusetur, præter tarditatem; præsertim cum ita cardinem hujus Gymnasii contineat, ut illud si promoveatur, hoc diu florere; illud nisi suscipiatur, hoc posthac ne consistere quidem possit: priusquam tamen ad Amplitudinem tuam (cujus à nutu & voluntate toti libentissime pendemus) de re tota, licet tam laudabili, retulissemus, nolimus ulla modo committere, ut eos in jus atque litem vocaremus. Id quod ut nos omnes nunc singulari consensione his literis à multa deliberatione perscriptis generatim facimus: ita D. Vicecancellarius, homo gravitate maturus, consilio prudens, fide religiosus, honoris tui observantissimus, amantissimus Academicæ, & ore nostro, & authoritate sua, & opportunitate tua speciatim enodabit. Itaque de cetero taceamus; illud unum instar omnium apponamus: cum quod est imperium principibus, honor nobilibus, authoritas magistratibus, opes divitibus, æquitas omnibus, idem sint privilegia nostra nobis: cum paulo minor sit in rebus tuendis dignitas ad laudem, quam in tribuendis fama ad gloriam: cum ut subditorum negotia proceres, pupillorum tutores, clientum advocatos, ignatorum parentes, militum duces, studiosorum Mæcenates; sic nostra tuam Amplitudinem quam proxime attingant: liceat nobis ab honore tuo suppliciter contendere,

1569. tendere, ut quantum apud illustrissimum illum magni sigilli custodem autoritate & gratia valeas non immerito, tantum hac nostra causa velis non invite. Quoniamque quod summe cupimus, summe etiam sperare juvat; Deum optimum max. ardentissimis votis obsecramus, ut istud tale, tantum, tam divinum beneficium quomodo nobis erit omnibus gratissimum, sic & divinæ majestati gratiosissimum, & Amplitudini tuæ gloriosissimum esse possit. Oxon. 7. Cal. Febr. 1569.

Amplitudini tuæ deditissima

Academia Oxoniensis.

pag. 65.

1570.

In adventum gratissimum nobilissimi viri Do. Roberti illustrissimi Lecestriæ comitis, Academiæ Oxon. cancellarii, Oratio, Nonis Septemb. 1570. habita.

Quis Deus adjunxit nostris sua numina votis?

SIC olim Poëta cecinit, sic hodie nos ad unum omnes exclamamus, illustrissime comes. Nanque si Plato Dionem, Aristoteles Alexandrum, Scipionem Patricium, Curionem Cicero, Aufonius Gratianum, Albinus Carolum Magnum, nempe si præceptores discipulos magni fecerunt: cui videri mirum, nisi homini vel subinfano, vel subinfulso, vel subingrato potest, si Minerva Mercurium, alumni Mæcenatem, magistratum cives, membra caput, Academia cancellarium, nempe si nos Amplitudinem tuam hîc & animis fidelissimis complectamur, & libentissimis oculis contemplemur: ut cum honori tuo de tua incolumitate serio gaudendum, tum nobis de tua præsentia expetita diu, expectata multum, peropportune concessa, sedulo gratulandum arbitremur? Neve res simulatione tantum agi, non etiam ab intimis animi nostri sensibus profluere, gravissimisque niti rationibus videatur; patere quæso (clarissime heros) eamque da nobis libenter veniam, ut cum ab honore tuo totam hæc triumphandi occasionem hauserimus, in augustissimum tuum pectus omnes lætitiæ nostræ rivulos effundamus: ut immensæ hujus ac infinitæ jucunditatis cum abs te fons, tum ad te fluvius; cum abs te initium, tum ad te

te finis; cum abs te causa, tum ad te effectus; cum
abs te semen, tum ad te fructus & proficiantur &
redeant. Perinde enim ac bene culta, & oblimata tel-
lus non tam sibi quicquam, quam omnia satori profert:
ita quicquid nos vel loquimur laudabiliter, vel decenter
agimus, illud omne quicquid, & quantum est, non tam
ad laudem nostram, qui quoquo modo facimus, quam
ad honorem tuum, cujus & consilio & auxilio facimus,
cujus & mandato & exemplo facimus, videtur pertinere.
Quamquam igitur tua tam vera virtute nixa & fulta
nobilitas ampla promeritorum collatione potius, quam
ambitiosa commemoratione delectatur: cum tamen tam
justa tibi, tam jucunda nobis tuarum hęc virtutum re-
cordatio, ut eas qui commemoraverit, non assentator,
sed eas qui conticuerit, vel ignarus, vel invidus judi-
cetur, necesse sit: magna spe sumus, nos à tua facili-
tate veniam adepturos, si quod ipsius rei veritas flagitare
potius hoc tempore videatur, quam quod tua verecundia
ferre unquam soleat, eloquamur. Sic enim profecto res
habet: viris nobilitate claris, potestate præstantibus, ho-
nestate & fama præcellentibus nihil esse debet vera glo-
ria dulcius, nihil esse solet solida laude acceptius, nihil
Anaximenis, Anaxandridæ, Lycurgi, Piscenii Nigri testi-
monio, qui hoc ipsum præceperunt, antiquius. Neque
enim suspicandum est, aut Ciceronem Pompeii & Cæ-
saris tam sæpe; aut Demosthenem Alexandri tam sedulo;
aut Plinium Trajani tam partite; aut alios oratores alio-
rum imperatorum, regum, ducum, comitum, honorato-
rum hominum virtutes tam descripte tot orationibus per-
celebrasse, quo gratiam solummodo quandam aucupari,
& cauponari favorem viderentur. Fuerunt philosophi
incredibili veritate, homines integritate singulari. Sed
hoc illud erat (insigniss. domine) quod tam studiose co-
nabantur. Quemadmodum Socrates præcepit, omnibus
hominibus in speculum frequenter intuentum, ut si con-
cinniores essent, interiores animi dotes exteriori cor-
poris venustati conformarent, sin paulo deformiores es-
sent, minus aptam membrorum colligationem cum magis
apta virtutum cohæsiōe compensarent: sic utique lau-
dandi

1570. dandi sunt præstantissimi heroës, ut & ipsi in pietatis
 curriculo progrediantur, si boni sint; & si qui mali sint,
 à vitiorum improbitate regrediantur, itaque nobilitatem
 generis virtutis claritate constituent. Ad illud igitur, quod
 nunc dico, quæso diligenter attendat prudentia tua. Lucas
 medicus homo bene disertus, & sane doctus (tanquam alter
 Franciscus tuus) cum apud Alphonsum Aragonum regem
 orationem eloquentissimam habuisset, eumque laudibus
 exquisitis & exaggeratis ad cœlum extulisset, rex respon-
 disse dicitur, "Si vera sunt, Luca, quæ de me prædicas,
 "deo opt. max. gratias ago, & tibi: sin secus, vera ut
 "isthæc sint oro atque obsecro." Magnifica vero vox,
 & homine claro, & sapiente digna: quæ propalam de-
 monstrat, eum neque fucatam gloriam affectasse, nec
 repudiasse veram. Itaque nec ego quicquam insolens
 fecero, si ad te coram dixero; nec tu quicquam novum,
 si de te libenter audieris: præsertim cum non istud in-
 stituam, quo tu tibi glorieris (nam cum tua virtus se
 satis ipsa contenta sit, ab aliorum prædicatione non pen-
 det) sed partim ut hîc alios assidentes viros nobilitate
 primarios ad tuum exemplum exprimendum vehemen-
 tius incitem, ac incendam ardentius; partim ut aperte
 testificer, quantam hodierno tuæ dignitatis adventu no-
 bis oblatam esse putemus occasionem gratulandi. Infi-
 nita sunt enim tuæ Amplitudinis (quid dissimulemus di-
 utius, quod passim alii & certatim prædicant?) orna-
 menta, quæ te beatum deo, beneficium hominibus, gra-
 tum principi, gratiosum populo, peregrinis optatum, ac-
 ceptum domesticis, Christianis reverendum, verendum
 Papistis, multis admirabilem, amabilem nobis reddide-
 runt. Magnum est de literis mereri bene, majus de li-
 teratis optime: præclarum est aliquem tibi unum de-
 vincere, præclarior multos, nosque omnes obstringere:
 gloriosum est homines ad tempus beneficiis demereri,
 gloriosius perpetuo: honorificum est præesse gymnasio,
 honorificentius prodesse, & non solum bonos in eo ma-
 gistratus collocare, verum etiam à principe ad subditos,
 ab aula ad collegia, cum tot nobilibus viris ad homines
 Academicos, tam plumoso cœlo, tam madido solo, tam
 longo

longo itinere, tam negotioso tempore, idque sponte, idque cupide, idque sæpiusculè advolare. Qua quidem una humanitate, & facilitate, & comitate tua reliquas omnes tuas virtutes continentur. Quod si pergere porro voluerimus, quæ duæ res ad rectam providamque gubernationem egregie præter ceteras postulentur, pietas & autoritas; pietas à papistica superstitione libera, sed cum ordinis quadam concinnitate sociata; autoritas & à crudelitate, & à credulitate seclusa penitus, cum consuetudinis diligenti quadam observatione colligata: alteram qui tuæ laudi deneger, importunus: alteram qui tuæ Amplitudini derogat, invidus: utramvis qui nostræ felicitati detrahat, injuriosus habeatur. Est enim proculdubio in pietate sola ad moderandam Academiam aliquid emolumenti, quamvis non multum; est in autoritate sola nonnihil instrumenti, quamvis perparum; est in utrisque, si conferte contextequè complicetur, plurimum firmamenti, imo satis: ut si quod Gymnasium gubernatorem habeat altero præditum, cum eo non male; si alterutro instructum, cum eo non pessime; si utroque nobilitatum, ut hoc nostrum est, cum eo, id est nobiscum, optime præ ceteris actum esse fateamur: ut cum laudabile sit, honorem tuum tantæ esse bonitatis, ut velit optima; cum præstabile sit, tantæ esse nobilitatis, ut possit plurima; tum admirabile sit, cum utrumque utriusque accesserit, ut & nobis imperes, & virtuti pareas, & hanc literariam rēp. procures, & tuam famam cures; & ipse domineris, & æquitati famuleris; & semper adsis tibi, & nunquam desis tamen tuis: sic ut improbe dissoluti simus, si clementiorem; mire superstitiosi, si sanctiorem; valde curiosi, si prudentiorem; morose ridiculi, si vel acutiorem ingenio, vel moribus elegantiorē, vel sanguine illustriorem, vel educatione nobiliorem, vel cupidiorē literarum, vel literatorum amantiorem expectemus. Verum ut reliqua non ingrata oblivione obmaius, sed invito & necessario silentio involvamus, & illud unum, in quo tua non minima laus est, popderemus, quod non magis in hujus Academiae statuis & de quibus quasi postliminio revocandis, quam in avitis con-

1570. suetudinibus proinde continuandis, perspicitur: illud enim ipsum per se, si nihil esset aliud, quale (bone deus!) & quantum est? quippe cum rebus in omnibus, aut certe plurimis, nulla sit nec vitiosior novitate, nec antiquitate valentior, nec perniciosior immutatione, nec consuetudine augustior: te ipsam appellamus (clarissime heros) vosque (senatores prudentissimi) qui quid ad rem pertineat celerissime cernitis. Quid? nonne cibi potusque varietas offendit læditque stomachum, quantumvis mutemus in paria, vel etiam aliquanto meliora? Et tamen carnes potionesque meliores melioris succi sunt. Ergo causam conjicite. Est injurióssima naturæ mutatio. Nonne teneræ plantæ, & arbores etiam vietæ ac vetulæ, si revellantur loco, & in alio subinde solo conferantur, steriliores aridioresque fructus profundunt? Et tamen plus fertilitatis variis hortis, quam uni subest. Ergo causam vestigate. Est inimicissima naturæ varietas. Nonne salutis nostræ, nostrisque corporibus plus impendet ac imminet periculi tum vere, tum autumno, quam vel æstate, vel hyeme? Et tamen hæc anni tempora sunt extrema calore, & frigore; illa in utroque moderata sunt, atque temperata. Ergo causam perquirite. Est ingratióssima naturæ novitas. Itaque tametsi Plinius hominis naturam esse scribit novitatis incredibiliter appetentem: tamen Galenus docet, consuetudinem alteram plane naturam esse; & Aristoteles, quod semel abiit in consuetudinem, id insitum prope ac innatum effici. Nec enim ut vestis quo vetustior, eo vilior; nec ut equus quo annosior, eo abjectior: sed ut homo cautus, quo senior, eo sapientior; ut amictus, quo diuturnior, eo diviniór; ita pleræque leges quo consuetiores, eo commodiores judicari debent à nobis, quia solent à sapientibus. Quam quidem ad opinionem si quemadmodum hactenus, ita posthac futurus honor adjunxerit; nemini dubium potest fieri, quin quam Academiam hodie florentem conspexeris, eandem perpetuo florentissimam sis visurus. Quod tamen ipsum non quia opus est, sed quia mos est, singulari plurimorum consensione ab Amplit. tua etiam atque etiam supplicissime ac demississime comprecamur. Tum vero

iacent suos licet Romani Commodos, suos percescant
Græci Hadrianos, suos prædicent Cantabrigienses nostri
Cecilius, ut patronos literarum, ut parentes artium; id
que faciant & maximo ipsorum optimoque merito, &
bona nostra cum venia & voluntate: tamen Oxonienses
universi, nos tui cives & alumni te unum Academicæ no-
stræ cancellarium ita cum tuo jure, tum nostro more
celebrabimus, uti vere Mæcenat ille Hetruscus existi-
meris, qui tanto amore cum ipsa studia, tum homines in
litteras abditos comprehendit; nunc ut omnes, qui vel
favere literis benefice, vel favere literatos benigne velint,
ab ejus, id est, tuo nomine Mæcenates nuncupentur.

“Nulla te terris rapiet vetustas:

“Tu comes Phœbo, comes ibis astris.

“Ante nascetur leges in profundo,

“Vel fretum dulci resonabit unda:

“Ante discedet glacialis urbs

“Sydus, & ponto vetito fruetur.

“Quam tuas laudes populi quiescant.

Hic ego plus nimio vellem (nobilissime Cancellarij) et
maximorum corporum effigies parvo sigillo insculpi, sit
tue virtutes eximia & admirabiles hac mea, tenui &
exili oratione exprimi possent. Ceterum eo non possum,
quod ut solis fulgore, cum in illum attentius contuerer,
pervidendi sensus omnis obtuitur: sic tuæ in nos boni-
tatis ac benignitatis magnitudine, quam nec laudare satis
singuli, nec prædicare nimis universi possumus: cujus
ipsi amores magis amandi sunt, quam aliorum munera
æstimanda; cujus tot literis excitati, beneficiis cumulati,
authoritate tuti, pietate beati, præsentia ornati sumus
(cum diligentius consideramus) & mihi omnis dicendi
laudandique facultas præciditur; & toti Academicæ gau-
dendi, gratulandi, acclamandi, triumphandi modus omnis
eripitur. Quamobrem ut prætorum deinceps agamus,
quoniam diutius oratores non possumus: utinam, si
utinam (illustrissime comes) liceret nobis tuam famam
cum vota, gloriam cum optatis, imperium cum præci-
pijs, fortunam cum desyderio, vitam cum cupiditate co-

1570.

Pag. 69.

stra conjungere. Es vires, profecto ad voluntatem tuam, & valeres ad Academiam, voluptatem, & vigeres ad militarem ecclesiam, sis flores ad reip. perpernitatem, & omnia beatitudinis genera, vel ad immortalitatem possideres. Intelligeres te beneficiis nunquam in homines vel honoris tui cupidiores, vel salutaris amantiores, vel felicitatis studiosiores, vel promeritorum melius memores, quam in tuos Oxonienses commisisse. Verum ut novissimum cum primis, eadem cum capite sermonis contexam, & a quo voluntatis fonte orationem demompsi, in eo deponam. Quod a deo optimo maximo toties tandem hic precor sumus, nihil ut vehementius in vita, id ipsum hodiernis die nos tam esse feliciter consecutos, sane quam pro eo ac decet tantopere letamur nobis, tuæque dignitati gratulamur, nihil ut aliud nobis quam ferrei videantur homines, si qui ad hunc tuum adventum, nobilemque confessum non gestiant; plumbæ, qui non summe summe gaudeant; lapides, stipites, trunci qui non triumphant. Itaque non faciam longius, si tamen hoc unum ab honore vestro caverò, ut huic orationi mea tam vacillanti, tam fluctuanti, nunc gratulanti, nunc gaudenti, nunc laudanti, nunc monenti, nunc dubitanti, nunc admiranti, nunc hesitanti, nunc silenti, facile velitis ignoscere; quæ (quomodo poeta meministi) tandem præ gaudio, ubi fuerat, nesciebat. Docuimus Jesus, qui vos eduxit, reducat vos, ut quam huc & frequentes, & subito conflaxistis, tam & hic tuto permaneatis, quo diutius eo nobis acceptus; & hinc tandem feliciter domum revertamini, quo commodius eo nobis gratus.

Dixit.

Pag. 70.

In adventum ornatissimi Domini, clarissimi Gallie V. d. m. Oratio. 2. Id. Septemb. habita, pene subito.

Est ea (nobilissime Domine) vel nature lex, quæ dat, quæ in membra insculpitur, vel humani mos ingenti, quo ea consuetudine imbuimur, uti res diu & avidè desideratas potius, quam semper & assidue perceptas oblectare iudicamus. Nam & facilius quid sit expetibile,

expetibile, carendo quam fruendo percipimus: & (quo-
modo scribitur) bonum eivem a suis aliquando requiri,
quam eorum oculis perpetuo obversari, per multo satius
& optabilius arbitramur. Itaque fieri non potest, quin
quemadmodum effluenti eibus, scienti potius, agrotanti
salus, cecutiens visus gratissimus esse solet: sic honoris
tui adventus etiam non antehac expectatus, tamenavidissi-
me exoptatus, acceptissimas esse debeat. Ceterum ut
in Boecia ad Trophosium Deum iuxta flumen Ortho-
menon duo sunt fontes, quorum alter memoriam, alter
oblivionem parit; utque in formosissimo corpore, nexas
aliquis, in optimo frumento furfur, in agro amoenissimo
lentes; in clarissimo coelo habes deprehenditur (siquidem
nulla esse beatum omni parte, & perfectum potest): ita
nos hoc tempore cum lætitia molestiam, cum gaudio
mœrorem, dolorem cum voluptate, acerbitatem cum
suavitate fungimur; alteram, quod honor tuus venerit;
alteram, quod tam subito venerit; alteram, quod tan-
dem aliquando venerit; alteram, quod tam sero venerit:
alteram, quod a Cancellario nostro venerit; alteram,
quod sine Cancellario venerit: alteram denique quod ad
nos venerit; alteram, quod ad imperatos venerit. Et
enim quid accidere nobis potuit, vel ad famam nostram
turpius, vel tristius ad voluptatem, vel ad voluntatem
inivitis, vel re quidem ipsa iniquius, quam nos pene
prius videre te presentem, quam appropinquantem, si-
dire: ad te loqui, quam de te cogitare: advenum &
tibi & nobis tuum gratulari, quam vel instruere mentes,
ut opipare, vel texere orationes, ut diserte; vel collo-
care ordines, ut honorifice accipiaris? Ita cum læramur,
tum dolemus, illustrissime heros. Sed quoniam ea sem-
per & ægritudo lenis, & ægrotatio levis ducitur, quæ
brevitatem doloris cum jucunditatis diuturnitate com-
penlat: quoniamque tuus honos (quantum intelligimus)
non tam ad id ad contrahendum, quam ad contemplan-
dum, nec tam ad audiendum Academicos, quam ad A-
cademiam instruendam: ea re nos in eo sane totum sumus,
sen adeo debemus esse, ut magnam potius delectatio-
nem libenter cupide, quam parvam molestiam do-

1570.

lenter, & egre capiamus. Quamobrem, ut non quæ
mea in Amplitudinem tuam mens sit, nisi mea quoque
sit, nec quæ sit mens Academia, etsi Academia quoque
sit, sed quæ mens sit illustrissima comitis Lecestrensis,
nobilissimi viri, Cancellarii nostri, tibi cum simillimi,
tum amicissimi, de me ipso optime, de vobis omnibus
egregie meriti, & verissime quoad voluntatem, & bre-
vissime quoad verba, expromamus, sic habeto. Quam
nihil quicquam habuerit neo tua in nos propensio ma-
jus, quam ut animo parato velles, nec expectatio nostra
melius, quam ut commodè per negotia posses, nec
studiorum omnium, id est, tuorum preces optatus, quam
ut honori tuo cuiusmodi liceret tandem ad Academiam
aliquando nostram accedere: quin illam incredibilem,
quæ hodie delinimur ac profundimur, alacritatem & li-
teris, & linguis, & animis, & ore, & vocibus, & vultu,
& libenter, & libere, & subito, & serio patefacimus, ut
omnes intelligant? quin omni abiecta cunctatione omni-
bus lætitiis incedimus, omnibus triumphis efferimur, ut
omnes exaudiant? cum te præsentem conspiciamus, qui
bonarum artium studiosos amore, liberalium disciplina-
rum studia honore, bella Marte, pacem providentia, A-
cademiam præsentia, Cancellarium benevolentia, Regi-
nam observantia, Regnum fidelitate, totam gentem fa-
vore, religionem nostram pietate ita prosequeris, ut si
earum virtutum, quas probe suscepisti, & sustinuisti ha-
cenus, curriculum confeceris, brevi totum genus huma-
num beneficio, cœlum animo, æternitatem gloria, im-
mortalitatem admiratione, beatas animarum sedes divini-
tate, ipsorum consortia deorum optimo tuo jure com-
plexurus esse videaris.

Quæ te tam læta moleant,
“Secula? qui tanti talem genuere parentes?”
“In fræta dum fluvii current, dum montibus umbra
“Lustrabunt, convexa polus dum sidera palce;
“Semper honos, nomenque tuum laudatque manebunt,
Verum enimvero cursum huius mei numeris cum in a-
gendæ honori tuo gratias, tum in tuis virtutibus numero
plurimis,

plurimis, gravitate maximis, communitate publicis, or-
pamentis clarissimis, antiquitate venerationis commemo-
randis (a quarum quidem recordatione nunquam, men-
tione vero nunc, etiam difficulter, divellimur) abruptis
illarum occupationum tuarum iusta tibi, sed inopunda
nobis, necessaria tibi, sed iuxta nobis; grata tibi, sed
nobis pergravis consideratio. Hoc solum habeo necesse
subtexere: Quam sic semper in nos affectus, & amicus
mus honor fuerit, ut & Gallus, & Anglus; & peregrinus,
& domesticus, & advena, & incolæ; & aliorum, & no-
ster, & omnium, & humanitate, & fide esse videremur;
ne nihil molesteque simus? ut Massinissa rex olim di-
cium affectus esse Deos; Grates (inquit) ago tibi,
"summe sol, vobisque reliqui coelites, quod antequam
"ex hac vita migro, conspicio in hoc meo regno & his
"rectis P. Corneliū Scipionem, cujus nomine ipso re-
"mor, ita nunquam ex animo meo discedet illius opti-
"mi utque invictissimi viri memoria:" persimiliter liceat
quæso nobis, & per honorem tuum integrum sit, asseve-
rante acclamare: Grates agimus tibi, summe Deus,
"vobisque reliqui coelites, quod antequam ex hoc Gym-
"nasio commigramus, conspiciamus in hoc regno lite-
"rario, in hac nostra sive Oxoniensi Academia, sive Le-
"centensi clarissimum virum, præstantissimum Gallie
"Vidamur, ejus ipso nomine recreamur; ita nunquam
"ex animo nostro discedet hujus tuæ tam suavis, tam fa-
"lutaris, tam acceptæ, tam angustæ, tam nobilis, tam no-
"tive præsentis recordatio. Nam ut vere, quod res est,
ingentæque fateamur, prius

Pag. 72.

Æthereas

"Perfundet arctos pontus, & Siculi rapax

"Consistet æstas unda, & Ionio reges

"Magna pelago surget, & lucem dabit

"Nox atra terris: ante cum flammis aquæ,

"Cum morte vita, cum mari ventus fidem

"Fœdæque iungent: ut inquit ille.

Quæ quidem omnia dum ad Amplitudinem tuam dicun-
tur, prudentia tua vel ad veritatem velimus existimet,

te

te non meos, neque paucorum, sed nostrum omnium; non Academicorum, sed Academiae; non studiosorum, sed Cancellarii; non subditorum, sed magistratus; non membrorum, sed ipsius capitis vota percipere. Ad nos vero proprie & spectatim quod attinet: suppliciter ac demissa ab Amplitudine tua contendimus: ut siquid apud nos honori tuo probatum fuerit (subtimestimus autem, ne perperam) illud quicquid, & quantum est, accipere velit bona cum venia, & voluntate; sin quid displicuerit (subvenitur autem, ne nimium) id facilitas tua nobis non conatu delinquentibus, sed vel ignoracione rerum Gallicarum peccantibus, vel nostrarum (nempe scholasticarum) facultatum tenuitate laborantibus, humaniter velit condonare.

Dominus Jesus, honori tuo permanfionem apud nos diuturnam, discessionem ad tuos fortunatam, coelum serenum, terram tutam, mare tranquillum, Galliam pacatam, valetudinem incolumem, amicos fideles, honores egregios, auctoritatem summam, vitam longavam, mentem beatam, felicitatem sempiternam largiatur.

Dixi.

Clariss. viro Do. Roberto illustriss. Lecestriae Comiti, Academiae Oxon. Cancellario digniss. pro duobus in Parliamentum asciscendis.

Postquam & literis multorum, & sermone omnium nuntius ad nos allatus est (ampliss. Comes) ordinis ejusque ceteris atque consensu in ante quantum diem Nonarum Aprilis auctoritate Regia cogendos esse: illud sane Concilium ut Elizabethae principi gloriosum, honori tuo gratiosum, ecclesiae Christianae commodum, reip. Anglicanae tutum, Oxoniensi Academiae bonum, felix faustumque sit, & cupide debemus omnes & quotidie solemus comprecari. Nostrae vero voces & voluntates ad Amplitudinem tuam his literis profecta nihil aliud quam hoc unum supplicissime ac demississime obtestantur, uti salutarem tuam & gratiam & operam apud sereniss. Regium interponas, ut quoties is rerum status futurus est, toties duo de nostro gremio aetate maturi, consilio pol-

lentes,

lentes, religione sinceri, morum integritate spectati, rerum experientia valentes viri, in reliquorum civium numerum tui Gymnasii nomine ascribantur. Magnum enim quod petimus (nobis, Cancellarie) & vero debet esse maximum. Ne enim nulla nisi per insignes victorias decebant Casarem, aut Alexandrum: sic abs te, tanque militibus nulla nisi praeclara & perpetua beneficia nec sperare decet, nec rogare licet. Ceterum, quod nos possumus, causamque nostram, posterisque nostros spectat, non adeo sumus nostrae vel commoditatis amantes, vel commendationis appetentes, vel studiosi novitatis, ut honori tuo tantum negotium facessere, tantam exhibere molestiam voluntario vellemus: nisi intoleranter aegeremur, dum cogitamus, quantum attineat in omnem partem, ut ista rerum & reddituum, ista fortuna & famae nostrae ratio nunc aliquando tandem ineatur. Nam cum permulta subinde caventur legibus, & publicantur, quae nostris institutis inimicissime adversantur: tum hic apud homines oppidanos illos quidem, sed inurbanos, ingratos, iniquos agimus, qui Academiae tuae pestem atque perniciem indies magis magisque machinantur, sic ut antiqua jura literarum sine hujus novi privilegii accessione nullo modo propugnare posse videamur. Id quod ex hujus nuncii sermone, cui id negotii de communi consensu dedimus, honos tuus & laculenter & fideliter cognoscet. Itaque cum non tam nobis peculiare quiddam praeter ceteros, quam aliquid nobis cum omnibus aliis urbibus longissime infra dignitatem Academiae constitutis commune, postulemus: cum non tam fuerit nobis inquam negatum antehac, quam neglectum hactenus: cum non magis ad nostrum bonum, quam ad honorem tuum respiciat, ut & veteribus beneficiis perfruamur, & perfundamur novis: cum denique nihil sit, nec esse possit tanti, quin aut facultate tua valeas imperare (quod auctoritatis est) aut facilitate saltem tua velis impetrare (quod humanitatis est) Theologi, Medici, Jurisperiti, Artistae, nos vel ad unum omnes Academici, id est, alumni plane tui verbis assiduis, votis ardentissimis obsecramus, ut quemadmodum olim a L. Lucio rogabat M. Tullius,

ut

1570. ut in suis rebus gestis præclare describendis plusculum etiam, quam concederet veritas, largiretur: similiter, adeoque multo magis, & melius, in hoc rogatu nostro suscipiendo, paulo plus etiam, quam ipsa consuetudo soleat, obtinere velis. Do. Jesus Amplitudinem tuam omni felicitatis genere cumulatissime prosequatur. Oxon. 3. Idus Martii 1570.

Honori tuo devotissima

Academia Oxoni.

Ad eundem, de Bedello.

1571.

QUO pluribus ab honore tuo beneficiis infinite cumulati, majorem in omnibus rebus observantiam repromittere debuisse videamur: eo dolet nobis vehementius (illustriss. comes) ita nunc incidere tempora, ut cui nihil negatum cupimus, ei velle negare, quod tam exixe postulat, cogamur. Tu, pro ea, quam scimus te de perpetuis in te officiis nostris opinionem concepisse, non dubitamus quin mireris, & magni aliquid esse putes, quod continuatum huc usque obsequii nostri iter interrumpat. Et nos, nisi inusitati contra morem nostrum facti nostri iustissimas causas attulerimus, omnium hominum ingratiissimi non tuo solum iudicio, sed nostra etiam confessione habeamur. Cecidit enim ira, ut narrabimus, illustrissime comes. Ad demortui Bedelli officium vacans commendavit nobis honor tuus Joannem Furneyallium, hominem minime malum, & (nisi Latinarum literarum scientia careret) ceteroquin ad id munus non ineptum. Petebant & alii: sed unus inter omnes omnium in se oculos & animos convertit Mr. Jo. Badgerus. Est iste Badgerus (ornatissime Cancellarie) sive personam hominis spectes, quem eligas & multis ad id officium honestandum; & cum quo competitorum nullum ne ulla quidem ex parte putes comparandum: sive animi dotes, & cetera ad id officii spectantia consideres, magister in artibus viginti (vel circiter) annorum: nec titulo tenuis, sed probe liberalium cognitione artium exultans: in Theologia non cum infimis eruditus: Religionis ab ineunte ætate puræ: & quoniam semper

in Academia cum existimatione verlatus, Academicarum
terum, Legum, Consuetudinum peritus: ea insuper &
suavitate morum probatus omnibus, & afflicta in prae-
senti fortuna indigne miserandus. Ut cum hominem
dignitate ceteris longe præcellentem non potuerimus
sine conscientiae vulnere non eligere; tum amicum tam
veterem amici, Academicum Academici, magistrum in
Artibus atque magistri, tam calamitosum, supplicem,
arctuosum nefas duxerimus præterire. Accedunt eo-
dem hominis in Academiam nostram nonnulla merita.
Ut enim est in edendis spectaculis & ludis mirus artifex:
sic eorum omnium quæ præsentæ Regina in Academia
gesta sunt, hic est præcipuus erat & author, & actor. Nec
nostra in illum negligenda erat, ex approbata Academiae
consuetudine, nature maxime consentiens obligatio;
qua, qui est nobis est, & (ut verba nostra loquantur) è
nostro gremio, cum, ceteris paribus, iurisiurandi reli-
gione compellimur aliis præferre. Tot igitur tanti pon-
deris causis in unum concurrentibus, fecimus (illustris-
sime Comes) non quod literæ tuæ voluerunt, sed quod
re, si recessisses, ipsum plane fuisse facturum iudicamus.
Elegimus eum in Bedellum*, id est, quod ille petiit, tri-
buimus, non quod dignitas hominis meretur: quantum
posuimus, concessimus; non quantum vel volumus, vel
debemus: ad honore tuo suppliciter petentes, hoc uno
in homine, & in hac causa hanc ut accipiat excusatio-
nem: ceteris in rebus pristinam observantiam, & obse-
quium, & si quid eo fieri possit amplius, pollicemur. Id-
que eo magis, quo & maiora, & rectiora tua sunt in
nos promerita. Primum in regni novissimis Comitis,
cum privilegium illud nobis tam insigne curares iro-
gari: impensissime, cum vix quatuor abhinc diebus aliud
nostrum privilegium apud* concessum Regium auctori-
tate tua tuleris. In quod utrumque beneficium brevif-
sime nunc, sed humillime agimus honori tuo gratias.
Quid autem plane de tam præclaris meritis sentiamus,
& melius, & prolixius, cum Academia tota rebus inco-

* Superiorem scilicet in Theologia, &c. in Coll. Oxon. Vol. LIX. A. 139. H.

1571. lumibus convenierit, propediem, ut speramus, referemus. Interim honor tuus valeat, & Oxonienses suos, ut solet, & amet, & ornet. Vale. Oxonia Idib. Novemb. 1571.

Dignitatis tuæ Alumna

Academia Oxon.

Pag. 76.

Ad eundem.

1572. **G**ratiarum actio, quantumvis sera, reprehendi neque solet, neque debet, neque potest (nobiliss. Do.) præsertim si nulla vel oblivione sepulta penitus, vel negligentia ignavius prætermissa est. Magis enim qua mente, quam quo tempore quid fiat, etsi non à foeneratoribus, qui pecuniis inhiant (ex quo te grege eximimus) tamen à sapientibus certe viris, qui prudentiæ & pietati student (quem te in numerum reponimus) ponderandum est. Quanquam enim

*Gratia, quæ tarda est, ingrata est; gratia nanque
Dum fieri properat, gratia grata magis,*

ut Poëta cecinit non inepte; præclare tamen non aliquis ille Poëta leviculus, aut obscurus scriptor, sed gravissimus pater, & auctor vetustissimus, alia quidem in re, at eadem ratione solitus est dicere, *Nec serum est, quod verum est.* Ac nostra quidem sic opinio, sic sensus est (ornatissime Comes) ut oliya tarde profert se, sed fructus aliquando fundit uberrimos; salix vero statim & florescit, & flaccescit; ita nec omnia fiunt optime, quæ citissime; nec omnia pessime, quæ subtarde fiunt. Istud autem omne quicquid, & quantum est, quod tam multum, & diu disputamus, utinam eam summam faciat, quam ratiocinamur; ut honor tuus extra omnem nos ingrati animi suspicionem ponat, quod tot interjectis diebus, septimanis, plane mensibus, pene annis, de tuis pro privilegiis nostris & propugnandis, & redintegrandis, & augendis, laboribus, vigiliis, molestiis, nullas adhuc Amplitudini tuæ neque gratias habuerimus, neque literas conscripserimus. Nunc vero quam primum vel divino auxilio, vel tuo consilio ad Academiam tuam jamdiu morbidam, & miseram, salvî & sani revenimus: ecce tandem

tandem pro eo ac debemus utrasque, alteras alteris, ad honorem tuum non tam necessario, quam libenter; non tam sero, quam sedulo mittimus. Ac pigeret profecto nos, & pueret, toties tam exiguo munere defungi orationis, & literarum, nisi cum tu is esses, cui vel hoc ipsum benefacere, fructus factorum præclarus esse videatur: tum nos ii, qui nihil aliud in promptu & ad manum habeamus, quam ut officia pro beneficiis reponamus. Quorum quidem omne genus tam & diligenter, & vehementer, & semper præstabimus cum honori tuo, tum tuis omnibus, quam illi sane solent, non a quibus impetrare aliquid rogatu, ut amicus, sed quibus omnia imperare mandatu, ut herus, potes. Interea vero nostra omnia nosque ipsos tuæ voluntati totos libentissime consecramus; tuamque Celsitatem divinæ majestati supplicissime commendamus. Oxon. 6. Cal. April. 1572.

Amplitudini tuæ devinctissima

Academia Oxon.

Ad eundem.

Pag. 77.

QUOD literis tuis nuperrime ad nos missis Doctori Humphredo in insequentem annum Pro-cancellariatus munus protogaris, id ita nobis omnibus placet factum (illustrissime Comes) ut anticipatam providentia tua petitionis pro eo nostre gratiam doleamus: relictum in annum secundum illum, quem ob prioris anni sapienter & moderate gestum imperium amamus, & lætemur plurimum, & gratias honori tuo, ut debemus, maximas agamus. Quod iisdem literis nobis ad mutuam inter nos concordiam fovendam, ad literarum studia quibus possumus modis propaganda, ad obedientiam superioribus præstandam, inferioribus amorem cum severitate salutari exhibendum, hortaris; agnoscimus paterni affectus amica monita, nec erimus unquam vel tam supine negligentes, vel tam inconsulte temerarii, ut non & saluberrimis adhortationibus tuis libenter acquiescamus, & quo vigeant apud nos probitas morum, doctrinæ studia, religionis puritas, omnibus nervis, omnibus viribus contendamus. Quod tertium non tuæ nobis literæ,

1572. sed Procancellarius ipse coram renunciavit, esse quosdam his regni comitiis, qui palam in Academicos calumniis inveci, clam & occulte Academiis ipsis insidias moliantur; eis autem tua præcipue ope & auxilio partim itum jamdudum esse obviam, partim occursum iri ut speramus in futurum: quid dicemus, Patrone noster summe? Utrum eorum improbitatem inauditam accusamus magis, qui literas vitæ lumen & vita tollere nituntur, an nostrum statum infelicem, & infausta tempora deploramus, qui amplissimis ab omnibus Principibus semper facti privilegiis, nunc ab iniquissimis hominibus in status nostri controversiam vocemur: an tuam potius exaggerati animi generosam altitudinem admiremur, qui tanquam Hercules Hydram, sic solus monstrum istud hominum deposeas, solus pugnare pro Musis adversus Cyclopidas istos duces & barbaros non extimescas? Non capit epistola quam meretur eorum impudentia, reprehensionem: non admittunt negotia tua, quæ decet nostra tempora, querelam: non fert audire modestia tua tuam, quam prædicari à nobis & proclamari oportet, laudem. Hoc tantum de quoque genere breviter dicemus; non potuit Sathanas, quoniam erumperent in perniciem ejus obruta tenebris, & sepulta literæ; vult nunc exortas delere; palam oppugnare non audet; vult cuniculis evertere: omnes earum partes uno impetu non putat aggradiendis simul; vult pedetentim agere. Nos conqueri possumus; sed malo ipsi non possumus mederi: antiqua nostra & recentia privilegia ostentare licet; sed non licet nobis istorum improbitatem refrenare: innocentiam nostram testari, calumnias esse, quicquid adversus nos confingunt, clamare quimus; sed quibus persuaferi non potest, his ut persuadeatur, nequitias cogere.

Pag. 78. Tu vero (Comes Illustriss.) sic tibi persuade: esse quidem virtutes tuas numero multas, & illustres specie; sed nullam ex iis omnibus ad solidam gloriam esse ampliorum, quam fideliter semper, & strenue præstitum literis patrocinium. Credito (quod jure debes) nobilitate te haud scimus an ab ullo superari: sed nobilitatem antiquam Alexandros, Antigonos, Cæsares, Augustos nulla

re propius referre, quam periculum afflicto, subsidium
periclitantibus literis afferendo. Quod nisi auguramur
vana, & certam spem nostram casus aliquis fortunæ in-
vidus eludit, confidenter speramus, atque adeo pollice-
mur nobis eventurum, ut Oxoniensibus nobis qui post
tua tempora favebunt, ob singularem tuam in Acade-
miam & Academicos omnes beneficentiam, liberalitatem,
solicitudinem, providentiam, Ducti omnes tuo merito
& nomine sint vocandi. Tu modo perge, ut cœpisti,
Academice Patrone patrocinare literis: Cancellarius no-
ster cum sis, circumscriptam cancellis angustioribus co-
cœre protervitatem in perniciem literarum tam effrenatę
evagantem. Nos quod nostrum est, & gratias honori
tuo, quantas capere animis possumus, humillimas & max-
imas agemus: & nisi inviderint fata, seculis omnibus
futuris testatam aliquo monumento tuam istam tam ex-
cellentem virtutem relinquemus. Sunt nobis certa que-
dam negotia (nobilissime Do.) quę longiori epistola
non duximus committenda. Itaque misimus ad Ampli-
tudinem tuam, qui has perferret literas, M. Arthurum
Alyn. Is à nobis instructus honori tuo ea quę volumus
omnia renunciabit: & quoniam in omnem eventum pa-
tari esse cupimus, res nostras, durantibus hisce Comitiis,
apud honorem tuum procurabit. Humiliter autem ac
demisse à tua bonitate contendimus, in iis quę à nobis
tibi referet, ut ei credas: & quam in negotiis nostris
opem implorabit, pro tua facilitate impendas. Vale
decus & asylum literarum. Oxon. 4. Nonas Junii 1572.

*Honori tuo de altissimo**Academia Oxoniensis.*

*In abdicatione muneris sui Oratorii Oratio clarissimi
Viri Magistri Tobie Matthæi in domo Congregationis
Oxonien.*

ORnatissime Procancellarie, Doctores gravissimi, e-
gregii Procuratores, humanissimi viri. Dix est,
annus enim jam tertius agitur, cum etsi nulla neque
prensatione, neque petitione mea, tamen hoc ipso con-
fessu frequentissimo literatissimorum hominum plenissimo

consensu

1572. consensu omnium suffragiorum, ipse ad Oratoriam hujus Academiae dignitatem, existimatione præclaram, utilitate fructuosam, communitate publicam, non tam meo merito, quam amore vestro designatus sum. In quo quantum vobis omnibus debeam, quorum mihi gratissima voluntas, gravissima autoritas semper fuit hæcenus, & posthac est futura; alius quispiam sit iudex, sum mihi ipse testis, qui nec immemor officii mei esse possim hodie, nec ingratus in quenquam vestrum unquam esse velim. Itaque falluntur vel exemplo meo cum Diogenes, qui beneficium celeriter interatescere, tum Aristoteles, qui gratias velociter senescere existimarunt: celebratur Crito, qui docuit, beneficii dati oblivisci debere dantem, sed accepti accipientem oportere meminisse. Ceterum quia valde vereor, ne non pro eo ac decuit, diligenter & laudabiliter meas partes præstiterim, vel quod nulla unquam dicendi facultate valuerim, vel quod nimium ab Academia & longe abierim, & diu abfuerim, quæso à vobis date mihi eam veniam, quam debetis merito, & pro more soletis homini non voluntario vaganti, sed necessario absenti; non criminose peccanti, sed invite delinquenti concedere. Id quod unquam nisi in summo & solo beneficii loco ponam, sic ut nihil supra, equidem non recuso, quod minus omnis mihi apud vos fidei & probitatis opinio (si qua unquam fuerit) penitus in posterum abrogetur. Quanquam autem (ut nunc sunt tempora, in quæ vel fortuna incidimus, vel fato, vel infortunio, verius dicam, divina vel permissione, vel providentia) nemo fere quisquam est, quin sibi permulto melius esse malit, quam alteri, & in alienas facultates involare potius, quam erogare suas, & novos potius ambire magistratus, quam veteres fasces deponere (habet enim emolumentum nescio quid oblectamenti, nec tam cumulus bonorum jucundus esse videtur, quam molesta decessio, quantumvis honos quisque suum onus apportet) ego tamen supra multorum expectationem, supra nonnullorum consuetudinem, supra ipsam etiam fortassis opinionem meam aliquando susceptam, non adactus cujusquam imperio, sed libera sponte adductus, de meo jure non deturbor,

deturbor, sed discedo, atque hoc conventu, hoc tempore, hoc loco, hoc libro, his verbis, his manibus, totum hoc munus Oratorium, quantumcunque est, quod sane magnum est, & vestrum est, vestræ rursus condono prudentiæ ac potestati. Eoque facilius & libentius facio, quod ut corporis partus non in certa quædam, sed in singula corporis membra distribuitur: sic munera Academica non ad paucos, & semper pertinere, sed ad multos, & sæpe pervenire debent: ne ut in corporibus aliæ partes obefiores, aliæ aridiores, quam decet; sic in Gymnasiis alii homines onustiores, alii inaniores, quam oportet, esse videantur & rideantur. Quod nisi probe & explore perciperem, tot habere vos, tales, & tantis laudibus abundantes viros, quos in hunc locum sufficere & surrogare potueritis, ut de eorum numero gaudendum Academicæ, de dignitate vero Reip. gratulandum arbitremur: tantum abest & à natura mea, & à voluntate, & à consuetudine, & à fide, & ab officio, unquam ut animo in vos meo deficiam, ut opprimi me rerum vestrarum magnitudine, & multitudine, & molestia malim, quam quod mihi semel & simul imposuistis aut propter socordiam abjicere, aut propter virium infirmitatem deponere. Verum enimvero ut cetera non oblivione obnam, sed silentio involvam, quando ancillam cum Domina, civem cum Principe, limam cum Sole, umbram cum corpore, subsellia cum suggestu, artem cum spiritu, rationem cum religione, orationem cum fide, divina cum humanis, eloquentiam cum Theologia per aliquot jam annos (quod omnes nostis) commutavi, aliam spartam, favente & afflante Domino, nactus, pace quod fiat & patientia vestra, aliquando tandem hanc solam si non ornabo, at laudabo, vel tuebor: non quod harum altera ab altera discordet, sed quod (nescio quo modo) omne jucundum minus gratum videatur esse tum, cum aliquid putatur jucundius. Hic pedem posui, dominus mihi adiutor, non commovebor in æternum: neque pudebit me, neque pigebit, neque poenitebit unquam sacri, & sancti, & sacrosancti Evangelii Jesu Christi, quem audientibus vobis & attestantibus appello, mihi vel in virtute vestra prædi-

1572.
Pag. 8r.

prædicanda diligentiam, vel in humanitate colenda benevolentiam, vel in animo grato testificando observantiam, vel in labore subeundo alacritatem, sustinendo assiduitatem, vel in dicendo & scribendo promptitudinem (si quando mea vobis opere vel usui, vel utilitati, vel voluptati esse poterunt, sed non poterunt, sint deo nostro gratia) nullo unquam tempore defuturam.

Dixi.

The copie of my L. of Leycester his Letters touching the election of the Orator.

AFTER my verie hartie commendacions. Where Mr. Mathewe, Prebendarie of Christchurch, meaneth, as I perceive by his owne Letters, by occasion of his late preferment to the Presidentship of St. John's College in Oxorde, to give up the office of the Oratorship, which hath bene of late in his absens well supplied by Mr. Atey of Marton College, I am to requyre your favourable voyces for the election of the saide Mr. Atey to that office, who being for his sufficientie allreadie well knowne unto you, I shall the lesse neede to use manye wordes in his commendacion, but will leave him accordinglie to be considered of by your discretions, not doubting but he shall receive suche favour at your handes at this my request, as I shall have cause to holde you my hartye thanckes for him. And so I bid you right hartilye fare well. At the Court the xxiiijth of Julye 1572.

Your very loving frende

R. Leycester.

Pag. 82.

In locum Tobie Matthew furrogatus est Arthurus Atey Cal. Augusti 1572.

Ad

Ad literas proxime precedentes privata responsio, sic enim Convocationi visum est.

QUOTIES tua mihi, Comes illustrissime, in mentem venit erga me benevolentia singularis, (venit autem saepissime) toties animus meus hinc incredibili gaudio perfunditur, illinc in partes varias accipiti cogitandi cura varie distrahitur. Cum enim tantum viri, tam insignis benevolentia cum proclara testimonia, tam saepe video nullo meo merito in me profusa tam amanter, equidem ut debeo gaudeo. Distrahor autem suspendens animi vehementer angor, cum & non agere tantis meritis gratias, valde ingrati esse sciam, & sic agere ut verbis vere agere quas animo abunde habens non possis, hominis rudis esse putem, & quomodo res ipsa agi debeant ignorantis. Quod si unquam alias, in hoc certe tempore, & in hac quam nunc habeo ad Honorem tuum causa, ita obruitur humanitatis tuae magnitudine, & benevolentiae quasi luce praestringitur mihi mentis acies, ut plane ad obtutum ejus caliget, ipse recordatione illius sic obtupescam, ut unde initium scribendi faciam, unde principium gratias agendi sumam penitus ignorem. Nam quod me Honor tuis literis tuis octavo Calendas Augusti datis ad oratorium Academiae munus, consentientibus omnium suffragiis, curavit eligendum, unico facto quam multa quam magna, quam certa quam indubitata benevolentiae signa declarasti? Hominem nihil abestum affecisti beneficiis, ornasti munere publico privato, illustri obscurum, sponte tua non petentem, benevolentia inductus ipsa nullam referre gratiam valentem. Nolo amplificare amplius. Hic qui benevolentiae magnae perspicua non putat argumenta, quid nigrum aut quid benevolam esse statuatur scire libenter velim. Equidem quod ad me attinet, ita magna est iudicio, ut ne partem quidem ullam eorum affectionum me unquam esse potem; ab ea benevolentia profusa letori, qua si persipi potero licet, nihil est quod optem vehementius, nihil in quo summa cum animi voluptate libenter atque quiescam. Exspectat igitur Honor tuus pro tanto merito gratias, &

T.

recte

1572.

Pag. 83.

recte expectat. Ego vero eas quas possum humillimas ago; quas non possum meritis referre non conabor. Pro iis hæc reponam: Me, mea, quicquid sum, quid sum futurus, quoniam abs te totus sum, totum futurum esse nunc. In hoc autem munere, quo ego quam sim indignus sentio, tu me & Academia tua tota dignum iudicastis, ita elaboratum esse spondeo, ut qua minus mihi facultatis in presentia esse vides, ad illud recte obsequendum eo magis fide & diligentia in posterum enitar, ut & expectationi tuae & Academiae detori, & necessitati muneris, & voluntati mea possum satisfacere. Deus te, columnen reipub. presidium summum Academiae, literatorum omnium patronum, incolumem quam diutissime conservet. Vale. Oxonia à Collegio Mertonensi pridie Nonas Augusti, 1572.

Amplitudini tue devotissimus

Arch. Atey.

In adventum nobilium Dominorum, Domini de la Mole, & Domini de la Mola, regis Gallie legatorum, Oratio habita pene subito, die 23. Augusti anno 1572.

MU L T A sine dubio sunt, illustrissimi Domini, & nobilitatis ornamenta, quibus nobilissimi homines ad nobilitate dignum decus enituntur, & literatorum hominum invitamenta, quibus allecti & incitati ad literatorum studia vehementer incenduntur. Sed nihil opinione mea nec quod illos magis deceat quam amor literarum, nec quo isti ad progrediendum in studiis ardentius inflammentur, quam nobilium hominum gratia, conspectus, favor. Quod enim coelo stellæ, sol mundo, corpori forma, Reipublicæ salutare leges, id in utramque partem nobilitati literæ sunt, ut & illustre decus ad ornamentum adferant si adsint, & dedecus si absint ad deformitatem turpem non mediocre relinquunt. Rursum quod parens liberis, tutor pupillis, alumno nutrix, pius pastor gregi, id literarum studiosis in utramque partem homines nobiles sunt, ut & iucunditatem incredibilem ad magnum in studiis progressum adferant fovendo, &

stupiditatem quandam negligendo ad literarum insignem
detrimentum introducant. Itaque & apud nobiles opti-
mos, Alexandrum, Dionem, Cæsarem, Augustum, Mæce-
natem, reliquos, & literarum amor viguit, & literati
homines habebantur in honore, & artium omnium opti-
mi professores, Aristoteles, Plato, Ennius ipse pater,
Virgilius, Horatius, alii, nobilissimorum hominum gra-
tia & auctoritate recreati, nihil latius viderunt, nihil
libentius quam suos illos nobiles fautores cecinerunt.
Quod si ab illis ad vos, ab istis ad nos huiusmodi
quandam orationem transferamus, & vos quidem ho-
mines nobiles, natione alienigenas, nobilissimi principis
legatos, gravibus (quod dubitari nequit) legationis ne-
gotiis implicatos, à principe ad studentes, ab Aula ad
Academiam, à nobilissimis heroibus ad humiles artium
professores, tam longum, tam laboriosum iter suscepisse
videamus, ut Academiam invisatis, studiosos homines
cognoscatis, inspiciatis mores, scholastica exercitia au-
diatis, an dubitemus quin magnum in literis ornamen-
tum nobilitatis vestre statuatis? Quin proxime post
Aulam Academiam, post necessaria negotia literariam
istam voluptatem habeatis? Nec ista nos de istis dubi-
tare sinant, neque vos de nobis nobilissimi viri dubitemus,
quin vester iste adventus nobis & ad progressus in literis
faciendus valde prosit, & tantum ad perfundendum vo-
luptate animos letitiae incredibilis adducat, ut

Quale sopor fessis in gramine, quale per æstum

Dulcis aquae saliente sitim restinguere rivo,

talis iste vester adventus eo gravior quo minus expecta-
tus, eo lætior quo magis de longinquo esse videatur.
Id unum cum voluptate dolorem, cum letitia molestiam,
cum jucunditate moerorem adfert, quod simul vos &
venire audimus, & videmus, & alloquimur, & de ad-
ventu cogitamus, & hospitium parare & excipere hospi-
tio cogimur: ut, quos pro dignitate vestra honorifice,
pro Leycestrensis Cancellarii nostri voluntate splendide,
pro nostrorum vos amore, in illum obsequio, omnibus hu-
manitatis officiis prosequi superemus, eos nunc nec

1572.
Pag. 85.

orationibus numerosè compositis, ut debuimus, nec scholasticis¹ exercitiis sedulo meditatís, ut volumus, nec epulis diligenter undique conquisitis, ut valde concupivimus, nec ullo apparatus genere tractare valeamus nisi tumultuario, repentino, quotidiano, vobis non digno, nobis ob eam causam permolesto. Et tamen in his angustis temponim, asperitatibus rerum, destitutione omnium necessariorum, animadvertite queso, nobilissimi Domini, non rem, sed animum excipientem, non quid asserimus, sed quam libenter offeramus. Ille illustrissimi Leycestrensis comitis, Cancellarii nostri, substitutus Vicecancellarius, illi Academiæ patres, in hac ædes hodie vos invitant, apparatus non quo illi cupiunt, aut honorem vestrum fortasse deceat, sed voluntate, ut Leycestrensis nostri desiderio satisfaciant, summa; ut vos pro dignitate tractent honorifice peregrina. Post, si videbitur, & vultis, disputationes habebuntur sive philosophicæ, sive quæ aliæ non illæ quidem ordinariæ, (nam per anni tempus ab omnibus² exercitiis vacamus;) non arte ulla aut industria elaboratæ; statim enim evocabuntur, qui, ut Gorgias apud Platonem voluntariis, sic à vobis quaestione posita necessariò in utramque partem disputabunt. Post hæc isti vos ad Collegia, ad Bibliothecas, ad omnia Academiæ monumenta ducunt, ut videatis, legatis, denoteris, describatis, omnia ut pro vestris habeatis, ut utamini pro vestris, tanquam in vestris Gallicanis ædibus, sic in Oxoniensi Academiæ versemini, bona cum venia, singulari cum nostram omnium voluptate. His nec plura nec majora tenuissima studentium facultas potest, nec vestra Dignitas, in tantis rerum omnium angustis, ut speramus, expectabit. Nos sive placere ista poterint magnopere letamur, sive minus poterint quidvis volumus desiderari potius, quam voluntatem accusari. Illam voluntatem & ego & isti, & Academiæ nostra tota, ut in optimam partem interpretari vobis placeat, etiam antequam etiam utrumque vestrum vehementer & humillime rogamus.

Dixi.

*In adventum illustrissimi Lyncellii comitis, Acad.
Oxon. Cancellarii Oratio habita. pridie Nonas Septem-
bris A. D. M. DC. LXXII.*

ECCUM quem expectavimus, ornatum viri,
& committiones inter jucundissimas. Non fallitur
spe. Non potuit isthac iter faciens quin nos inviseret.
Non negotia publica, non utilitas privata, non voluptas
quam nunc caput rustica, potuerunt ab Academia illum
dilecta sua detinere. Quam alloquimur igitur? Adventi-
entem letum excipiamus leti. Et quam conceptam ani-
mis letitiam continemus, voce, vultu, gestu, indicibus
affecti animi exprimamus. Nos, illustrissime comes,
quantum ex adventu tuo nobilissimique epinitatus tui
capimus letum, istam tam facile possemus explicare,
quam & res ipsa conceptus infante, & vehementer cu-
pimus Dignitati tuae manifestissime patere. Videri honor
tuis omnia gratulantium Academicorum undique referta:
cernis ob oculos Academiae ordines ut gradibus distin-
ctos, sic insignibus graduum conspicuos, non vulgarem
prae se letitiam ferentes. Me autem praecone, ut ita
dicam, publicam, linguam Academiae, horum omnium
qui adsunt vocem, quantum verbis & oratione possum,
conceptam horum letitiam publicam Academiae gaudium
proferentem. Quae etsi nec exigua videri tibi certe scio,
& sunt quae nos possumus inclusa voluptatis externum
argumentum evidentissimum praebere, tamen tam infra
ejus magnitudinem letitiae sunt, quae gestientes animi
nostri incredibiliter exultant, ut quemadmodum ad eor-
pus umbra, ad ipsum animal pictura, ad significatam
rem collatum signum, sic ista prae illa umbrata tantum
& effigiem, & rudia verae letitiae lineamenta represen-
tent. Quod si, ut Momus in isto non inepte voluit, fa-
bricata nobis natura fenestras ad cor per pectora fuisset,
ut introspicere C. t. posset & recessus animi additos,
sensusque reconditos videre; equidem ausim affirmare,
quantam capere animus humanus potest, eum te maxi-
mam letitiam, summum gaudium, jucunditatem incre-
dibilem, voluptatem admirabilem visurum. Quid enim?

Artax.

1572.

Artaxerxes Persarum rex, cum extorris patria fugiens ad eum Themistocles veniret, exulis adventu sic efferrī letitia potuit, ut primum sibi ipse apud amicos gratulatus sit, deinde iis sacrificia fecerit, mox convivia celebravit, postremo non semel sed ter media nocte in somnis exclamarit, "Themistoclem habeo;" Nos non Atheniensem Persa, non exulem Reges, non Themistoclem Artaxerxes, id est, non profugum, non perfugam, non subsidium desperatis rebus implorantem; sed primum Anglum Angli, tum comitem studentes, quod vero maximum est, Leycestrensem Oxoniensem, id est, Alumni patronum, membra caput, Academici cancellarium, ultro venientem, nostra causa venientem, à nobis expectatum, à nobis exoptatum, non omnibus latitiis incedentes excipiamus? Quid oporteat fieri viden, quid ipsa facimus intellige. Sed quæ facimus, ear facimus, ut una tecum omnes qui adsunt sciant, patere me, quæso, nobilissime Domine, meritum in nos tuorum animum aut alterum quasi flosculum exempli causa delibare, ut ex iis reliquos horri amplissimi & perarmoni suavitissimos flores æstimantes, cum causam videant effectum non amplius admirentur, tum fontem unde letitiam istam hauriamus norint, quod tam avide quasi diuturnam sitim expleturi perpotarimus non ulterius inquirent. Nec vero debet Honor tuus ex eorum esse numero, qui cum incredibili gloria apud omnes homines circumfluunt, tamen quia gloriæ causa nihil faciunt, audire ipsi de gloria sua nihil volunt. Ut apud Romanos proconsulem suas laudes audire oportuit non gravate, cum in civitatem celebrem vel provincie caput introisset, "quoniam," inquit lex, "provinciales id honori suo vendicant;" sic Honor tuus, si non tua, ut nostra causa de se nonnihil audiet; quoniam nos honori nostro vendicamus, proconsulem à capite provincie, i. e. Cancellarium ab Academia, Magistratum ab alumnis, Leycestrensem ab Oxonienfibus suis modeste commendari. Sic igitur & nos boni cum re nostra, & nostra cum singulari voluptate, & nulla cum istorum qui audiunt, ut speramus, molestia, & verissima cum rerum quas dicemus veritate pronunciamus, sic statuimus,

timus, illustrissime comes, Divina in nos bonitatis tuae
testimonia, quocunque nos vestimus, & infinita numero,
& illustra species, & omnis generis commoditatibus
opportunas, tam evidenter ob oculos obversari, ut qui
non videt, rerum nostrarum nimis imperitus, qui videns
non agnoscit ab humanitate valde derelictus, qui agno-
scens non aeterna memoria conservanda putet, immemor
officii ingratus in honorem tuum, probro Academiae,
dedecori nobis omnibus esse videatur. Soleo saepe, cum
ad oblectationem animi singularem in amorem tuum
eximium attentius intueor, quo unumquemque nostrum
complecteris private, ab eo tempore quo primum tra-
dia tibi hujus gymnasii gubernacula sunt, omnes in me-
moriis revocare alumnos Academiae nostrae in quibus
aut res, aut spes esset ulla paulo magis illustris, Theolo-
gos, Jurisperitos, Medicos, quocunque doctrinae genere
praestantes. Nominare possum omnes, novi neminem,
qui non vel ut optavit, ipse per te ad honorificum mu-
nus sit erectus, vel, ut tu ponisti, insigni abs te bene-
ficio sit affectus, vel quoniam adhuc majora non mere-
tur, non ita familiariter tamen sit tibi notus, ut aliorum
insistent vestigiis fortunam aliorum expectare possit, si
sibi ipse non desit defuturam ei tuam in eum bonitatem
nunquam extimescat. Hic multi multa laudent; sed
quid primum? Humanitatem? sed Humanitas liberali-
tate superatur. Liberalitatem? Sed liberalitatem vincit
amor sollicitus, vincit sollicitudo de nobis singularis Ho-
minum nobilitate secundum nulli, autoritate cum ne-
mine comparandum. Dimittere divini pectoris angustos
sensus, & in tam tenuis sortis tam humiles homines tam
familiariter intueri est humanitatis magnae. Benefacere
omni hominum tam multis, tam insignibus beneficiis,
tam saepe, tam o audio, tam libenter, liberalitatis est &
magnificientiae maioris. Hominem autem negotiis suis,
alienis, publicis, privatis, domesticis, externis; belli,
pacis, aulicis, rusticis, nocturnis, diurnis, omnis gene-
ris omnibus occupatum, obrutum, oppressum, tamen in
hoc pelago rerum, in hac negotiorum turba, tam argu-
tam, tam curiosam curam Academicorum suorum etiam
ab-

1572. absentem gerere, ut nec inhonoratos summos, nec inhonestatos medios, nec tenuissimæ spei allos, incognitos esse patiamur, cuius hæc amoris indicia? quæ de nobis sollicitudinis summæ signa? Cujus autem nisi tui, nisi tua, nobilissime Domine, qui non semel sed sæpe, non coacte sed sponte; non solus sed multis nobilissimis viris comitatus, à principe ad nos Oxonienses, ab Aula ad Academiam, à nobilissimis focis ad humillimos alumnos advolaris, ut tuos videat, tuos audias, tuos cognoscas; ut cognitos in eorum numerum reponas, in quos vim illam immensa bobitatis tuæ poteris exercere. Sed ista, & istius generis reliqua

“Quo persequor ultra?”

“Non mihi si linguæ centum sint, oraque centum,

“Fetrea vox,”

ut ille ait, omnes tuas in hoc genere laudes vel enumerare possim, quid coner exornare? Neapolitani Carolum quintum exœpturi similiter ut nos te nunc, cum laudes ejus infinitas, nullam vim ingenii, nullum orationis flumen affecuturum pro dignitate confiderent, Atlantem in portis urbis depingi curant, coelam humeris sustentem cum hoc ad Carolum elogio,

“Majora tuarum

“Pondera laudum.”

Nec fere quicquam addiderunt aliud. Tu tibi in hoc genere beneficiorum conferendo picturam eandem, idem acrobata singe tibi in his portis poni, nec à me quicquam amplius expecta. Manus enim Academia ipsa injicit, & ab his privatis ad præscriptum pensum, impositumque ab ea publicum munus revocat. Id autem ejusmodi est. Multa sunt, ut omnes norant, à multis retro seculis privata quædam jura, quæ nos privilegia vocamus, Academia nostra ab optimis principibus irrogata, quibus & juris inter nos dicendi, & leges municipales statuerendi, & immunitatibus quibusdam aliis fructu potestas datur. saltem res si quæ sunt apud nos illæ; & illæ quidem ut ad litterarum studia promovenda

valde oportuna, sic ad Academiae statum & constituendum & conservandum in primis necessaria. Quod enim fons rivis, fundamentum edificio, radix plantae, cor membris, anima corpori, id Academiae privilegia sunt. Ex iis enim leges nostrae de Religionis cultu, de literarum studiis, de probitate morum profiunt, & auctoritatem suam ac robur habent. Ex iis earum omnium rerum commoditas petitur, quae pertinent ad vivendum; in iis fundamentum Academiae jacitur, ut Academia privilegiis non subnixi jure civili nulla, jure nostro conventus illicitus non Academia habeatur. Ex iis demum ita status noster totus pendet, ut non igne, non aqua, non aëre, magis necessariis ad vivendum quam istis ad vivendum in Academicis utamur. Itaque & ab omnibus principibus, omnibus Academicis conceduntur, & ab omnibus nostris principibus in Academiam nostram ab longo jam tempore amplissima sunt collata, & majores nostri pro privilegiis tanquam pro aris & focis acerrime semper dimicant. Haec igitur Academiae nostrae fundamenta fontem vitam cum abs te, Cancellarie noster ornatissime, in privatis causis conservata saepe, novissimis autem, & superioribus regni Comitibus tua apud Reginam serenissimam gratia, apud reliquos ordines facilitate & auctoritate, non conservata solum sed aucta, non aucta modo sed & amissa pene recuperata, cumque vix jure ullo niterentur consummata, jusque & auctoritatem accepisse Academia nostra sciat, Tibi quidem pro tam singulari beneficio singulares gratias agi vult, quas ego Honori tuo pro illa seras sed serias, verbis sed ab intimo animo profectas, unus sed horum omnium quos aides, voce, praesens sed posterorum etiam nostrorum nomine ad quos beneficium hoc in perpetuum pertinebit, humillimas ago, infinitas habeo, meritas deum ut impendat precept. Nam

perfolvere dignas
Hanc opis est nostrae.

Nec tibi soli, nobilissime Domine, nec enim solus ista potuisti. Duplici de cardine vertex, duo poli, duo

1572. magna luminaria, idæ tanquam Herculis columnæ sunt, quibus cum Angliæ universæ globus, ad terrorem hostium, ad voluptatem amicorum, ad beatitudinem Anglorum, ad Europæ totius admirationem, admirabili ordine circumvolvunt, insigni luce illustratur, firmissimis fulcris sustinetur. Tum Academica & literariæ machinæ quasi inferior orbis, tam egregie fulcitur, tam salutariter illuminatur, tanto cum decore & dignitate in omnes partes quocunque se vertit circumagitur, ut cadere dum illi stent, obscurari lucentibus illis, extra ordinem consistentibus illis commoveri nullo modo possint. Eorum tu alter, alter tu, honoratissime Domine de Burghley, qui regni Thesaurarius sic thesaurum publicum procuras, ut verum Angliæ thesaurum literas & liberales disciplinas esse statuas; regionum tutor pupillorum sic orphanis indulges, ut vere orphanos, pupillos vere regios, literarum studiosos Academiae Alumnos esse putes. Cantabrigiæ Academiae Cancellarius tam consentientes cum Oxoniensi nostro sensus geris: tam tu illi, tam ille tibi, concordibus animis ex æquo responderis, ut non alter alteri, sed uterque utrique Academiae præpositi esse videantur. Ita uno & eodem paterno affectu utriusque Alumnos uterque complectimini, boni medici utrumque Angliæ oculum equaliter curatis, Magistratus optimi omnes Republicæ partes pari studio fovetis. Par igitur cum ad Academiam utramque beneficium ex pari utriusque vestrum opera pervenerit, parem gratiam & tuam nostro debet, & nos tibi pro tam insigni merito habemus. Reliqui, nobiles Domini, ornatissimi viri, quos compellere nominibus aut non possum quia non novi, aut non licet quia tempus abit, quod studis & suffragiis vestris istas res humanissime juvistis, quo confusus eo vehementius Academia nostra, quas solas potest gratias vobis infinitissimas impertit, humiliter à vobis omnibus perens, quam in hac re nunc, in aliis aliis, in omnibus semper benevolentiam præstitistis, eandem ut in futurum conservetis, & si fieri potest, amplificari faciatis. A te autem, ara, & asylum, & portus, & anchora nostra, sacra quo confugimus in adversis, eo demissius & vehementius

tius petimus in presenti, quo indignius & in magnis rebus & nostra nimia lenitate, & à quibus minime decuit in hoc tempore tractamur, civibus illis quidem, sed incivilibus, urbem habitantibus, sed in eos quibus si non se, sua tamen ex magna parte debent valde inurbanis. Quos, nos. sed nolo per iracundiam intemperanter. Sane si cretizare cum Cretenfibus voluiffemus, vel potius Græci suo loco & merito habere Syros, minus nunc nobis causæ ad querendum foret, minus tibi negotii non necessarij questus attuliffent. Sed sic humanitati visum nostræ. Arbitros elegimus. Pro illis honoratiffimus vir D^{ns}. Franciscus Knollus, pro nobis tuus Honor.

“Mulciber in Trojam pro Troja stabit Apollo.”

Causam Honor tuus alio tempore cognoscer. Cognitam sic quæsumus ut nostram tu ut tu suscipe, i. e. ut tu soles, ut nostra soles: id reipsa est, & diligenter tractandi summo desiderio, & perficiendi prospere voluntate non minori. Hoc ab Honore tuo breviter, sed ita vehementer petimus, ut majori studio, magisve ex animo nequeamus. Ad infinita tua in nos promerita, hoc uno facto major opinione cumulus accedet. Video me privilegiorum studio provectum longius: meritorum in nos tuorum oceanum totum præter ista video patere: ex iis exempli gratia decerpis meæ causæ abunde video satisfactum. Video abire tempus, vos de via fessos, nos re potius quam verbis læticiam significare cupientes. Itaque finem faciam. Tu

“Jupiter, hospitibus nam te dare jura loquuntur.”
 “Hunc lætum nobisque diem his Aulaque profectis
 “Esse velis, nostrosque hujus meminisse minores.”
 Optimas enim quidem certe non minui te, nobilissime Domine, istumque tuum splendidissimum comitatum quam Dido illa Trojano suos profugos excipere læticia, læticia, humore, hilaritate, voluptate. Plus nos tibi, quam illa profugis debemus. Minus Academici, quam Regina possumus. Sed ut re posueris illa plus, voluntate certe nos, nec ab illa, nec ab illo superamus. Adis igitur decus Angliæ, Academicæ nrae amor ac delicia in

1572.

eam Academiam adis latus, quæ tua tristis absentia, præsentia mirifice recreata, moesta discessu, adventu sensibus intimis exhilarata, tum vitam se vitalem vivere putat, cum tuo jucundiss. conspectu fruitur, mansionem tuam apud se diuturnam optat, ut diuturno gaudio perfundatur; vitam tibi perpetuam precatur, ut felicitatem ipsa perpetuam consequatur. Nec enim dubitat quin tua vita felicitas ejus, tua mors miseria ejus, immortalitas tua æterna illi beatitudo sit futura. *Dixi.*

Pag. 90.

To the right worshipfull the Vicechauncellour or Commissarie, and Proctors, and to the Masters Regent and non Regent of the Universitie of Oxon. deliver these at Oxenforde with speade.

AFTER our moste hartie commendacions, It may pleas your worshippes to understande, that we the Queene's Majestie's Commissioners for causes ecclesiasticall within these Northe partes, whose names are hereunto subscribed, have received a most humble and pitifull bill of supplication or rather of complaynt, a copie whereof we sende you here inclosed, which bill was lastlye in September unto us exhibited by the inhabitants or parishioners of Holme Cultram within the Diocese of Carlile after they (before that tyme) had often made by wordes the lyke to us, and which (for so muche as the same toucheth you beinge parsons and proprietaries there) we have thought goode to transmitt unto your goode consideracions, and there withall cravinge, and praying your worshippes, to have dewe regarde thereunto, (as our trust is you will, for we have tryed the contentes thereof to be true) We have caused them to stave from further complayninge, untill we may undrestande your answers hereunto, which we have undertaken that they shall shortlye receive, and which we praye you of so sone as you convenientlye may. And so we bid you farewell in Chryste. From Carliell the xiith. of October 1572.

Your moste loving and assured Frenches in Chryste

Ri. Carliolen.

H. Scrope.

1. Sic.

Gregorye Scot.

Thomas Tooly.

An

*An Answer to the former Letter, to the Bishope of
Carlisle.*

1572.
Pag. 91.

RIGHT honourable, our verie goode Lorde. On Tuesday the xxvth. of November, we received from your L. and others her Matie's. Commissioners, for matters ecclesiasticall in those Northe partes, Letters bearing date of the xiith. of Octobre, together with a complaynte exhibited unto you by the parisheners of Houlme Cultram within your Diocese of Carlisle. We undrestode therby theire pitiefull want of a goode pastour, for lacke of sufficient stipend for his paynes, and desirous, as our duetie requyreth, to put speedie remedie therein, upon consultation immediatlye had, have thus for this present taken order, That for the next halfe yeare viiith. which is the whole yeare's stipende may be bestowed upon any honest man, which at your L. appointment shall take paynes and serve the cure emongest them. For further provision after that halfe yeare expyred; We have committed unto certeine of our Universitie of good skill and consciens, upon viewe of the lease by us allreadie graunted, and other circumstaunces to be considered, tappoint suche furdre ordre as to them shal be thought convenient. Whiche as we doubt not but they will well and speedilie accomplishe, so our humble requeste unto your good L. is, that it may pleas you in the mean whyle bothe to accept, and to ordre, this our present extemporall provision, and aswell to that our parishe, as to our whole Universitie, still to continue that fatherlye care and goodnes, which bothe now and allwayes here to fore we have founde in all thinges moste readie. And so committing your good L. to the tuition of Almightye God, at this tyme we take our leave. From Oxorde the xxviith. of Novembre 1572.

Your goode L. most humble so commaunde

The Universitie of Oxorde.

To

1573.
Pag. 92.

To the right worshipfull Mr. Doctor Humfrye, Chauncellour of the Unrversitie of Oxforde, and the whole Convocation there.

Salutem in Christo.

I AM instanted for the bearer hereof Mr. Corynton, who hathe a Vicaredge of your Collation within my Diocese, and neare to the place where I nowe lye in Cornewale. My desire is, that you will extende your favour so muche towarde him, as to aide him in his sute. The better the Vicaredge is, the more is your commendacion, and the sooner shall you retaine a learned man to attende the cure. The people are harde and readie to clayme customes, for their owne commoditie, and disadvantage of their pastor. His case he can declare him selfe. My desire is that you will assit him with counsaile and helpe as with equitie you maye, and so I leave, committinge you and your's to Godde's moste mercifull tuicion. From Pazaunce in Cornewale, the xxviiith, of Marche anno Domini 1573.

Your owne in Christe

William Exon.

An answer to the former Letters.

Right honourable our verie good Lord,

BY your Letters, as also by more large declaracion of Mr. Corynton, we understand the great good will and affection of your good Lordshippe to our Unversitie affayres in that countrey. For the which as, according to our bounden dutie, we do yealde unto your good L. most humble and hartye thanckes, so these may be furder in the matter conteyned in your Letters to request, that where as the saide Mr. Corynton in any poyntes in controverisie may be relieved by your iurisdiction without further travayle, it will pleas you, so farre

farre as with right and equitie you may, still to continue and augment your begonne good will and favour towards him. As for the seven closes, we are by evident argument undoubtedly assured, the right of them to be in us, and therefore mynde not in any wise lose them. We desire your L. therein as a member of us, and therefore as unto whome the matter may somewhat appertain, to deal with Mr. Blighe, that, yf it may be, he may by quier meanes be perswaded not so urgently to offer us such an injurie. Yf by your L. meanes he may not be brought to leave us our right quietly, then, according to your Letters, we mynde by the grace of God with all the counsaile and healepe we can to assist our Vicar for the speedie recoverie thereof by common Lawe. For the Chauncell, we request your L. to will the farmour to see it forthwith sufficiently repaired. And so boulde to trouble your L. and still craving continuance of that fatherly care and goodnes towards us, which hitherto in nothing we have perceived to be wantinge, we commit your good L. to the tuition of Almightye God. From Oxorde this 19th. of Aprill 1573.

Your good L. moste humble to commaunde

The Universitie of Oxorde.

Illustrissimo D^o. D^o. Roberto Duddeleio, comiti Leycestrie, Academie Oxon. Cancellario, &c.

pag. 94.

SIC sunt res nostræ, Cancellarie noster Illustrissime, si quando molestia nobis aliquid gravioris exhibetur, ad tuam confugere benignitatem, tuam opem implorare, tuum tutelare numen & nunciis, & literis nostris cogimur invocare. Quod etiam inviti facimus, quia non libenter molesti sumus. Honori tuo, à tot negotiis distracto, tamen cum necessario facimus, & solet Honor tuus ad voluptatem nostram permagnam in optimam partem interpretari, & vult, ut speramus, in hoc tempore necessitatem nostram videns ignoscere importunitati. Nam si unquam alias, nunc certe quidem & iis difficul-

1573.

difficultatibus rerum premimur, ut magno subsidio ad eas depellendas egeamus, & sic sumus tam ipsi ad resistendam impares, quam ab omni alia ope destituti, ut nisi in tua, minus gratia & favore nullam vindicandi nostri spem, nullam nos explicandi rationem videamus. Tam enim indigne ab oppidanis nostris antiquis nostris adversariis tractamur, tam impure & audacter ab illis fons & fundamentum status & libertatis nostræ privilegia nostra violantur, tam astute audaciæ suæ summæ summam auctoritatem doli sine dubio & mendaciis impetratam adinlexerunt, ut iam non ultra obsequi nobis, ut & oportet, & solebant: non pares esse, quod nec nos ferre unquam nec illi sperare potuissent: sed plane dominari & nobis, & famulis, & rebus nostris incipiant, & contra iuramentum suum patrum probe, & contra auctoritatem & existimationem tuam tuam nostram satis inhoneste. Commiseramus, si meminit Amplitudo tua, tam illi quam nos, illustrissimæ tue dignitati, & nobiliss. viro D^o Francisco Keoller, ut arbitri ex equo & bono de controversiis nostris omnibus statueret. Li- quisset tum nobis jure nostro utrimbus darinus cum illis agere, sed malimus arbitrio vestro, quam voluntate nostra totum quicquid erat lite defuncti, sperantes si non humanitate nostra, & existimatione vestra potuisse ab illis impetrari, ut nihil interim pendente coram vobis lite innovarent. Sed quoniam & auctoritatem vestram contemptui, & patientiam nostram ludibrio habentes, tum in negotiis vobis permixtis pergunt porro facere quod libet, tum etiam insuper alias super aliis de novo commo- lantes cullum, sine finem facinorosi iuriamur, cogimus ad Ho- ram illustrissimum hunc nuncium nostrum mittere, qui plane à nobis edoctus, & quid petimus, & quid petimus Ho. tuo fassus erit. Hoc ab eis, tam decessis & humiliter rogantes, priusquam fidem ut huic habere narranti, deinde quibus in rebus auxilium tuum implorabit, in iis illi pro solite tua in nos benignitate ut ne desis. Hoc uno facto ad infinita tua in nos promerita magnum cumulum adjunges. Deus te, Cancell. nostri illustrissimæ, benignitate sua semper protegat & defen-

dat.

1573.

est, dicamus, nullum in iis omnibus est, quod tam sensu proprio voluptatis animos titillet, & iucunditate, quamdam incredibili perfundat, quam cura ista tua sollicita, quam alacre & erectum studium, & ad privilegia nostra defendenda tam propensum. De quo ut gratias agimus Honori tuo, quantas capere animi nostri possunt humillimas & maximas, sic suppliciter & dimisse petimus, inceptum sollicitudinis istius iter ut ne pariaris interrumpi. Nec dem enim finita res est, & ad eum animum quem nos cupimus pendere. Moti sunt literis & oratione tua Iudices, sed non ita permoti, ut nos ab ipsis laesos, & de juris nostri possessione dejectos curarint in statum pristinum restituendos. Fieri ab oppidanis, quicquam amplius ad certum tempus vetuerunt, sed concessionem suam privilegii nostris repugnantem, non ut æquum erat, resciderunt. Abs te igitur petendum restat, quoniam illis persuaderi à nobis in hoc tempore non potest, cum proxime res agetur, ut studium idem, auctoritatem eandem quam nunc, ad rem penitus conficiendam interponas. Sic erimus Honori tuo magis devincti, iudicibus ipsis minus in posterum molesti. Deus te, Cancellarie noster illustrissime, quam diutissime florentem atque incolumem conservet. Vale, Oxonia, quinto die Martii

*Dignitati tue deditissima**Academia Oxoniensis*

Pag. 96.

To my verie louinge Prendes the Vicechancellour, and Governours of Colleges, in the Uniuersitie of Oxforde.

AFTER my verie hartie commendacions, Where the Queens Maies, Landes of Gerley and Gales, being places of themselves well peopled and inhabited, and otherwise frequented by many her Highnes good Subiectes of this and other her Maies Dominions, are, and of long tyme have bene utterly unfurnished of any men of that owne Countie breed, that for learning and discipline might be thought fit to enter into the ministerie, or take any spiritual function upon them, to th advancement and setting forthe of Gods

glorie,

honor, and the edification of the people of the saide
 llandes, I have thought it a verie necessarie matter to
 be looked into, and holpen yf it be possible, and for
 that purpose do desire you to consult with the rest of
 the Hedges and Auctorities of the Universitie, for the
 finding and bringing up of fowre Schollers, that is to
 say, of eche llander two to be yearely placed in the
 Universitie which yf it may be brought to passe (as I
 greatly desire) the said schollers shall be both goodie and
 charitable. I shall therefore entones right hartily praye
 you to consider of it with such care as to such a cause
 appertaineth, and thereupon to advertise me what will be
 done therein. So fare ye hartily well. At Grenewiche the
 xiiii. of March. 1573.

Thur very frende

R. Leycester.

Comiti Leycestrensi.

Responsio ad literas precedentes.

DE petitione illa tua pro Gentilibus & Carmesei-
 pensibus in collegia nostra in posterum adlegendis,
 sic habeto, multissime comes. Eo ipso die quo tradita
 sunt nobis tue literae, convenimus ea de re collegiorum
 praefecti, primum omnes apud Dominum Vicecancella-
 rum, deinde in suo quisque collegio, ubi cum studen-
 tibus nostris consultantes, tandem de voluntate & assensu
 omnium hoc retulimus responsum. Nempe nec peti-
 tionem, nec ac tantis suis meritis nobis omnibus tam di-
 lecto, nec petitioni tam honestis & piis iuncta rationi-
 bus, velle nos negatum quicquam, quin potius quantum
 poterimus, & per privata collegiorum statuta licet,
 cum electionum incidunt tempora, & offerentur ex il-
 lis nullis idoneis qui recipiantur, omnes omnem operam
 dantes, ut tunc cum libenter tum plene mos geratur vo-
 luntati. Haec tum Domino Amico Praefecto qui istas lite-
 ras petulerat significavimus, & homini optimo respon-
 sione maxime nostra satisfacimus. Haec nunc eadem ad
 Honorem tuum per Dominum Hamfredum scribitur,

...finitur. Decepti sunt hic cuncti intelligentes. Hoc tunc &
privilegiū iustitiam illam, & ad honorem privilegii iure causa
illius cogitationem pertinet, non necesse habebimus, ut
operamur, aliquid iudicis in iustitia causa, ut remittat
ad nos in iudicio potestatem. Et tamen, amplius. De
eiusdem aliorum peris studio totum hominum quieti, sim-
plicitati, & opibus, totum rerum indigentia huc ad lites
persequendis, necessitas sunt privilegia ista consilium
inducenda. ex aliis quodlibet litigiorum tantam impor-
tunitatem experiamur, ut quo magis ab istis istis &
turbis forenti abhorremus, eo libentius nos divoxent, quo
magis ab ope destituti sumus, eo faciliorem sibi de nobis
victoriam ostendunt, his de causis iustis. iuri petiti-
onem humillimam putavimus adiungendam, vehementer
Amp. tuam & domisse rogantes, ut pro iure nostro pro-
nuncians causam hanc ad cognitionem nostram decernas
remittendam. Quia in te tantum abest, ut de humani-
tate tua dubitemus, ut etiam ob eximiam tuam in fami-
liis nostris causis iam ante praestitam benignitatem, sin-
gulares Ho. tuque gratias agendas colligamus, quas agi-
mus quidem, Amplius. De. humillimas, & maximas, Deum
opt. max. assidue precantes, ut Amp. tuam literis ac li-
teris hominibus, & iustitiam quam iustissime floren-
tem nobis & incolentem conservet. N. etc. Oxoniae die
23 Aprilis 1574. *Amp. tue de iustitia*
Academia Oxoniensis
in eductionem illustriss. Longest. de iustitia, Academiae
Quoniam Cancellarius, &ario Roberti p. de iustitia & re-
fronem, & Cancellarius 1574.
Alice Robertum multa virtute & foramen
Epistola ista, illustriss. resones, & penitenti viri, &
magis virtute praeditus, & literarum omnium illis
temporibus optimis patrone, praefatus H. Roberto, Nea-
polis regi, & Neapolitanis, & virtute illius, illorum a-
toris ergo possumus in comitibus. Car autem Roberto tibi
illiusque divitiis, & virtute, & foramen, & virtute
virtute

Pag. 99.

lite-

1574

literarum studio nos, ut tum temporis Neapolitani, elo-
gium idem non tribuimus vivo, quod illi mortuo posu-
erunt, aut cui voce non testemur, quod illi scripto de-
clararunt, aut cui linguis non loquamur, quod illi laxis in-
sculperunt, cum omnia & in te & in illo, & in illis
& in nobis, & in illo & in isto, tempore, loco, re, modo
circumspicio, equidem iustam causam nullam esse video.
Fuit ille Robertus multis sane virtutibus repletus, fuit
consilio prudens, manu fortis, factis iustus, verbis suavis,
liberalitate plane rex, suus amor populi, sui tamen
temporis, sui decus regni, suorum terror hostium, &
unum si demas nuntium factionis Guelfarum studium, ce-
tera virtutibus regis & heroicis omnibus abundans. Sed
ut te, Roberte comes illustri, cum illo Roberto com-
paremus, & singula cum singulis in utroque præcellentia
conferamus, utinam vel pudore præsum, & in os dictu-
rus non prohibear, vel multitudinem rerum unde ordiri
nesciens non oruar, vel dicendi inopia parum eloquens
non impediar, vel injuria temporis coactus in angustias
non excludar, vel siccitatem & torridum audientium de-
cantata & nota referens non reverere emicrem, pro-
fecto, ut quantum sol lunam claritate, mare rivulos
magnitudine, cælum terras ambitu & comprehensione
superans, quantum lucida facies, vera pictis antecedit,
tantum tu cum illius, facta cum factis, virtutes cum vir-
tutibus comparata, & numero vincant, & decore præ-
surgant, & omni laudis genere præcellant. Sed ut in
solem intuens oculorum acies nimio radiorum ful-
gore facile remittitur, & ut Cataractæ qui vocantur ad
Nisi Cataractas habitantes oburdescere dicuntur immo-
derato aquarum ex alto decedentium fragore, sic ani-
mus oceanum tuarum laudum uno aspectu contuens ob-
stupescit, tam confusus tam immodice micantis lucis
splendor, mentis aciem prætingit. Et tamen nescio
quo pacto, ut itaudentem zitate fontem si forte præ-
terimus, etiam si non premis, salientis tamen undæ
amicantate detineamus, ut & accedere propius, & manu
lympham tangere, & degustare nonnulli etiam subinde
soleamus, sic dum perennem tuarum laudum plenum

fontem prætergredior, etsi haurire plene crudo stomacho non auiam, tamen & inspicere iuvat, & versare manibus, & quasi contingere delectat, & nonnihil etiam velum nobis delibare amoenitatis incredibilis mirabili plectus voluntate cogor. Ut igitur ingentem præclarissimarum virtutum tuarum cumulum præteream, quibus apud Anglicanum populum amorem, apud exterarum gentes admirationem tui nominis incredibilem excitasti: ut innumera in Academiam nostram beneficia tua taceam, quibus & Academiam ipsam insigniter ornasti, & collegium nullum non honorifice iuisti, & privatos singulos tam amanter es complexus, ut adesse nullum videas, quo tuæ beneficentiæ monumentum agnoscas, abesse recorder nullam, quin tuæ, lesam benevolentiam testimonium ubicunque versatur ferat: ut, inquam, ista prætermittam, unum istum ad nos adventum tuum tam frequentem, tot nobilissimis hominibus tam splendide comitatum, quanta nobis putas esse voluptati, quam tibi contra ac videtur, ad summam laudem rem exiguam valere? Sic enim statumus, illustrissime comes, duas res esse, nobilitatem & literas, quarum altera sic alterius ope gaudet, & mutuis auxiliis invicem iunguntur, ut altera nobilitas, nec ipsa literata, nec aliorum literis illustrata, decas & splendorem suum ad diuturnitatem ægere possit retinere; altera, litera, nisi nobilium hominum gratia, favore, liberalitate recreentur, plane jaceant, & lucem aspiciere verentes tenebris offusa delitescant. O fortunate adolescens, inquit, Alexander, cum ad Achillis tumulum accessisset, qui tuæ virtutis præconem Homerum inveneris? Cur? Nam nisi illi ars exutisset illa, idem tumulus qui corpus eius contexerat nomen etiam obruisset. Sic Cicero. Et sic est, illustrissime comes. Nisi nobilem Achillem literatus Homerus memoriæ commendasset, nomen nobile cum ignobili mole corporis eodem obrutum sepulchro iacuisset. O! & præsidium & dulce decus meum ad Mæcenatem suum Horatius in principio operum exclamat. Cur? Nam nisi illi in literarum studios benignitas exutisset illa, eadem inopia quæ vitam afflixit, literas etiam opprethisset. Sic est, illustrissime comes:

2574r

Pag. 101.

comest: Nisi literarum studium nobilis aditus in
lucem egressus, litera pueri cum auctor obscuro,
illis famulis tenebris, in perpetuum lapsisset. Estis
viri et vestri similes nobilis viri, ovis hominis, Domini
retempus, mortales in terris Dei, opibus, modestitate, im-
perio, omnibus abundans robis abundantes; sed famam
de nobilitate istam vellemus ut posteris propageret, id
à solis literis peteris. Sumus nos in Academia et lite-
rarum disciplinis ac studiis educati, sapientia studiosi,
liberalium studio profectores, in Medicina, Jurispruden-
tia, Theologia, in omni divinis et humano jure sumus
eruditi; sed eruditorem et sapientiam istam divinam
et humanam primum ut quiescat et in otio discamus, cum
dilectionis et in usum reip. profertur valeamus, id solis
vobis magnis in repub. viris atque reip. referemus. An-
tistes seminare acumpub. vobis philosophorum scho-
las. Ut ille, sic ego, frangi in illis retempus. semina
et quasi occulta contineri ac nobiliu puto; necesse est
vestri familiam mobilissimorum hominum vobis defocillam
irrigantur auctore et extingui, nunquam aut compesivos
fructus et maturitatem pervenire. Plautus ut hede-
ræ capiti, sic reip. literatos magno existimat esse or-
namentum. Et ut ille sic ego plurimum ornare puto: sed
ut hederam, sic nos nisi magis arboribus impediti et
citius sibi sustentemur crescere principio et erigere nos
non posse, ut ad crocum istum uteremur. Inque recte
Cenci et Herculi de Mula, nunquam alterum, sed ut-
que simul semper sacrificia faciebant. Et Fides Nobi-
lis ante Herculi templum Roma posuisset, Musarum
simulachra sub imagine Herculis consecravit, id immensam
virtutem Herculis voce Musarum audire, Musarum in-
opem, sollicitudinem, simplicitatem, Herculis virtute, op-
bus, auctoritatem sublevari. Reges igitur, nobilissime
cives, quantum tibi solidæ laudis adhibere ille tunc de
Academiam huiusmodi afferat. Nunc quomodo nobilitatem
vobis adhibere etiam debemus, ut etiam, et bene-
volentia in statu huiusmodi singularis? In summa de-
cimus Nobilitatem iniquitate et iniquitate committitur. No-
bilitatis antiquæ nihil tam propinquum, quam foveat, foveat

fovere studia, patrocinari Mafis: cultoribus Musarum
opem, auxilium, gratiam prestare: lucem nobilitatis, &
liberalitatis, & auctoritatis impartiri. Reges animos
nostros quam mirabili affectus voluptate, quam gestiente
laetitia triumphamus, adventu isto tuo, & nobilium ho-
rum tam splendida comitatu? Utinam in summa pos-
sem dicere. Utinam omnino possem dicere. Sed ex eo
quod possum quicquid sit id quod velim cogitare. Pos-
sum autem, illustrissime comes, nobilissimi Domini, or-
natissimi viri, hoc vere dicere, non me solum, sed hos
omnes quos videntis, nec praesentes modo, sed & si qui
distracti negotiis absunt, omnes omnis generis, omnis
etatis, omni gradus, quicumque in Academia nostra
commorantur, letati & triumphare serio, & haurire ani-
mis incredibilem voluptatem, & exhilarari sensibus in-
timis, aliisque & pasci suavissimo pabulo jucundissimi con-
spectus vestri, nec unquam satiari: idque & praesentia
sua qui adsunt indicare, & vultu qui tacent testificari, &
voco, & loqui liceat, omnes declaratueros, & facti, ut
res requirer, ostensuros. Et certe quod ad me ipsum at-
tingit, alios autem ex meo sensu indico, sed mihi Dignitas
vestra praesentia erigere sese vis mentis videtur, & cum
noyeri quaedam solito major alacritas ad studia, & ut
equi generosi sentiunt cum tractantur bene, erodique &
alacres incedunt, contra contempte & negligentia habiti,
dimittunt animos & debilitantur: sic cum vobis, & qui-
bus studiorum nostrorum ratio pender, adventu isto ve-
stro & studia nostra curae, & nos ipsos cordi esse intel-
ligamus & voluptati, addi mihi quidam stimuli videntur
ad studia, & accendi alacritas, & inflammari capillitas
discendi, & ut Miltiadis trophaeis Themistocles, sic con-
spectu vestro nos tanquam a somno & torpore mirabi-
liter excitari. Nam si quae res aliae, haec certe artes &
haec Musarum studia aluntur honore, nutrinant spe, in-
cendantur gloria; contemptione, despicientia, villitate,
langore, labent, extinguuntur. Et rursum, ut jucundius
accidere nobis nihil potest, quam Academiae nostrae ho-
nor, Academia nulla re honorari magis quam comitis,
comitia honorificentius habere nihil quam hominum ho-

Pag. 102.

1574. noratissimorum presentiam, tibi autem, ornatissime Cancellarie, & tuis istis comitibus illustribus honore vix pauci sint comparandi, sic in te quod tua Dignitas iter suscipere tam laboriosam, quod pressus negotiis otium istud suffragari voluisti, ut ab Aula ad Academiam, a palatio principis ad tuguria Musarum, a Majestate ipsa Regia ad philosophos, simplices homines & rudes, a delitiis aulicis ad disputationes Oxonienses istas nostras venire, & tam cupide venire, & jam iterum venire, & tot nobilissimis hominibus comitatus venire sis dignatus; vel satis causa est ad infinitam & immortalem animi letitiam & voluptatem, vel (ut ille durus apud Romanos iudeus de testibus solebat dicere) quid sit satis ego me libenter fateor ignorare. Deus det quam nobis letitiam immensam attuleris, tam de nobis ut ipsi vicissim capias; quam est adventus vester nobis gratus, tam apud nos mansio vestra nobis ipsis sit jucunda; quam presentia vestra delectamur, tam vobis actiones omnes nostras sint acceptas: ut quemadmodum fontes per rivos defluunt in mare, mare fontibus ex iisdem aquis subministrat; terra vapores largitur coelo, coelum in terram pluvias ex iisdem vaporibus destillat; agricola semen terra, terra frumentum agricolis ex eodem semine repperdis; sic letitiam istam infinitam ex vestris fontibus haurientes, in vos eandem pari mensura faciamus reddere: quod ita cupimus, ut majori studio, magis ex animo, precibus vehementioribus, ardentiori affectu nequeamus. Sin optatis eventus, animo res, affectui effectus, voluntati facultas, non poterint respondere. Amplitudinem vestram tenuitas nostra demisse rogat, si quid commissum, si quid omissum fuerit, quo minus Honori vestro ex omni parte pro dignitate satisfiat, id, vel quia majora nequeamus, vel quia meliora nesciamus, in optimam partem interpretemini. Ut voluntas ad summa superpetet; sic id quod unum sibi proprium possunt literati homines vendicare religiose pollicemur, vobis nos, nobilitati vestrae nostras literas, ad diem istius jucundissimi, ad facti istius vestri humanissimi memoriam in perpetuum conservandam nunquam desinimus.

Pag. 103.

Dixi.

In locum Arthuri Ateii resignantis successit Thomas Smithus Aedis Christi April.

Huc usque volumen nostrum antiquum. Hisce autem Epistolis ac Orationibus sequentes quatuor Epistolæ adjungantur, è Bibliotheca instructissima Comitis insignissimi doctissimique Oxoniensis mecum communicatæ ab Amico quodam eruditissimo, modestia præclaro. Scias tamen duas posteriores (ad Aedis Christi Decanatum, & Collegii Reginensis Præposituram præcipue spectantes) non totius Academiæ nomine fuisse contextas.

C. Polo.

INTER innumera felicitatum genera, quibus non ita pridem Deus Opt. Max. hanc insulam cumulavit, Rev. in Christo Pater, haud scimus an ullum sit vel majus, vel in vulgus gratus, quam quod postliminium, jus Reip. & avitos honores nuper Amplitudini tuæ tanto intervallo delatos vidimus.

vidimus. Magnum quidem fuit, atque, ut nunc sunt tempora, & rebus humanis longe maximum, vel Regnam nobis potentissimam, vel Regem nobis clementissimam, & qualem ex omni memoria nullum legimus, vel spem certissimam generose sobolis, vel Caroli Caesaris affinitatem, & summorum Principum necessitudines contigisse. Verum ad hæc tot commoda, tuum etiam reditum accessisse, qui animis tranquillitatem, & pacem dares, & inchoatis rebus fastigium imponeres, & omnia in integrum restitueres, & felicitates nostras omnibus partibus ac numeris abolveres; id vero tantum fuit, quantum nemo nostrum ne sperare quidem, aut optare unquam posuit.

Quapropter etsi tibi iucundissimum scimus esse, in dulcissimam patriam amplificata gloria postliminio rediisse, nos tamen multo magis communi omnium Anglorum felicitati gratulamur, quam fortunæ tuæ. Nam tua quidem certe virtus apud exterarum nationum eo numero & loco semper fuit, quo ne apud nos quidem unquam esse potuisset. Quanti enim, O Deus bone, fuit in luce rerum humanarum, & in Principe orbis terrarum civitate, principem locum tenuisse, & unde Religionis nostræ initia, & omnium virtutum exempla profecta sunt, ibi & Religionis studio, & morum integritate, ceteris longe omnibus præluxisse? Fuit hoc virtutis, fuit hoc pietatis tuæ. Non enim opibus aut potentia, sed virtutum prædicatione populi suffragia colliguntur.

Nam de reditu isto tuæ Ampl. nobis omnibus optatissimum, tibi ad laudem ornatissimum, nihil satis pro dignitate dici potest. Quid enim hominum nostrorum applausus, declamationes, gratulationes commemoremus? quæ etsi quotidie præteriens videre ac sentire possis, tamen utinam in sensus civium tuorum intimos inspicias, & abditas omnium presentium absentiumque cogitationes videre posses. Nihil dicemus præterea, hoc certe unum intelligeres, te ab uno ejectionis ab omnibus esse revocatum. Ita pressus omnes propinqui, longinqui, tui, alieni, noti, ignoti probitatem, integritatem, innocentiam, bonitatem tuam, ubi jam terrarum cognitam admirantur.

Sed

Sed nostra in primis Academia, ut olim ex illa indole incensis aratis tue voluptatem cepit, ita jam ex hac virtutis & doctrinarum magnitudine fructum capit maximum. Ea hunc Amplius tuis pedibus advolvitur, fatetur culpam, agnoscit crimen, ad clementiam tuam fugit, omnibus precibus & lacrimis orat, ut ignoscas, & supplicem in gratiam recipias. Nam privilegia nostra & summa Pontificum Diplomata, hoc est Academiae nostrae maxima praesidia, quae (ut alia omnia) superiorum temporum iniquitas rupit & antiquavit, ea nobis ut integra restituantur, non possumus satis verecunde petere; de tua vero pietate non dubitamus etiam majora & ampliora sperare. Certe sine illis non videmus, quo pacto res nostrae diu salvae & incolumes esse possint.

Scimus reditum tuum ab aliis majori frequentia & apparatu solere celebrari, nos tamen qui ea fortunae ornamenta nec habemus, nec magni facimus, etsi minori cum strepitu, non minori tamen studio & admiratione & te Britanniae tuae, & tibi tuam Britanniam gratulamur, Deumque precamur Opt. Max. ut omnia vitae tuae tempora pari felicitate prosequatur.

R. Elizab.

QUOD a Deo Opt. Max. precati sumus, ut post obitum Sereniss. nostrae Reginae Mariae Majestas tua summa Imperii dignitate, maxima cum quiete & tranquillitate, potiretur, id accidisse, sane quam pro eo ac debemus, magnopere letamur. Nullum enim majus divina erga nos benevolentiae signum extare potuisse arbitramur, quam quod in Reip. Principis commutatione nullam civium voluntatum & studiorum commutationem esse pateretur; unde omnes facillime intelligunt, quam tu aptum & idoneum caput Reip. corpori futura sis, cum te membra tua, id est, cives tui tam avide complectantur. Sis vero tu fortunata (inclitissima Regina) quae dignitatem laudibus & virtuti tuae jure convenientem consecuta sis, nos vero perbeati, quibus Deus Reginam talem, qualem optavimus, genere nobili, ingenio admirabili, eruditione singulari, pietate incredibili & pene divina dederit.

Quo

Quo sane Dei erga nos beneficio, tanta nos lætitia cumulatos esse cōstitemur, ut quāvis ex morte Illustriss. nostræ Reginae sororis tuæ majorem omnium opinione dolorem ceperimus, nos tamen non tam miseros esse putemus, quod illam amiserimus, quam felices quod te adepti simus. Fuit acetbum patris, & grave bonis omnibus, tali Regina Rempub. fuisse spoliatam, eandem vero tali ornamento, quale tu es, ornatam esse & decoratam, pijs omnibus & bene existimantibus tam jucundum est, ut non tam præteriti boni amissione, dolendum, quam præsentis adeptione lætandum esse videatur. Bonis enim Principibus privata magna quædam calamitas est, sed nobis tamen cum ceteris omnibus communis; optimam vero Principem nobis dari, est istud sane præcipuum Dei erga nos favoris indicium, & exitium quiddam existimandum. Cum itaque plus nobis tua virtus dederit, quam fortuna sororis tuæ morte abstulerit, cumque virtuti & pietati tuæ debita hæc, & ab omnibus concessa glōria iusto nostro dolori finem attulerit, idemque initium, ut volumus atque optavimus, nostro pristino more serio triumphandi, faciendum nobis putavimus, ut de præsentē & sperata etiam dignitate gratulemur; vota ex animo facientes, ut Imperium istud, quod Senatus testimonio, concordia civium, totius Angliæ consensu, divina providentia tibi deferrebat, Deus tandem tuæ Maj. fortunare velit, quoad & te pie glorioseque imperasse, & nos recte modesteque paruisse non poenitebit. Atque utinam hoc quod dicimus, perinde ex his nostris literis intelligi possit, atque istud nos vere & ex animo optemus. Nihil amplius dicemus, quam te intellegendum, nihil esse à nostra natura disjunctius, quam simulate loqui.

Quamobrem habeat Maj. tua has nostras literas obedientiæ sponsores, benevolentia testes, voluptatis præsentis veros nuncios, lætitiæ futuræ & expectatæ indices. Neque enim dubitamus, quin omnis posterior dies priore jucundior, omnis insequens hora antecedente optabilior populo tuo illuxerit, te præsertim incolumi & florente, cujus animum in publicam salutem adeo propen-

sum

sum esse novimus, ut quasi munus à Deo tibi designatum
pares, Remp. & hominum societatem tueri & conser-
vare. Cum Patri, Fratri, Sorori nihil fuerit Rep. cha-
ritus, Religionē optatus, vera gloria dulcius; cum in hac
familia hæc laudes floruerint, vehementer confidimus te,
quæ ejusdem stirpis sis, eandem cupidissime prosecutu-
ram. Valeat Majestas tua.

NB. *Ad innum. duarum precedentium Epistolarum hanc
notam adposuit Amicus noster eruditissimus: These
two letters are in the Earle of Orford's Collection,
without Date or Subscription, which may be made
out pretty nearly, from internall characters.*

Episcopo Eborac.

Puderet nos (Rev. Pater) inconsideratè hujus nostræ
scriptionis, qua Dignitati tuæ, maximis rebus ad
summam Reip. spectantibus occupatæ, obstrepere non
dubitamus, nisi magnitudine beneficii erga nos tui mis-
sice provocati hoc ipsum faceremus. Quod cum tan-
tum sit, quantum & tibi sempiternam nominis laudem at-
tulerit, & nos omnes Honori tuo in perpetuum devinx-
erit, malimus scribendo prudentiam à nobis desiderari,
quam tacendo benevolentia testificationem requiri.

Quare gratias immortales pietati tuæ agimus, quod
operam tuam sponte etiam interpolueris, ad Decanum
talem nobis, qualem maxime & voluimus & optavimus,
comparandum. Cum enim ad hunc nostrum Decanatum
alius quidam hominum errore & veræ pietatis simula-
tione pene obrepserat, tum tua virtus subito, & præter
expectationem inventa est, quæ illum Sereniss. nostræ
Reginæ libere & vere denudaverit: unde effectum est,
ut desperatione fractus, laborem in ea re omnem, una
cum obtinendi spe, statim abjecerit. Fuit hoc virtutis
tuæ, multorum tranquillitatem unius voluptati anteferre,
sui pietatis, indignis hominibus ad tam excessum ho-
noris & dignitatis culmen aditum & viam intercludere.
Neque his finibus naturæ tuæ bonitas contenta est, aut
nostræ Domus parietibus benignitas tua septa & termi-
nata:

nata: longius enim adhuc progrediuntur, tantumque abest, ut benigne faciendo defatigentur, ut hoc ipsum benigne facere summæ illis sit voluptati.

Ac huius quidem rei clarissimus testis est Collegium Reginale, quod Dignitati tuæ brevi tempore obligatum iri speramus, ut non minorem sed parem certe, si non maiorem etiam, gratias tibi agendi causam sit habiturum. Nostrium non est monere te præstanti prudentia virum, hoc tamen pace tua dicemus, maiorem laudem dignitatem tuam ex nulla te adepturam, quam ex hoc facto consequere, si prudentia tua procurabit, ut quemadmodum nostrum, ita hoc quoque Collegium, pio aliquo Rectore gubernetur. Talem certe nuper amisit, atque tot laudibus abundantem virum, ut melior ne optandus quidem esset, nisi una impuræ Religionis labe, ea quæ in illo homine laudabilia fuerunt obruisset. Atqui cum tuam prudentiam intuemur, huic viro aliquem doctrina parem, moribus non inferiorem, Religione etiam superiorem in ejus locum successurum speramus. Cum autem consideramus, quam fallax hominum vulnus esse soleat, quam vulgare sit, malos bonorum orationem fallaciter imitari, quam facile sit, multa simulare, multa fingere, & omnem pene naturam fronte ad tempus occultare, subinde subvertemur, ne insigniter aliquis vitiosus, virtutis ornatu tectus & obvolutus, iudicium tuum aliquando fefellerit. Nam ut tu vir pius es, & veritatis studiosus, ita alios fortasse difficillime malos & fraudulentos suspicabere. Potest hæc nostra Oratio subobscura videri, & hominum valde curiosorum, alienisque se curis nimis implicantium, tuæ etiam humanitati perinepte diffidentium. Sed perinde erit, ut acceperis. Nos nihil aliud volumus, quam his nostris literis significare, nullam rem nobis majori curæ vel jam nunc esse, vel potius hac fore, quam ut nihil fiat, quod ad tuam dignitatem vel minuendam vel obscurandam pertinere videatur.

De *Bridgewater*: nihil nos dicemus. Neque enim multum diu inter homines doctos, ac bonarum literarum studiosos vixit, ut quis sit, quam vir prudens, quam bene mortuus, adhuc cognoscamus, & nihil minus propositum nobis est,

est, quam ut quicquam vituperemus. Sed quotidianas hominum proteritum voces & querelas non dabimus audaciter exponere. Sic enim sentiunt, sic loquuntur, sic ubique inter se disputant, corruptos esse huius aevi mores, misera nostra quomodo tempora. Non enim hominibus bonis, & viis laudabiliter actis commendatione praestantibus, sed perfunctis viris, & iis, in quibus insunt viae virtutum fundatae, aditum ad honores patere: non literatura & virtute, sed gratia & simulatione ad dignitatem perveniri: denique non eos Rectores proponi, qui quid sit Collegiis prudenter regere, sed eos, qui ne res quidem in Collegio quid sit, nondum dedecerint.

Verum haec tu pro tua prudentia videris. Nos nostrum partem esse putavimus, ut qui esset hominum sermo, quae oratio, quod colloquium significarent: atque in hoc nos hominum dignitatis tuae honorifice cupientium officio lauculenter perfundos esse confidimus: hoc unum rogantes, ut existimare velle, summam utilitatem spem huius nostrae Academiae in bonis Collegiis Praefectis suam esse & collocatam.

Sed ut ad id, unde haec nostra litera defluerunt, revertamur. Maximas tibi gratias agimus, de tua in nos pietate, etiam atque etiam petentes, ut hanc tuam erga nos paternam benevolentiam quam diutissime velle conservare: ut quoties de nobis, de nostro Collegio, de ista Academia ebgites, toties tibi tuarum virtutum veniat in mentem. Valeat humanitas tua.

Episc. Lond.

Nisi Archiepiscopum Eboracensem, cuius consilio & auctoritate nitebamur, Londino discessisse intelligeremus, Rev. Pater, plus verecundiae haberemus, quam ut Dignitatem tuam literis nostris interpellaremus. Sed cum & ejus ope sumus destituti, & omnibus intellectum sit, Honorem tuum virtutis atque pietatis praecipuum semper factorem extitisse, effugere nos omnem

1. Sic in Apographo Amici dantissimi. 2. Sic Apogr. ejusd. Amici.

reprehensionem speramus, cum ea re prudentiam imploramus, quia & Academia nostra tranquillitati est gravissima, & civibus huius virtutibus optissima.

Scias ergo prudentia tua, cum literas à Sereniss. nostra Regina & Archiepiscopo Eboracense nuper acceperimus, in hac sententiam scriptas, ut Doct. Franciscum Regii Collegii Præsidentem inauguratorem, nos omni fide & diligentia elaborasse, ut Sereniss. Regina mandata studiose perficerentur. Verumtamen sic omnes nostros conatus quorundam petulantia & temeritate impeditos fuisse, ut summo cum labore & difficultate hominem in loco & sede sua collocaverimus. Nam cum illuc perveniremus, & magnus ibi hominum concursus ad exitum huius rei spectandum fieret, tam indigne & superbe à collegii sociis tractabamur, ut nihil propius abesse, quam tumultum, vim, & impetum putaremus. Quorum voces, vulgus, incessus, motus, acclamationes tantopere à modestia & verecundia abhorrebant, ut in illis non tam imprudentis adolescentiæ indicia, quam turbulentorum civium vestigia intueremur. Mirabamur tam effrenatam audaciam hominibus inesse, ut neque doctorum hominum, qui eo confluerant, ore atque vultu, neque nostro conspectu, qui magistratus personam gerebamus, neque Literis Rev. Patris, cuius iure & potestate stricti tenebamur, neque Sereniss. Reg. Maj. autoritate, cuius vel ipsum nomen boni & tranquillæ civis debent revereri, quisquam moverentur. Huius intolerabilis impudentiæ nullam aliam esse causam arbitramur, quam quod eorum morbi tamdiu inveterarunt, ut ne remedia quidem ferre possint salutaria.

Si hoc illorum factum ad nos tantummodo spectaret, neque tam morosi neque tam severi essemus, ut inertis & fervescentis adolescentiæ temeritati non libenter ignosceremus. Sed cum ex privata causa publica jam fieri coëpta sit, cumque nihil aliud queri videatur, quam Archiepiscopi auctoritatem minui, Regiæ Majestatem contemni, pietatis cursum impediri, opem atque pru-

denque tam implorandam duximus, ad amentes & furiosos hominum motus refrenandos, ne illorum impunitate & exemplo, aliorum importuna audacia ad similia aut majora etiam attentanda incitetur. Sed hæc omnia tu pro tua prudentia videris. Nos nostras esse partes & officia putavimus, ut non solum nosmet in agendo fideles, verum etiam in declarando quid actum sit, diligentes præberemus. Valeat nunc Dignitas

ANONYMI CHRONICON GODSTOVIANUM.

Deest Principium.

a Pag. 3. terra herbam virentem & facientem semen, & lignum pomiferum faciens fructum secundum genus suum.

De opere quarta diei.

Quarto die quæ disposuerat cepit deus ornare, & sicut dispositionem sic & ornatum à superioribus inchoavit. Fecit enim in ea duo luminaria solem & lunam, & stellas. Sol & luna dicuntur magna luminaria in duobus & ex duobus, & non solum pro quantitate luminis sed & corporis, & non tantum comparacione stellarum, sed etiam secundum Senecam quod dicitur octies terra major, & luna etiam dicitur minor terra.

De opere quinta diei.

Quinto die ornavit deus aërem & aquam, volatilia dans aëri, natatilia aquis, & utraque ex aquis orta sunt.

a Numeri marginales Codicis nostri veteris paginas denotant.

Facilis

Pag. 6.

mundi in mente divina concipitur. Quia conceptio
archetypus mundus dicitur. Unde scribitur: "Quod fa-
"cum est in ipso vita erat." Secundo quod ad exem-
plar archetypi hic sensitivus mundus in materia creatur,
sicut legitur: "Qui manet in aeternum creavit omnia
"simul." Tercio cum per species & formas sex diebus
hic mundus formatur, sicut scribitur: "Sex diebus fecit
"deus opera sua bona valde." Quarto cum unum ab
alio, ut homo ab homine, pecus a pecore, arbor ab ar-
bore, & unumquodque de semine sui generis nascitur,
sicut dicitur: "Pater meus usque modo operatur."
Quinto cum adhuc mundus innovabitur, sicut scribitur,
"Ecce nova facio omnia." Vincentius in Speculo histo-
riarum cap. 56. secundi libri dicit sic: "Adam & Eva ipsa
"die creationis, i. sexta die mundi, in Paradiso circa me-
"diūdiem & circa horam sextam pravaricati sunt à dia-
"bolo, & paulo post circa horam nonam illius diei
"ejecti sunt de Paradiso. Adam figuram Christi gerit.
"Nam sicut ille sexta die formatus est ad ymaginem dei,
"ita sexta mundi ætate filius dei incarnatus formam
"servi induit, ut reformaret hominem ad ymaginem
"suam." Anno vite Adam 15. genuit Cayn, & sororem
ejus Calmanam. Etli enim factus est Adam quasi ætate
30. annorum, tamen fuit unius diei. Et post alios 30
annos Adam genuit Abel, & sororem ejus Delboram.

Pag. 7.

Legitur enim Adam habuisse 30. filios & 30. filias, præ-
ter Cayn & Abel. Ab Adam usque ad diluvium non
pluebat, neque yris apparuit, nec usus carnis, piscis, aut
vineæ fuerat, sed herbis & radicibus vescabantur, quia
tunc erat quasi vernalis temperies & copia rerum salu-
bris. Cayn agricola dolens sua munera & non fratris
fuisse reprobata, licet à domino fuisset incertus, fra-
trem septiformi peccato interfecit. Postea vagus & in-
stabilis super terram factus, postquam à domino est male-
dictus, Abel pastor ovium, in vita innocens, in morte
paciens, post mortem non silens, in martirio primus, in
obediencia summus, in sacrificiis deo placens, in meritis
fratri duplicens, a Cayn impio & nono paricida, la-
vidiæ ira stimulante, cum esset xxx. annorum apud Da-

1. An, noxio?

mascum

masculum occiditur mandibula alina. Ille Enos dicitur specialiter invenisse primo nomen Domini. Et quod forte primo invenit verba deprecatoria, vel, ut dicunt Hebræi, primo fecit ymagines ad honorem dei & ad excitandam pietatem humana memoria ad deum.

Pag. 8.

Prima ætas ab Adam usque ad Noë. Secunda a Noë usque ad Abraham. Tercia ab Abraham usque ad David. Quarta a David usque ad transmigrationem Babilonis. Quinta usque ad Christum. Sexta a Christo usque ad finem seculi. Hæc sex sunt videscunt. Septima est quiescentium, quæ incipit a passione Domini. Octava erit resurgentium, quæ incipit a die iudicii & durabit usque in sempiternum. Nota quod non dicuntur ætates propter numerum annorum, s. milienarium, ut quidam volunt, sed propter quedam mirabilia, quæ facta sunt in quarumlibet incio. Nam in principio primæ facta est mundi creatio. In principio secundæ mundi per diluvium purgatio. In principio tertiæ instituta est contra originale peccatum circumcisio. In principio quartæ regum inunctio. In principio quintæ populi dei in Babilone transmigratione. In principio sextæ filii dei incarnatio. In principio septimæ janua coelestis apertio. In principio octavæ erit corporum resurrectio, & bonorum & malorum plena remuneratio. Et anno cxxx. interfecit Cayn Abel fratrem suum super montes Libani. Et anno cxxxx. Adam genuit Seth, & postea filios & filias. Et Adam vixit annos dccccxxx. Et Eya vixit annos 705. Adam genuit Seth. Seth genuit Enos. Enos Caynan, & ille Metaleel, qui Jareth, qui Ennok, qui Mathusalam, qui vixit annos 909, qui genuit Lameth, qui Noë, qui incepit secundam ætatem, quod dicimus fuit ab Adam. Et Enok septimus fuit ab Adam, qui translatus est in cœlum dxxx. quinto anno vitæ suæ. Et sicut in generatione Cayn septimus fuit pessimus, s. Lameth, sic in generatione Seth septimus fuit optimus, s. Enok. Nam Cayn genuit Enok, sed non sanctum Enok. Enok genuit Yrade, & ille Manuhahel, qui Matuffaell, qui Lameth, qui primo bigamiam introduxit,

Pag. 9.

Pag. 10.

& Cayn interfecit, & gentis filiam nomine Jubal, pa-
ter canentium in cithara & organo. Anni ab incarna-
tione Adam usque diluvium secundum lxx. Interpretes
fuerunt duo milia cc. lxx. secundum vero Jeroni-
mum non plene duo milia, secundum Methodium mar-
tirem duo milia, secundum Iosephum duo milia dclvi.

Et Noë prima ætas. Et Noë incipit secunda.

Noë vero cum esset Dccm. annorum genuit Sem,
Cham, & Japhet. Et de Japhet principaliter insitemus
& de ejus linea. Primus Alanus nomine cum tribus fi-
liis suis Ythion, Armenton, & Negus. A primogenito
Ythion ortæ sunt gentes iiii. videlicet Ladni, Franci,
Almanni, & Britones. De Latinis vero Brutus, ut in suo
loco plenius dicitur. Et tunc Noë incepit facere ar-
cham, quæ fuit centum annis in fabricatione. Et quando
Noë cum filiis suis intravit archam, Noë habuit annos
dc. & unum. Anno pleno fuit Noë in archa cum uxore
sua Phuarphera, cum Sem & uxore sua Pharsia, Cham
& uxore sua Catharina, cum Japhet & uxore Silvia. Et
flumen inundavit super omnes montes cubitos xv. Et
quo die intraverunt archam, eodem die anno revoluit
essere, i. e. ii. Idus Aprilis. Nam ante diluvium ho-
mines non comedebant carnes neque bibebant vinum,
sed statim post diluvium facere. Nec utebantur pills
braccis, quod quædam mulier nomine Semiramis Ni-
rois, qui primo fecit Ninyen, fecit primo braccas,
quæ post diluvium longe tempore sunt. Noë vixit post
diluvium ccc. annos. Et impleti sunt anni Noë
dccc. Noë genuit filium post diluvium nomine Jor-
thum, qui primo invenit Astronomiam. Item de Noë
& tribus filiis suis ipso vivente nati fuerunt xxiii.
milia hominum & centum, extra mulieres & parvulos,
habentes super se tres duces, i. Sem, Cham, & Japhet.
Sem centum erat annorum quando genuit Arphaxat.
Vixit postea Dcc. annos. Arphaxat xxx. vero anno suo
genuit Sale, qui condidit Jerusalem, qui secundum Lu-

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. Sic, pro CCCLxx. 6. Sic.

cam

cam dicitur Caynan. Et vixit Arphaxat postea cccxii. annos. Sale xxx. anno suo genuit Heber, à quo Hebræi dicuntur, & vixit postea cccxiii. annis. Heber vero xxxiiii. anno suo genuit Phaleg, & vixit postea cccxv. annos. Phaleg xxx. anno suo genuit Reu, qui alio nomine vocatur Ragau. Et vixit postea cccx. annos. Reu vero xxxii. anno suo genuit Saruch, & vixit postea cccvii. annos. Saruch vero xxx. anno suo genuit Nachor, & vixit postea cc. annos. Nachor xix. anno suo genuit Thare, & vixit postea cxx. novem annos. Thare lxx. anno suo genuit Abram, qui postea vocabatur Abraham. Et genuit etiam Nachor & Arath. Et factæ sunt dies Thare ccv. Hebræi dicunt. Sæpi nobis natum esse Melchisedech, cui Abraham dedit decimas ex omnibus spoliis, & vixisse usque ad Ysaac, & omnes primogenitos à Noë usque Aaran sacerdotes fuisse. A diluvio usque ad Abraham fuerunt anni 405.

Pag. 13.

Hic finitur secunda ætas, & incipit tertia ætas.

Abraham cum 75. esset annorum divino dignus habetur alloqui, & etiam repromissione quæ ad eum facta est. A qua repromissione originem traxit lex omnis sua secta divina tam Mosaiica quam Christiana. Nam à dicto anno Abraham usque ad Moysen & egressum Ægypti gentes Hebræorum, videlicet 51. generatione, facta computatione secundum tribum regalem, quod videtur computando, ad Iuda ad Naasor (nam quinquies dicitur ibi *generatio*) supputantur anni 430. Quorum apostolus Paulus meminit. Ipsi quoque Moyses in Exodo, hac videlicet ratione, quia lex Mosayca ab ista repromissione ortum sumpsit. Abraham tertiæ etiam ætatis incepit, & vixit Abraham cxxxv. annos. Sanna autem uxor ejus vixit cxxvii. annos. Ysaac cum xl. esset annorum Rebecca in uxorem duxit xl. annorum, quæ Ysaac quando nati sunt sibi Esau & Jacob, & vixit Ysaac cxxxv. annos secundum Josephum. Vixit autem Jacob cxxvii. annos. Vixit autem Joseph cx. annos.

Pag. 14.

1. F. Ægypto genuit. 2. Sic. 3. F. ipse.

A a

Joseph

Joseph fuit annorum xvii. quando venditus fuit in Ægyptum. Jacob fuit cccxxx. annorum quando intravit Ægyptum cum filiis suis. Ab ingressu Jacob in Ægyptum usque ad exitum Moysi cum sociis suis de Ægypto per mare rubrum fuerunt anni ccccxxx. & tunc fuit Moyses xl. annorum. Et xl. rexit filios Israël in solitudine. Et vixit Moyses cxx. annos. Post quem Josue rexit xxvi. annis filios Israël. Peregrinati sunt filii Israël per solitudines xla. annis, & numerus peregrinancium erat dc. milia hominum extra pueros & mulieres, & nullus eorum intravit in terram promissionis præter duos, s. Josue, qui alio nomine vocabatur Ihesus filius Nun, & Caleph.

Pag. 15. Othoniel xl. annis rexit filios Israël. Ayoth filius Gera, qui utraque manu utebatur pro dextra, rexit Israël lxxx. annis. Hujus tempore Cirine civitas facta est in Libia. Delbora prophetissa cum Barach duce rexit Israël xl. annis. Hujus tempore condita fuit Miletus. Gedeon fortissime rexit Judæos xl. annis. Hujus tempore Jubiter regnavit in Græcia insula, & patre suo Saturno fugato Græciam bellicosus adquisivit. Saturnus autem fugiens Jovem filium suum in Lacia latuit, & ibi post Janum regnavit. Janus enim primo regnavit in Italia. Hiis enim temporibus condita est Tirus civitas magna. Abimalech filius Gedeonis regnavit in Israël tribus annis. Eodem tempore Hercules illum vastavit. Thola xx. annis ducatum tenuit in Israël. Tunc in Troja regnavit Priamus. Jahir xxii. annis præfuit Jacobitis, i. e. Israhelitis. Tunc regnavit Hercules rex fortissimus in Græcia. Jepte sex annis rexit Israël. Abesau de Bethlem vii. annis præfuit

Pag. 16. filius Thare, i. e. Israël. Aylon vero annis x. imperat Hebræos. Abdon vero annis viii. rexit Israël. Hujus regni anno iii°. Troja capta est, ubi Priamus & Lamedon regnaverant. Sampson hominum fortissimus annis xx. laudabiliter præfuit Abrahamitis, post viii. annum captivitatis Trojæ. Tunc Æneas regnavit in Italia iii. annis. Nam in Italia ante Æneam regnaverunt hii reges, s. primo Janus, Saturnus, Picus, Faunus, Latinus annis circiter cl. Post Æneam regnavit Ascanius, Æneæ filius,

qui Albam urbem condidit. Tunc Hely sacerdos rexit
 Israël per xl. annos. Post Ascanium regnavit Silvius fi-
 lius suus xxix. annis in Italia, à quo omnes reges Italia
 vocantur Silvii, qui post¹ hujus fuit, & genuit Silvius
 filium nomine Brutum, qui dum cervum sagittaret per-
 cussit patrem suum Silvium cum sagitta, & statim mor-
 tuus est. Ergo exulatus fuit Brutus, & sic devenit Græ-
 ciam, & ibi invenit multos homines Trojanos qui capti
 fuerunt à bello Trojano. Nam Brutus ex cognicione
 Trojana fuit, & ideo pugnavit cum Pandrafo rege Græ-
 ciæ, & cepit regem captivum. Tandem concordati sunt
 rex & Brutus, & quod Brutus duceret filiam Pandrafi &
 liberaret omnem populum Trojanum à captivitate, &
 acceptis multis divitiis cum omni populo Trojanorum
 transfretavit, & suo itinere obviavit duci nomine Cori-
 neo, quo sociato applicuerunt in insulam tunc² vocatur
 Albion, in qua insula habitabant gigantes, quibus inter-
 fectis vocavit insulam Britanniam ex nomine suo Bruto
 derivatam. Anno ab origine mundi 3965, & anno ante
 Christi adventum 1134. Brutus filius Silvii de stirpe La-
 tinorum, & dux Trojanorum ad istam insulam, s. An-
 gliam, venit navigio, & urbem fecit Novæ Trojæ, s.
 Londonias. Primo dicebatur Trinovantum, ac etiam
 Carlud, deinde Nova³ Trogia, sed modo Londonia. Pag. 18.
 Et insulam vocavit Britanniam, quæ nunc ab Anglis di-
 citur Anglia, & destruxit gigantes istius insulæ. Et re-
 gnavit tunc Hely sacerdos & iudex, & archa dei capta
 est. Pater Bruti Silvius. Proavus Bruti Ascanius. Et Æ-
 neas abavus Bruti. Omnes de linea Latinorum sic⁴ ascen-
 do. Et edificavit Brutus civitatem, & vocavit eam
 Novam Trojam, quæ postea per corruptionem vocabuli
 dicebatur Trinovantum; ac postea Lud, frater Cassibi-
 lani, qui cum Julio Cæsare dimicavit, de nomine suo
 Caerlud, i. e. ⁵ civitas Lud, vocavit. Hæc civitas Lon-
 doniarum condita fuit ante Christi adventum m. annis.
 Et fuit edificata ante Romam cccxii. annis. Regnavit
 itaque Brutus in Britannia xxxiii. annis, & genuit tres

Pag. 17.

Pag. 18.

1. Sic. 2. L. vocatam. 3. Sic. 4. E. ascendendo. 5. F. civitatem.

Pag. 19.

filios ab uxore sua nomine Innogium, s. ¹ Locrinus, Kamber & Albanactus, & dividebat Brutus regnum suum filiis suis. Nam Locrino dedit Leogriam, i. e. Angliam; Kambro Kambriam, i. e. Walliam; Albanacto Albaniam, i. e. Scociam; & duci Corineo Cornugaliam. Regnavit autem Locrinus x. annis, & duxit Guendolenam, filiam Corinei ducis Cornubia, & genuit ex ea filiam nomine Maddan; & post mortem Corinei ducis refutavit rex Locrinus Guendolenam uxorem suam, & exivit Estridem pulcherrimam mulierem in reginam. Indignata Guendolena pugnavit ² Locrino, & illum interfecit, & cepit Estridem & filiam suam, precipitans eas in Sabrinam flumen, & in hunc diem Sabrina vocatur lingua Wallica Habren, ex nomine Habren, filie Locrini & Estridis. Regnavit vero Guendolena xv. annis post interfectionem Locrini, & videns Maddan filium suum adukam, coronavit illum in regem. Illo tempore Daniel propheta regnavit in Judaa, & filius Aeneas in Italia, & Honorius clarus rethoricus & poeta habebatur.

Pag. 20.

Regnavit autem Maddan xl. annis, & genuit duos filios Mempriem & Malyn. Sed Memprius cum prodicione occidit Malyn fratrem suum, quod solus optavit regnare. Et regnavit Memprius xx. annis tirannissime. Tandem cum venationem faceret recessit a sociis suis in quandam convallē, ubi a lupis interfectus est & devoratus. Tunc Saul regnavit in Judaa, & ⁴ Emistius in Lacedaemonia, i. e. in Graecia. De functo Memprio Ebtancus filius suus, vir magnae staturae & mirae fortitudinis, rexii Britanniam xl. annis. Hic trans Humbriam civitatem construxit, & vocavit eam Kaerbrank, i. e. civitatem Ebranci, & postea dicebatur Luerwyk, & jam Eboracas. Quae civitas aedificata fuit ante Christi adventum m. annis. Et condidit aliam urbem versus Albaniam, i. e. Scociam, nomine, quae penitus destructa est; & oppidum montis Angued, i. e. castellum puellarum (jam vocatur in Scotia Ed-dynburgh) & etiam castellum super montem dolerosum, quod est castellum de Notyngamia.

Pag. 21.

1. Sic non costa accusanda. 2. R. cum Locr. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. Sic. 6. Sic.

Finitur tertia ætas, & incipit quarta.

Regnavit autem David in Ebron annis 7. & mensibus 7. Et in Jerusalem regnavit annis 33. Per David autem facta est Ydumæa tributaria Israël, & tunc impletum est illud quod dictum est Rebecæ, matri Esau & Jacob, "major serviet minori." Et sub Joram recessit Edom à domino regi Juda, & nunc David rex regnavit in Judæa, & Silvius Latinus in Italia, & Gad, Nathan & Asaph prophetabant in Israël. Post Ebrancum Brutus viritus scutum filius Ebranci, & regnavit XII. annis. Huic successit Leyl filius suus, pacis amator. Hic urbem de Kaerleyl in aquilonari parte Britannix construxit. Tunc Salamon coepit ædificare templum in Jerusalem. Et regnavit Leyl XXV. annis. Cui successit Rudhudebras, & rexit 39. annis, & condidit urbem Kaykyn, i. e. Cantuariam, & Kayguint, i. e. Wyntoniæ, & opidum montis Palader, i. e. Septoniam, tempore Joëlis & Amos prophetarum. Post eum regnavit Bladud filius ejus, regnans XX. annis, qui condidit Kaerbadem, quæ nunc Bado vocatur, & fecit in illa calida balnea. Nam ille fuit homo nigromanticus. Tunc Helyas oravit, ut non plueret super terram, & non pluit annis tribus & mensibus sex. Tunc Leyr filius ejus regnavit XL. annis, & ædificavit urbem Kaerleyr, i. e. Leicesteriam, super Soram sitam, qui genuit tres filias, i. e. Coronillam, Ragan, & Cordeillam. Diligebat utique Leyr maxime Cordeillam. Tandem cupiens scire, quæ filiarum suarum se maxime diligebat; vocans primo Coronillam, dixit, "Quantum me amas, filia mea?" Illa inquit, "super omnia in mundo contenta te diligo." Pater tunc ad Ragan, "Quantum me diligas, filia mea?" At illa dixit, "super omnes deos te diligo, pater." Ad Cordeillam dixit, "Quantum me diligis, filia mea?" Respondit illa, "Quantum habes tantum vales, & tantum te diligo, pater." Respondit pater suus & dixit, "Propter substantiam meam diligis me. Sorores tuæ plus me dilexerunt, & ideo illas honorifice maritabo. Tu vero

Pag. 22.

Pag. 23.

"partem

Pag. 24.

Pag. 25.

"partem de mea substantia nullatenus consequeris." Tunc maritavit Leyr duas filias suas, s. Coronillam & Ragan duobus ducibus, & dedit illis medietatem regni sui dum viveret, & post decessum ejus totum habere. Tunc Aganippus rex Gallie duxit Cordeillam, nichil diviciarum ex parte patris sui dato. Nam Leyr dixit Aganippo, "Si filiam meam cupias, illam habeas. Sed cum illa nichil tibi dabo." Respondens Aganippus, "Nichil de thesauro tuo cupio, quod satis diviciarum habeo pro me & pro illa." Nam nimis pulcra erat Cordeilla, & ideo eam Aganippus² prae maxime diligebat. Tandem illi duo duces cogitantes, quod Leyr nimis longanimis erat, deposuerunt coronam ab eo. Tunc Leyr dolore completus adiit Cordeillam ex partibus transmarinis cum uno milite tantum, ut peteret ab illa auxilium contra duces. Cordeilla vero audiens de patris sui³ ventu, & regiae dignitatis taliter⁴ amissu, subito prosternebatur. Tandem reficiebatur pristina sanitate, misit patri suo quinquaginta milites, edicens illis, ut honorifice intraret pater suus civitatem Cadami, ubi fuit Cordeilla. Versus illum cepit Cordeilla itinera, & illum honorifice⁵ rescepit, sicut decet, regina dignitate. At Cordeilla cum multitudine bellatorum adiit Britanniam cum patre suo, & interfecit duos duces, & restituit regnum patri suo, qui regnavit postea xii. annis, & sepultus est in Leycestria. Cordeilla vero rexit Britanniam post paternum decessum per v. annos. Tandem Marganus filius Coronillae, & Cunedagius filius Ragan in reginam Cordeillam surrexerunt, quam captam in carcere concluserunt. At illa sese cultello interfecit. Tunc Cunedagius Marganum interfecit, & regnavit Cunedagius 33. annis. Tunc Ysaïas & Osea prophetabant in Israël. Anno ante⁶ adventum⁷ 752. Roma⁸ & Remo & Remulo fratribus fuit aedificata, girata vel murata per 42. miliaria, 361. habens turres. Eodem tempore regnavit rex Achaz in Judaea. Sed postmodum per Belinum & Brenne fratres reges Britonum, & per Alaricum Gothorum spoliata

1. F. respondet, vel respondit. 2. F. permaxime. 3. F. adventu. 4. F. amissu. 5. F. & m. 6. Sic. 7. F. regia. 8. Dress Christi. 9. F. à Remo. fuit,

fuit, & irrupta, ¹ & postmodum Londonias 352. annis. Postea autem regnavit Wynallo, filius Cunedagii. In illis diebus cecidit pluvia sanguinea. Post illum regnavit Gurgucius filius ejus, cui successit Sifilius, cui Lago nepos Gurgucii, cui Kinuarcus Sifillii filius. Post hunc regnavit Gurgobludo, cui nati sunt duo filii, s. ² Forrex & Porreux, & post patris decessum Porreux interfecit Ferrex, & ideo mater illorum Porrex aggreditur cum ancillis suis, & in plurimas ³ fececcos crudeliter laceravit. Tunc regnum Britanniae divisum est in quinque regna. Tunc Dunwallus Molmucius cum magna ⁴ probitate adquisivit diadema, & fecit leges quae Molmuciae vocabantur, & inter Anglos adhuc celebrantur. Statuit, ut quisque fugitivus sive reus ad templa deorum vel ad civitates fugiens cum venia coram inimico irent, Statuit etiam, ut viae quae ad civitates & templa ducebant, necnon & aratra colonorum eadem lege confirmarentur, & regnavit xl. annis, & genuit duos filios, s. Belinum qui rex fuit Britanniae, & Brennium qui rexit Albaniam, i. e. Scociam. Hii duo reges duxerunt exercitum in Franciam, & adepti sunt Galliam infra unum annum, & receperunt tributum à Gaio & Porfenna consulibus Romae antiis ante adventum Christi 388. Et expectabat Brennius in Italia, & adquisivit sibi Italiam, Græciam, & Asiam. Sed & Belinus adivit Britanniam, & edificavit urbem super Oscan fluvium prope Sabrinum, quae appellata fuit Kaerusk, & postea urbs Legionum, quae jam penitus destructa est. In qua urbe postea rex Arthurus tenuit tabulam rotundam. Fecit etiam in urbe Trinovantum, i. e. Londoinarum, januam super ripam Tamensem, quae in hunc diem vocatur Belyngigate, & desuper turrim edificavit mirae magnitudinis, & portum subtus ad pedem. Etiam fecit ⁱⁱⁱ vias ex lapidibus & cemento. Prima est ab oriente in occidentem, & vocatur Ychenyld. Secunda est ab austro in aquilonem, hoc est, à Menevia urbe usque ad portum Hamonis, i. e. Southhampton, & vocatur Ernyngestrette. Tercia est ex transverso, i. e. à Dorobernia, i. e. Dover,

Pag. 26.

Pag. 27.

1. *Sis.* 2. *Siv.* 3. *L. Iectiones.* 4. *L. probitate.*

per

Pag. 28.

per London, & villam Sancti Albani, per Toucestriam, Lichifeldiam, & sic in Cestriam, s. à puro austro in Zepherum Septentrionalem, & vocatur Watelingstrete. Quarta major ceteris incipit in Totneneys, & desinit in Carbeneys, s. à principio ¹ Cornugatio in finem Scociæ, & hic callis vadit ex transverso à Zephero australi in Eurum septentrionalem, & vocatur fossa. Tendit London, Lincoln, & Eboracum, & sic in Scociam. Post Bilinum regnavit Gurwynt Bartruk filius ejus. Hic Hi-

Pag. 29.

berniam ² V. Hispanis petentibus ab eo terram dedit, & primo inhabitata est Hibernia. Cui successit Guytolinus, qui habuit uxorem nomine Marciam, quæ primo invenit leges, quæ Britannice vocantur ³ Marcianas, Saxonice Marchenelage. Quæ Marcia regnavit post Guytolinum. Cui successit Sicillius filius ejus. Post illum regnavit Kannarus, filius ejus. Cui Danus. Post illum Morwidus, homo crudelis. Nemini namque parcens iratus quin eum interficeret, qui post multa scelera peracta à fera horribili ab inferis, ut aiunt, missa dum nimis audacter in eum proruit absorbetur. Postea regnavit Gorbodanus, filius ejus, homo bonus & justus. Cui successit Arche-gallo. Post hunc regnavit Elidurus pius. Cum enim Paridurus frater ejus senior absens esset, Elidurus coactus sceptrum regni suscepit. Postea veniens Paridurus frater ejus se sponte regia dignitate deponens Paridurum ⁴ sceptro & diademate fratrem suum insignivit. Tunc orta discordia inter regem Paridurum & procures regni, coronaverunt iterum procures Elidurum se merito. Tunc Elidurus non cupiens regnare permisit fratrem suum eum capere, & in carcere concludi quamdiu Paridurus viveret. Tandem mortuo Pariduro Elidurus pius de carcere ereptus, tunc tercio coronabatur, qui honorifice regnavit. Cui successit Regni filius Gorbodiani. Cui Morganus, ⁵ Archegallinis filius. Hunc successit Einianus frater ejus, qui depositus fuit anno vi^o. regni sui. Cui successit Edwallo. Cui Rymo Pariduri filius. Post illum Catallus filius suus.

Pag. 30.

1. Sic. 2. L. quinque. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. Sic.

Finitur

Finitar quarsa etas. Incipit quinta etas.

Anno xi^o Sedechie factum est exterminium regni Iudeorum, & exordium habuit v^a etas seculi, si a principio regni David in Jerusalem usque ad transmigracionem Babilonis. Istum Sedechiam rex Babilonis captivatum in Babiloniam duxit, oculosque ejus eruit. Transmigracio Babilonis quando Nabuzardan incendit templum Salomonis, & domum regis, & omnes domos in Jerusalem, & totum murum Jerusalem per circuitum destruxit. Et abiit Nabuzardan in Babilonem, trahe-
 hens secum captivitatem. Et perseveravit desolacio templi per annos 70. usque ad i^um^m antum Darii, quod ab initio edificationis sue manserat annis 442. Postea Coillus, cui Portex, cui Cheryn. Hujus nati sunt xxi. filii, s. Fulgencius, Eldagus, nection & Andragius, qui omnes unus post alium regnaverunt. Deinde successit Urianus Andragii filius, cui Eliud, cui Glodanus, cui Clotenus, cui Gurguncius (cujus tempore edificata est Cantubrigia,) cui Marinus. Anno ante Christi adventum 289. Alexander Magnus mundum gladio adquisivit infra xxi. annos. Regnum Persarum obtinuit Dario rege interfecto, & in India Porro rege devicto. In Britannia Blodudo, cui Cappe, cui Oegus, cui Sisillius, cui Bledgaberd in omnibus musicis instrumentis eruditus. Post illum regnavit Archmayll frater suus, cui Eldod, cui Redion, cui Redarchius, cui Samuil Pennyffel, cui Ric, cui Sopoyr, cui Dignellus filius ejus. Post illum regnavit Hely filius ejus, qui regnavit xl. annis. Hic tres genuit filios, s. Lud, Calibulatum, & Nennium. Quorum primogenitus Lud regnavit post obitum patris, qui augebat & mutabat Lundonias, & portam fecit vocatam Ludgate, ubi sepultus est, a quo civitas London nominatur. Qui genuit duos filios, s. Androgium & Tenuancium, qui propter tenellam aetatem non possent regimen regni tractare post patris sui decessum. Sed Cassibulanus regnavit, & dedit Androgio ducatum London in Cantia, & Tenuancia Cornubia. Anno ante Christi ad-

Pag. 31

Pag. 32.

x. F. Samuel, cui Pennyffel.

B b

ventum

Pag. 33.

ventum 60. Julius Cæsar regi Cassibulano Romæ imperator & dux Pompeis forti gladio mundum adquisierunt. Et tunc misit Julius Cæsar regi Cassibulano, ut daret sibi tributum. At ille recusavit. Venit utique Julius Cæsar cum hostili exercitu Britanniam debellare. Et Cassibulanus fugatus est. Et in anno sequenti iterum venit Julius, & iterum in fugam conversus est. In quo bello Nennius frater Cassibulani regis eripuit gladium vel sicam de manu Julii, quæ sic in hunc diem custoditur in turri London. Deinde orta est discordia inter regem Androgium ducem London, quem rex graviter debellavit. Tunc mandavit Androgius imperatori Julio, propter juvenem mittens sibi filium suum primogenitum obsidem, dicens quod si Julius veniret cum suo adjutorio conqueretur regnum Britannia. Tunc tercio venit Julius, & pugnavit cum Cassibulano, & venit Androgius in dorso Cassibulani, & victus fuit Cassibulanus, & fugit ad montem, & ibi obfessus fuit duobus diebus. Tandem

Pag. 34.

Androgius motus in misericordiam super patrum suum, adivit Cæsarem, tractans de pace. Renuens autem Julius tractare de pace, sciens bene quod manum excelso-rem habuit, tunc dixit Androgius ad Julium, "Per meum adjutorium victor extitisti, & quem vixisti meus pater trans est, & satis vindicasti me de illo, & ideo mihi acquiescas. Sin autem ad illum conversus te graviter aggravabor." Tandem sub hac forma concordati sunt, quod Cassibulanus daret Julio Cæsari tributum quolibet anno trium millia *li*. Et habitavit Julius in Britannia, & fecit unam turrim in turri London. Vixit autem postea Cassibulanus vix. annis, & sepultus est in Eboraco. Cui successit Tenuancius dux Cornubia. Post illum regnavit Kymbelinus filius ejus, quem Augustus Cæsar nutriverat Romæ.

Finitur quinta ætas, & incipit sexta ætas.

Natus est Ihesus Christus filius dei in Bethleem Jude ex virgine gloriosa Maria anno 42. Octoviani Augusti,

1. Per duas hæc voces lineolam duxit, eadem, ut videtur, manus. Nimirum sunt delenda. 2. L. Pompeius. 3. L. itaque.

viz: 8^o Kalendas Januarii, & anno Herodis Ascalonitæ
regis Judæ 31^o & visit plenarie secundum Crisostomum
annis 31 & tantum supra quantum est à nativitate usque
ad passionem. viz: 8. Kal. April. cum luna 14. Au-
gustus Cæsar, qui & Octavianus Augustus dictus est, ac
etiam imperator binomius vel trinomius, s. una persona,
xiii. annis imperavit; cujus Octoviani anno XLII. octa-
vo Kal. Januarii, nocte dominica diei, nam ea die. dñs.
à littera dominicali B. qua dicit, "Erat lux, &
facta est lux," & visitavit nos orient ex alto lux lucis,
s. dominus noster Ihesus Christus, natus in Bethleem, an-
no ætatis gloriosa semper virginis Mariæ, xlii. Do-
minus Ihesus Christus natus in Bethleem, nutritus in Na-
zareth, passus Jerosalem, circumciditur, à Magis adora-
tus, à Sancto Symeone agnoscitur, & in Egyptum de-
fertur. Herodes à Cæsare Augusto citatur, ut Romam
ocius veniat. Ihesus iuss in Egyptum in principio so-
lenni anni ætatis sue, existens ibi & in itinere per xii.
annos, sedens xlii. anno mansit in Nazareth. Ihesus
sedens in templo audivit leges doctores, & interrogans.
Anno xli. Johannes Baptista in baptismo poenitentia
prædicavit. Baptizatus est Christus anno xxx^o & tunc
apostolos elegit. Johannes Baptista decollatus est anno
xlvi^o. Lazarus suscitatus est, Christus passus est, resur-
xit, ascendit. Stephanus lapidatur, baptizatus Paulus,
Jacobus episcopus Jerosolimorum ordinatur anno 33^o.
Gennius autem & Kebelinus duos filios, quorum primo-
genito nomen erat Guider, alteri Arviragus.
Post Kymbelinum regnavit Guyderius, qui renuens
solvere tributum Romæ, venit Claudius Cæsar à illarri de-
bellare, & pugnaverunt pariter, & victus est Claudius
Cæsar. Deinde Claudius suis relictis resistit, & qui-
dam dux Claudii Cæsaris nomine Hami dimittens sua
arma induit se arma Britannica, & pugnavit contra Ro-
manos sicut Britannicus esset, & paulatim accessit regem
Guyderium, adituque invento illum gladio suffocavit,
& ab exercitu Britannicus velociter exilivit. At Arvira-
gus audiens fratrem suum Guyderium regem interfectum,

Pag. 35.

Pag. 36.

F. legum. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

B b 2

arma

Pag. 37.

arma sua deposuit, armisque regis indutus Romanis viriliter resistebat, quasi ipse Guyderius esset. Romanis tandem fugatis, inlequitur Arviragus & cepit Hamo ducem, qui Guyderium fratrem suum interfecit in villa de nomine Hamonis Hamtonia vocata. Ibi interfecit Arviras ducem Hamonem. Tunc mandavit Claudius Arvirago de pace inter illos tractanda, & concordata sunt sub hac forma, "Quod Arviragus solveret tributum consuetum, & duceret Gensylam filiam Claudii Cæsaris." Et repatriavit Claudius. Postea autem renuit Arviragus solvere tributum. Tunc misit Claudius Vaspasianum in Britanniam, & oblesit Eaxoniam, i.e. Exister, per septem dies. Superveniens Arviragus pugnavit cum Vaspasiano, & neutri data est victoria. Deinde Genissa regina eos concordantes fecit, & exiit Vaspasianus Romam. Postea mortuus Arviragus sepultus est in Claudiocestria, quam villam Claudius & Arviragus fecerunt anno domini 66.

Pag. 38.

Cui successit Marius filius ejus, vir mira prudentie, qui Cestliam edificavit. Deinde Rodericus rex Picorum veniens de Sithia applicuit in Albani, i.e. Scotia. Adhuc hæc Marius rex versus eum properans cum eo pugnavit, & interfecit Rodericus. & appellavit rex Marius illam provinciam de nomine suo Westmeriam, i.e. Westmerland, que hucusque durat. Et dedit Marius hominibus Picis superstitibus provinciam inhabitatam nomine Catheniam, qui non habentes uxores duxerunt uxores de Hibernia, quod non possunt habere uxores de Britannia. Postea regnavit Coyllus filius ejus. Hic ab infanzia Romæ nutritus fuerat.

Pag. 39.

Deinde regnavit Lucius, unicus filius Coilli, qui anno Christi 198 misit epistolas Eleuthero Papa, quod reciperet Christianitatem, & misit papa duos doctores, s. Paganum & Damianum, qui baptizaverunt totam Britanniam. Nam tunc in Britannia fuerunt flamines xxviii, & tres archiflamines, & isti doctores deposuerunt flamines, & ordinarunt episcopos in loco illorum, & tres archiepiscopos, s. Londoniarum, Eboraci, & urbs Legionum in Wallia in patria que dicitur Glamorgancia. Subjauit Metropolitano London Legria, Cornubia;

S. C. 198

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. F. urbis.

Eboraci

Eboraci Deyra & Albania; Transhumbriz urbs Legionum
Mambria, quæ est ultra Sabrinam. Postea autem
revertuntur doctores Romani, & Episcopi facere per pa-
pam confirmaverunt. Mortuus est Lælius, & sepultus
in Claudiocestria anno ab incarnatione 196, qui non
habens filium ex se genitum, tunc exorta est discor-
dia in Britannia, quis ibi regnaret. Miserunt autem
maiores Romæ Severum in Britanniam regnaturum. Cui
resistebat vir nomine Fulgenius, qui insimul pugnavit,
& interfectus est Severus, & Fulgenius usque ad mortem
vulneratus obijt. Et reliquit Fulgenius duos filios suos,
i. Getam Romanæ matre natum, & Basianum Britannicæ
matris genitum. Romani ergo crexerunt Getam in re-
ge. Britannii eligerunt Basianum, qui regnavit. Sur-
rexit autem Carausius ex infima gente progenitus, &
vixit Basianum. Tunc legaverunt senatores Allectum,
qui interfecit Caracellum, & regiam regni accepit.
Exorta est itaque discordia inter Allectum & duces Bri-
tannia, & crexerunt Aselepiodocum ducem Cornubie in
regem, qui interfecit Allectum. Tunc Gallus Icolus
Allecti custodiebat civitatem London, & obijt Asele-
piodocus Londonias, & deiecit muros, & per insulam
diruit civitatem, & accepit Gallum, & omnes Ro-
manos decollari fecit una die super torrentem infra vi-
tutem, qui torrente Britannice vocabatur de nomine
duces Galli Nani Gallum, Saxontæ vero Gallebro, &
jam Gallebro hincupatur quidam Itaci London. Et
10 annis regnavit Aselepiodocus. Illo tempore Dion-
clianus Cæsar persequabatur Christianos, & Maximianus
princeps princeps illius tyranni fero destruxit omnem
Christianitatem in Britannia, qui interfecit & martiri-
zavit Sanctum Albanum prothomartirem Britannia anno
ab incarnatione Domini 286, juxta urbem Verolannam,
quæ Anglice Verlancester vel Wehlyngecester vocatur
juxta villam Sancti Albani sita, quæ jam penitus est
destructa.

29

Pag. 40.

29

Pag. 41.

Interea surrexit in regem Aselepiodocum Coel dux

1. F. quæcunque fecere. 2. Sic. 3. Sic, pro quædam. 4. Sic.

Kærtoldi, i. e. Colcestrie, & interfecit regem Asclepiodorum, & regnavit Coël. Veniens autem à Roma Constantius vellet pugnare cum Coël. tandem concordati sunt, ita quod Constantius duceret Helenam filiam Coël, & quod Constantius regnaret post Coël. Deinde mortuo Coël regnavit Constantius 10. annis, & sepultus in Eboraco.

Pag. 42.

Post illum regnavit Constantinus Magnus filius suus, qui adquisivit sibi Galliam, Germaniam, & Italiam, & cum Sancta Helena matre sua invenit sanctam crucem, & Ierosolimam asportabat. Iste Constantinus Magnus, filius Constantii & Helenæ, regnavit quinque annis in Britannia. Deinde monarchiam totius mundi optinuit imperator factus. Hic 31. annis imperavit. Hic Magnus dictus Christianus effectus licentiam dedit Christianis congregari, & basilicas in honore Ihesu Christi construere fecit. Tunc Octavius dux Wiffionum occidit proconsules Romanos in Britannia. Propter quod misit Constantinus Traërn ducem, qui graviter pugnavit cum Octavio, & primo victus est Traërn Octavium, & fugit Octavius. Postea tamen eum fraude occidit Octavius, Traërn, & regnavit Octavius post Traërn. In illo tempore veniens Constantinus Romam, audiebat quod Maxentius tyrannus interfecit Sanctam Katerinam, & fugavit Maxentium anno Domini 310. & mortuus est Constantinus Magnus, & Romæ sepultus. Tunc in Britannia regnante Octavio venit à Roma Maximianus dux, filius Leonii avunculi Sanctæ Helenæ, qui honorifice receptus duxit filiam Octavii regis, indignante Constantio nepote regis Octavii. Igitur à Britone primo rege Britannia usque ad Cadwallardum ejusdem generis regem ultimum regnaverunt successive nonaginta reges. Post Britones reges regnaverunt Angli, Saxones, & Picti, qui Britannos bello expulerunt, & terram Britannia Angliam vocaverunt. Isti de Germania regione exorti sunt, & regnum Angliam in octo partibus inter se habuerunt. In Cancia successive regnaverunt XIX. reges. In Mercia XXI. reges. In Westsaxia XXIII. reges. In Bernlcia XXIX. reges. In Deira IIII. reges. In Estlandia XVI. reges. In Exsexia

Pag. 43.

.14. 257

1. Sic.

& Middilsexia xiiii. reges. In Southsexia v. successive Pag. 44.

regnauerunt. Postremo reges Westsaxonum omnia alia regna adquisierunt, & factum est regnum Angliæ unum. Postquam Saxones & Anglici venerunt de Almania ad hanc insulam, diversi reges & regna fuerunt in hac terra, ut prædicitur, & etiam subsequitur in lineis eorum patentibus. Tandem rex Alfredus vel Aluredus regit super omnes Soxones & omnia regna, & solus monarchiam tenuit, ut inferius clarius patebit. Mortuo autem Octavio regnavit Maximianus, qui ducem exercitum in Minorem Britanniam, quæ tunc vocabatur Armorica sive lata via, expulsi inde omnes Frænsigetas, & instauravit illam patriam hominibus Britannicis, & vocavit illam Britanniam Minorem. Nam misit ad illam patriam instaurandam 30. millia militum, & xi. millia de filiabus nobilium, 60. millia plebanorum, & dedit Canano ducatum illius patriæ. Postea vicit totam Galliam Maximianus. Deinde Almanniam, & Italiam. Tandem in Roma interfectus est Maximianus & sepultus. Woden idem est quod Mercurius, cui 4. feria dicitur. Unde de lingua Saxonica *Wolnesday*, à quo Woden septem reges Angliæ cum sua progeme descenderunt, sicut per lineas suas descendendo patet. Qui Woden ante fidem Christi susceptum pro Deo colebatur 393. Frealas uxor Woden. Præ Saxonica lingua dicitur Venus, à quo descendit dicta Frealas, cui dicta erat sexta feria tanquam Deo. Unde lingua illa *Freday* nuncupatur. De cuius Woden stirpe multarum provinciarum genus regale originem duxit, producendo statim post quinque reges, deinde procedendo successive ad septem, præter lineam descendentem à Brito, ut prædicitur.

Pag. 45.

Tunc Glacianus municeps adquisivit sibi diadema, & regnavit in Britannia. Tandem interfectus est de Britonibus, & eligerunt Britones Constantinum, filium Conani ducis Minoris Britanniae, in regem, qui regnavit & genuit tres filios, scilicet Constantem, Aurelium Ambrosium, & Uther Pendragon. Constans vero factus est monachus in Wyntoniam. Venit itaque Pictus, & consulens cum

Pag. 46.

1. Sic. 2. F. ducens. 3. Sic. 4. F. qua. 5. Sic.

rege Constantino illum interfecit. Defunctoque Con-
 stantino, facta est interuentio quis regnaret. Tandem
 Vortigernus dux Cornubiæ anelans regnum audiuit Con-
 stantiam monachum dicens: "Jam pater tuus mortuus
 est, & tu es heres illius, & post illum regnares, & ne
 discencio fiat in hoc regno venias mecum, & ego te
 in regem coronabo." Et nolens volens iuit cum Vor-
 tigenio. Tandem Vortigernus Constantem interfecit se-
 cretus. Hoc audientes alii duo fratres Autelius Ambro-
 sius & Usher Pendragon fugierunt in Britanniam Mi-
 norem ad cognatum suum. Tunc coronatus est Vort-
 gernus in regem, & tunc venerunt primo Anglici in Bri-
 tanniam, s. Hengistius & Orsus duo fratres, cum duabus
 navibus anno domini 350, & Vortigernus recepit illos,
 licet autem paganos. Et misit Hengistus in Germaniam
 propter filiam suam nomine Rowen. Illa veniente ad-
 duxit Hengistus filiam suam Rowen ad regem Vorti-
 gernum. Et cum Vortigernus esset in prandio, ipsa præ-
 sentavit regem cum scapha plena vino, dicens ad regem
 Washell. Rex autem non intelligens, nescivit quid sibi
 diceret. At unus manifestavit regi quod responderet
 Dyrnhyll, & bibebat ipsa. Postea autem rex. Et duxit
 rex illam quæ pagana fuit & rex Christianus. Tunc
 Hengistus & Orsus non habentes terram propriam peti-
 erunt de rege tantam terram quantam circuire pos-
 sent cum corio taurino. Et concessit rex. Et ex illa
 terra edificaverunt castrum in comitatu Lincoln. Britan-
 nice Kayrcarey, Saxonice Thang-castell. Tandem vige-
 bant Saxones, & fluebant maxime de Germania in Bri-
 tanniam, ita ut Britones perterriti ab illis etulaverunt
 omnes Saxones de Britannia, & reversi sunt in Germani-
 am. Tunc est discordia inter regem Vortigernum &
 proceres Britannie propter Saxones. Nam Rowen uxor
 regis adulebatur, & rogabat regem ut destitueret pro
 Saxonibus. Quod cum vidissent Britones deposuerunt
 Vortigernum, & coronaverunt Vortimerum filium suum
 in regem, qui regnavit duobus annis, & mortuus est.
 Deinde regnavit Vortigernus iterum, & ascevit sibi At-

Pag. 47.

Pag. 48.

glos, i. e. Saxones, & venerunt iterum Hingestus & Or-
lus. Et proceres Britanniae noluerunt sinere illos intrare
regnum. Tandem constituit rex parliamentum, ut &
Saxones intrarent parliamentum, & tractarent ibi cum
proceribus Britanniae pro pace. Quod cum in utraque
parte statutum esset, Hengistus praecepit commilitonibus
suis, ut unusquisque longum cultrum infra caligas suas
absconditum haberet. Ut quando Hengistus accepisset
regem, & diceret *þymyth þout laris*, quod extrahe-
rent cultros suos, & interficerent omnes Britones. Et sic
factum est. Nam nullus evasit nisi rex qui captus fuit,
& Eldol dux Claudecestriae. Nam ille accepto palo
interfecit septuaginta Saxones, & evasit ad civitatem
suam, & interfecti fuerunt ibi de proceribus Britanniae
480. super planum Salusbery in illo loco quo adhuc
sunt magni lapides, Anglice *Stonhenge*. Et accepit
Hengistus pro rege Canciam, London, Eboracum, Bri-
stodiam, & Northwichiam, & sic dimisit regem. In illo
tempore natus est Merlinus. Et advenit Aurelius Ambro-
sius cum fratre suo Uther Pendragon in Britanniam cum
magna multitudine bellatorum. Hoc audiens Vortiger-
mus fugit in castrum. Superveniens Aurelius Ambrosius
combussit Vortigernum proditorem in castro suo. Postea
autem per se Aurelius Ambrosius¹ Hengistum primum
regem de Saxonibus, qui regnavit in Cancia 40. annis,
ultra Eboracum, in ibi captus est in civitate Canonii
quae solo² destructa est. Et Eldol dux Claudiocestriae
fecit Hengistum paganum extra civitatem Canonii duci,
ubi cum propriis manibus caput illius amputavit.

Pag. 49.

Pag. 50.

Tunc Aurelius Ambrosius coronabatur, & restaurabat
ecclesias. Et misit Aurelius Ambrosius fratrem suum U-
ther Pendragon, & cum eo Merlinum prophetam in Hi-
berniam pro magnis lapidibus ibi vocatis³ Correis gigan-
tum, & statuit eos super planum Salesbury in memoriam
perpetuam. Venit itaque in Britanniam cum magna

1. L. sunt. 2. Sic. 3. Vicit, vel quid simile deest. Vide *Aluredi Rey. an-*
te a nobis editus & *Bibliotheca viri doctissimi THOMAE RAWLINSONI*, pag.
quo loco pro extra orbem repetend. est extra urbem. Sed alibi etiam de pro
in antiquis monumentis, frequentissime, uti etiam monui in notis ad Antonini
Britan. ad calcem tertii Vol. Itin. Elandi, p. 177. 4. F. & ibi. 5. Sic. 6. Sic.

Pag. 51.

multitudine rex Hibernie, & cum eo Pascencius filius Hengisti, qui miserunt hominem medicum se fingentem in civitatem Wyntonie ad regem Ambrosium tunc infirmum venenandum, quod ita factum est. Tunc Uther Pendragon stravit eos bello & occidit regem Hibernie. Transiens autem Uther Pendragon London, & ibi coronatus est in regem, faciens magnam convivium, in quo convivio affuit dux Cornubiæ nomine Corloyn, & cum eo Igera uxor ejus. Aspiciens autem Uther Igeram concupiscebat eam. Audiens hoc dux in iram commotus, cepit Igeram uxorem suam, & sine licencia rediit ad sua. Iratus autem rex illum sequebatur, & obsessit illum in castro. Nam ¹ Ierna tenuit ² alium castrum in litore maris, quod Tintagell vocabatur. Tunc Merlinus propheta mutavit regem in ymaginem ducis Corloyn, & mutavit seipsum cum aliis tribus hominibus in similitudinem ill. militum ejusdem ducis. Et sic venit Uther rex in castrum Tintagell, quo Igera infuit, & acceptus est ab illa nomine sponsi sui. Nam illa cum servis suis putaverunt illum ducem, & sic ³ senavit cum illa, & concubuit, & illa nocte genuit ex ea Arthurum, & eadem nocte interfectus est dux Corloyn. Veniunt nuncii ad Igeram necem ducis indicantes. Sed cum regem in specie ⁴ Corloyn inspexissent, erubescerent admirati sunt. Arridebat ergo rex, atque Igeram taliter alloquitur; "Nec equidem interfectus sum, sed, ut ipsa vides, vivo. Ibo igitur, & me cum rege pacificabo." Egrediente rege petivit exercitum, & in speciem pristinam reformatus est. Postea autem duxit rex Igeram, & genuit ex ea Annam, & tandem venenatus est Uther Pendragon, mortuus & sepultus juxta fratrem suum Aurelium in chorea gigancium. Tunc surrexit Arthurus adolescens ætate 15. annorum, qui obsessit Colgrinum regem Anglorum in Eboraco. Tandem dimisit illum Arthurus, sub hac forma & conditione, quod nunquam intraret iterum Britanniam. Tandem circuibat Colgrinus mare, & cum eo Radulphus & Cheldricus duces Saxonie, usque ad civitatem Legionum, quam

Pag. 52.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

Pag. 53.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

-vini

fere

fere destruxerunt. Tunc obiit illis Arthurus rex iuxta villam Badonis, qui cum illis dimicans, illos interfecit. Tunc Arthurus valde confortatus subdidit sibi Scotiam, Hiberniam, Daciam, Norwagiam, Hllandiam, Sathlandiam, insulas Orcadam, & Galliam, & cum his debellavit. Et vicit Lucium imperatorem in Francia, interfecit gygantem in monte Aramo commorantem, qui fecit sibi penulam de barbis regis, mittens Arthuro ut daret sibi barbam suam, sin autem cum eo pugnaret. Cujus clavam gygantis dimicatoriam vix duo juvenes erigere potuerunt, & pugnauerunt duellum, quem interfecit Arthurus. Et eadem jugulavit gygantem Arthuri super montem Tumbam, qui fusatus fuit Helenam, filiam ducis Britanniae Minoris, quae sibi sepulta est, & igitur nominatur ille locus Michael in monte Tumba. Tandem cum Arthurus Alpes transitorus esset, audivit quod Modredus nepos illius diadema sibi imposuisset, & uxorem Arthuri violavit. Adimpletus igitur Arthurus ira reversus est Britanniam, & debellavit Modredum, & demum illum interfecit, & Arthurus graviter vulneratus decessit, & apud Glaseoniam sepelitur anno domini 542. Illo tempore obiit Sanctus David episcopus ¹ Menevensis, tunc episcopus urbis Legionum. Willielmus Malletbure de gestis regum Angliae libro 1^o. dicit, quod istum Arthurum non fallaces somphiant fabulae, sed veraces praedicant historiae; quippe qui labentem patriam diu sustinuerat, infractasque mentes elvium ad bella acuerat, postremo in obsessione ² Hadonici montis fretus ymagine dominicae matris, quam armis suis insuerat, nongentos hostium solus incredibili caede profligarat, & regnavit annis 22.

Pag. 54.

Constantinus cognatus Arthuri coronatus est in regem, & in 111^o. anno regni sui occiditur ab Arelio Canano, & regnavit Cananus 2. annis. Cui successit Vituperius, qui regnavit 3. annis. Post illum regnavit Malgo Pulcher, quia non erat alter forma pulchior, astutu dulcior, qui sex insulas oceani sibi subjugavit, s. Hiberniam, Hllandiam, Gothlandiam, Orcades, Norwagiam, & Daciam. Cui successit Catenicus, ejus tempore Saxones

Pag. 55.

1. Sic. 2. Sic.

C c 2

adduxe.

Pag. 56.

adduxerunt Godivum dominum regem Affricæ in Britanniam, qui Britanniam destruxit, & Christi cultum, & dimisit regnum duobus regibus Anglicis, s. Ethelberto regi Canciæ, & Ethelfredo regi Northumbriæ, & fugavit omnes Britones in Walliam ultra Sabrinam. Et tunc venit Sanctus Augustinus in Britanniam, & prædicavit fidem ecclesiæ Anglis, qui honorifice receptus est ab Ethelberto rege Canciæ, qui primus de Anglis factus est Christianus anno graciæ 583. Tunc convenerunt omnes Britones in Leycestria, & elegerunt Cadwanum in regem, & fecit Cadwanus amicitiam cum Ethelfredo regi Northumbriæ, qui Anglicus fuit, & nutriti fuerunt pariter filii illorum, s. Cadwallo filius Cadwani, & Edwynus filius Ethelfridi. Qui duo filii post patres suos regnaverunt, & fecerunt pariter fidelitatem sicut patres. Tandem indignatus Cadwallo servare amicitiam Edwyno quod Anglicus fuit, protulit sibi bellum. Iratus Edwynus fugavit Cadwallonem in Armoricam, i. e. Britanniam Minorem. Reversus itaque Cadwallo in Britanniam, subjugavit sibi Pendam regem Merciorum, & pugnavit cum Edwino, & illum interfecit. Cui successit Osfricus, quem interfecit Cadwallus cum duobus nepotibus & rege Scottorum qui Osfricum adjuvit. Cui successit Oswaldus Sanctus in regnum Northanhimbrorum, quem interfecit Cadwallo apud Masefelde cum regnasset 9. annis anno domini 643. Cui successit Oswinnus, qui occidit Pendam regem Merciorum. Et regnavit Oswinnus 28. annis. Tunc obiit Cadwallo rex Britonum cum regnasset 48. annis, cujus corpus ad terrorem Saxonum in ymagine ænea super equum æneum sedentem super occidentalem portam Londoniæ in signum victoriosum.

Pag. 57.

Cui successit Cadwalladrus filius ejus, & cum regnasset 12. annis factum est discidium inter Britones, & magna fames, quam famem pestifera mors secuta est, & tunc transfretavit Cadwalladrus cum magno ululatu in Armoricam provinciam, i. e. in Britanniam Minorem. Tunc confluebant Saxones in Britanniam, & vocaverunt illam Angliam, & nusquam postea regnaverunt Britones

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic.

in

in Anglia, sed Saxones. Nam Cadwalladrus¹ proposuisse in Angliam, sed ammonitus est per Angelicam vocem ut non transfretaret. Et tunc misit Iyor filium suum in Walliam ad regendum ibi Britones commorantes, & eciam misit Ivi nepotem suum cum illo. Ex-

Pag. 58.

terminati sunt Britones ab Anglia per vocem angelicam anno Domini 689. Tunc regnaverunt in Legria, quæ & Anglia dicitur, VII. regali, quorum regnorum primum fuit Kent, quod regnum incepit anno domini 454. Hengisto primo regnante, & illud regnum primo in Anglia recepit Christianitatem. Secundum regnum fuit Sothsex, quod incepit anno domini 489. Adla alias Ella primo regnante, ad ultimum fuit conversus ad fidem. Tertium fuit Westsex, quod incepit anno adventus Anglorum 71. & anno domini 522, quod fuit quintum regnum accipiendo Christianitatem regnante primo² Eertik, quod regnum cetera omnia sibimet subjugavit, cujus caput Wiltonia & Saluberia. Quartum fuit Exsex, quod incepit anno adventus Anglorum 76, & anno domini 526, quod secundum regnum fuit accipiendo Christianitatem, regnante primo Erchynwyn cujus caput Colcestria. Quintum fuit Estanglia, quod quartum regnum fuit accipiendo Christianitatem, primo regnante Uffa. Sextum fuit Mercia, quod sextum regnum fuit accipiendo Christianitatem, primo Crida regnante; in quo regno est Lincoln, Northamptonia, Leycestria, Coventria, Oxonia, Cantbrigia, Huntyngdonia, Bedfordia, & alia. Septimum fuit Narhanhumbria, quod incepit anno adventus Anglorum 83, & anno domini 533, quod tercio accepit Christianitatem, Yda primo regnante, quod regnum est extra Trentam & Humbriam, in quo sunt Eboracus, Dunelmia, Villa Novi castri, Carlell. Sed Vecta insula ultimum fuit omnium recipiendo Christianitatem, postquam Angli, i. e. Saxones, venerunt in Britanniam, quæ & Anglia. Venerunt³ sequidem de tribus Germaniæ forcioribus populis Saxones, Angli, & Juti. De Anglis venerunt orientales Angli, Mediteranii Angli, i. e. Mercii,

I.

2.

3.

4.

5.
Pag. 59.

6.

7.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic.

&

Pag. 60.

& gens Northanhumbroꝝ cum ducibus & fratribus Hengesto & Orfo. Hoc Willielmus Malburiensis libro 5^o. cap^o. 10. Primo regnavit Hengistus, qui decepit Britones, quem Eldol dux Claudiocestrie caput amputavit extra civitatem Canoni. Cui successit Est, filius ejus, cui Oda, cui Yncius, cui Ethelbertus, cujus diebus misit Gregorius papa Augustinum episcopum & Anglorum apostolum in Angliam ad fidem confirmandam, qui baptizavit Ethelbertum regem Cantie anno domini 582, & construxit Ethelbertus rex abathiam juxta civitatem Cantuariæ Sancti Augustini episcopi Cantuariæ, & aliud monasterium infra civitatem Cantuariæ de Christo, & construxit Roffense monasterium & London ecclesiam Sancti Pauli. Cui successit Edbaldus, qui duxit uxorem patris sui. Cui Ethelenbrius, cui Egbertus, cui Lotarius, qui regnavit 12. annis, cui Edricus regnans unum annum & dimidium, qui ex alienis fuit à regali prosapia, cui Nutritus & Wibherdus similiter extranei regnaverunt 6. annis, & expulsi sunt de regno. Cui Wyhtredus de regali stirpe ortus, regnavit 33. annis, qui cum Yne rege Britonum amicitiam servavit. Cui Elbirtus filius Wyhtredi cum duobus fratribus regnavit 22. annis. Cui Ethelbrius, regnans 12. annis. Cui Egferus, regnans 33. annis. Cui Egbrius Pren, regnans 3. annis, qui captus fuit à Kienulpho rege Merciorum. Cui Oudredus, regnans 9. annis. Cui Baldredus, regnans 18. annis, quem fugavit Ebricus rex Westsex. Cui Egbrius rex Westsex, qui optinuit regnum Kent in perpetuum.

Pag. 61.

Reges vero de Estsex hii regnaverunt in ordine, regnante primo Erchenwyn, deinde regnavit Slede, cui successit Sebertus, qui in regno de Estsex primo suscepit Christianitatem de Anglis. Cui Segebertus, cui Sibertus, cui Swithelinus, cui Sebbius, cui Sigardius, qui ultimo regnavit.

Pag. 62.

Reges vero Estlandie hii fuerunt. Primo regnavit Uffa, cui successit Titlus, cui Redwaldus, cui Erwaldus, qui in Estlandia conversus est. Cui Sigebertus, cui Egricus, cui Anna, cui Athelhere, cui Adnewaldus, cui

Aldulphus, qui regnavit in Estanglia ultimi fine tributo.

Reges vero Suthsex hii fuerunt. Primo regnavit Aethel, cui successit Scissus, cui Arhelwoldus, qui regnum de Estsex adquisivit, & regnum de Estanglia subditum fecit.

Reges Northumberlande hii fuerunt. Primo regnavit Ida, cui Alla, cui Ethelfredus, cui Edwynus, qui Northanbrotorum regno primo ad fidem conversus est de Anglis. Cui Oswaldus Sanctus, qui regnavit 9. annis, & martirizatus fuit apud Masefelde. Cui Oswi, & Oswius, qui ab Oswi occiditur, qui regnavit 38. Cui Egfredus, cui Alfridus, qui regnavit 22. annis; cui Ofredus filius ejus, qui regnavit 21. annis, & interfectus est. Cui Kentredus 11. annis, cui Ofricus 21. annis, cui Celwlfus frater Kentedi, regnans 8. annis, & monachus factus est. In illis diebus vixit Sanctus venerabilis Beda in monasterio de Wyremutham, & vixit 62. annis, & obiit anno gratiae 731. Cui Edbrinus, regnans 21. annis, qui demum monachus factus est. Cui Oswlfus filius ejus regnans 3. anno, qui de sua familia proditor fuit occisus. Cui Adelwoldus, regnans 6. annis, cui Alredus 8. annis regnans, & depositus est. Tempore Alredi obiit Sanctus Johannes Beverlaci anno domini 722. Cui Adelredus filius Adelwaldis, regnans 4. annis. Cui Alfwoldus 10. annis, quem Sigga dux prodicione occidit. Cui Ofredus, regnans 1. anno, & postea fugatus, sed post triennium a proprio populo occiditur. Cui Aldulphus, regnans 12. annis, quem fugavit Egbrinus rex Westsaxie, & postea regnum Northanbrotorum subditum & tributarium fuit Westsaxia.

Pag. 63.

Pag. 64.

Reges vero Mercie hii fuerunt. Primo regnante Crida, deinde Wibba, cui successit Cearhus, cui Penda, cui Peda, qui de regno Merciorum primo de Anglis suscepit fidem, cui Wlfredus, cui Othelredus, regnans 29. annis, & gloriose monachus factus est. Cui Kentredus, regnavit 1. annis, qui Romanum iter cepit, & ibi monachatum suscepit. Cui Ceolredus filius Ethelredi, regnavit 8.

annis,

Pag. 65.

annis, qui multotiens proeliavit cum Yne rege West-
sexie. Cui Adelbaldus superbus, regnans 41. annis, qui
vicit Wallices, præsuitque regibus omnibus Angliæ. Sed
tandem à Cudredo rege de Westsexie interficitur. Cui
Beornridus 1. anno, quem Offa fugavit. Cui successit
Offa, regnans 38. annis. Hic Kenulphum regem de
Westsexie bello minoravit, & regna Kent & Northan-
humbriæ tributaria fecit, & construxit Offa abathiam
de Evesham, & abathiam de Wynchecombe, & abathiam
Sancti Albani, in quam abathiam transtulit offa Sancti
Albani prothomartiris Angliæ, deditque summo ponti-
fici Romæ redditum statutum de singulis domibus regni
sui, Anglice *Rome pens*, vel *Petr pens*, & obiit anno
domini 819. Cui successit Sanctus Fredemundus filius
ejus, qui regnavit non uno anno completo. Cui Kenulphus
regnavit 24. annis. Cui Sanctus Kenelmus 3. annis,
quem Beornulphus fugavit, ac postea Quendrida foror
illius Kenelmi illum fecit venenari, sed non posset illum
necare. Tandem illa ordinavit quod Ascebertus, ejus-
dem regis nutricius, illum decapitaret, quod ita factum
est, & regnavit Quendrida post illum tiranissime. Nam
Leo papa junior accepit sedulam de columba de coelo
missa dum esset ad missam, in qua hæc verba scripta
erant: "In Clenco vaccæ valle Kenelmus regius natus
"jacet sub spina capite truncatus." Tandem corpore in-
vento sepelierunt illud in abathia de Wynchecombe an-
no domini 891. Cui successit Beornulphus, regnans uno
anno, qui Egbrito rege de Westsaxie bello devictus de-
marcuit. Cui Ludechen, qui primo anno cum quinque
consulibus suis occisus est de Egbrito. Cui Wylaf, qui
ab Egbrito victus bellando tributarie sub eo regnum te-
nuit, & sic finitur regnum de Mercia.

Pag. 66.

Reges vero de Westsaxie qui omnibus regibus An-
gliæ fere præfuerunt hii sunt per ordinem. Cui regno
omnia alia regna Angliæ demum tributaria fuerunt. Post
regnavit Certicius, qui post pugnavit cum Britonibus
apud Certiscesfordiam, & secundo cum Nazaleod rege
Britonum, & adquisivit Certikus insulam Vectæ cum

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. Sic. 6. Sic.

proelio

proello ad Wytgarysbrig, & dedit insulam duobus nepotibus suis, scilicet Stuf & Wytgar, & regnavit 17. Cui successit Kynricus filius ejus, & 18. anno regni sui vicit Britannos apud Salesburiam, & secundo apud Beranburiam, & regnavit 26. annis. Cui successit Chewlyngus filius ejus, qui pugnavit cum Ethelberto rege Cantuariæ, & fugavit eum. Hoc bellum primum fuit quod Angli inter se fecerunt. Et secundo pugnavit, & vicit Britones apud Bedfordiam. Tercio vicit eos apud Deiram. Quarto vicit Britones apud Fedhanle, ubi filius Chewlyngi occiditur, & regnavit 30. annis. Cui successit Ceolryk, qui victus de Britannis apud Wodeneshorowth, & regnavit 5. annis. Cui Chelryk 5. annis. Cui Ceolwolfe 14. annis. Cui Kynigyls, qui primus de Anglis factus est in regno de Westsaxia, qui interfecit de Britannis apud Beandune 2. millia 62, & regnavit 31. annis tempore Constantini imperatoris, qui imperavit 28. annis. Cui Sedwalh, qui semel victus fuit a Penda rege Merciorum, qui tunc temporis ¹ trenuissimus habebatur. Vicit quoque postea Senwalh Britones apud Pennum, & regnans 31. annis. Cui Sexborough uxor ejus, regnans 1. anno. Tunc fuit magnum proelium vulgatum in Anglia, & postea aliud fuit proelium avium in diebus Henrici regis Angliæ conquestoris apud Rotomagum in Normannia. Cui successit Eskwyne, qui pugnavit & vicit Wlferum regem Merciorum, & regnavit 2. annis. Cui Centwyne, cujus anno 3. ² aperuit Cometa per tres menses, & mane sicut sol splenduit, qui regnavit 9. annis. Cui Cedwalla, qui optinuit insulam Vectæ, & primo Christianitatem intulit. Tunc Anglia tota ad fidem Christi conversa est. Qui cum regnasset 2. annis, ivit Romam, & ibi feliciter decedens sepultus est. Cui successit Yne, cujus anno 11. & anno domini ³ 700. Hoc tempore terminantur reges & regnum Britonum per Calwalladrum ultimum regem Britonum in perpetuum. Etheldredus filius Pendæ factus est monachus in abathia de Berdnay, & ibi sepultus est. Et dimisit Yne

Pag. 67.

Pag. 68.

Pag. 69.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Hoc modo hac sese habens.

Ethelardo regnum Westsaxiæ, & ivit Romam cum regnasset 37. annis.

Ethelardi vero anno 3. apparuerunt duæ Cometæ circa solem, & una solem præcedebat, alia vero sequebatur. Ethelardi vero anno 8. obiit venerabilis Beda presbiter, qui morabatur apud monasterium de Wermothe, & vixit 62. annis, & obiit anno domini 731, & sepultus est in monasterio de Durham tempore Ceolwlf regis Northumbriæ. Ethelardus rexit Westsaxiam 14. annis. Cui successit Curedus, cujus anno 4. regni sui stella mirabiliter discurrebant per aëra hac & illac, qui regnavit 16. annis. Cui Sigebrechtus insolens, qui depositus est 2. anno regni sui propter insolenciam & malam gubernacionem. Et erigitur in regem Kynulfus egregius juvenis, cujus anno primo regni sui Offa rex Merciorum vicit totam Angliam. Anno domini 769, Kynewlf vero anno 10. Karolus Magnus cum regnasset 30. annis imperavit Romæ. Cum autem regnasset 26. annis occisus est à Kyneharde fratre Sigeberti. Cui successit Britricus, cujus regni anno 4^o. & anno gratiæ 789. intraverunt primo Daci in Britanniam, i. e. Angliam, & 230. annis regnum Angliæ angustiauerunt & desolaverunt. Et anno 10. regni Brittrici regis visi sunt dracones flamei volantes per aëra. Et anno regni illius 14. Romani amputaverunt linguam Sancti Leonis Papæ, & oculos illius eruerunt. Sed per manum dei iterum recepit visum & loquelam, quod Karolus postea religavit. Et regnavit Brittricus rex Northumbriæ cum Dacis, & regnavit 16. annis. Cui successit Egbircus, qui anno regni sui 14. proeliavit Eclendune, & alias apud Ganteford, & eciam apud Danemuthan, & alias apud Hengesdome, & vicit Egbirtus totam hanc insulam, & rexit 37. annis. Cui successit Ethelwlfus, qui anno primo regni sui pugnavit contra Dacos apud Port, & victus est, & alias pugnavit cum Dacis apud Carrum & iterum victus est, & tercio victos Dacos apud Pedteslmuthe, & eciam apud Acle, & ad Sandewyche, & eciam apud Wenborne, & anno regni sui 18. vicit Dacos apud Tenet insulam, & anno sequenti decimavit totam Angliam ad opus ecclesiarum,

& rexit 19. annis. Cui successit Ethelbaldus filius ejus, regnans pacifice 5. annis, & sepultus est apud Shyrbourne. Cui successit Adelbertus, vel Adbrictus filius ejus, tempore fere vastata fuit Wyncestria, qui bis vicit Dacos & regnavit 5. annis. Cui successit Adeldredus. Hujus tempore Hyngwar & Hubba Daci prædantes & vincentes Eboracum, qui martirizaverunt Sanctum Edmundum regem de Est Anglia. Anno 5. Adeldredi, & anno domini 870, & 2^o. anno Adeldredis quinquies pugnavit cum Dacis, bis fuit victor, & ter victus. Et eodem tempore Sanctus Fredemundus cum 40. hominibus tantum vicit Hyngwar & Hubbam & exercitum illorum; sed tandem in capella sua cognatus ejus martirizavit illum, qui fuit filius Offæ regis egregiæ Mercie. Et regnavit Adeldredus 5. annis. Cui successit Alfredus, qui baptizavit regem Dacorum. Cui Marinus papa misit de ligno crucis Christi, qui vigesies pugnavit cum, & septemdecies vicit Dacos, & ter fuit victus ab illis. Cui successit Edwardus primus filius suus, qui construxit castrum Herefordiæ, & villam in Essex nomine Wytham, cujus anno 18. Adelfleda, filia Etheldredi regis Mercie, rexit Merciam, & construxit villas Brinsbery, Scoriote, Bruge, Tamworth, Stafforde, Tukesbery, Warwik, Cribury, Wardbury, Banco vener, Vici Wallenses, Darby, & Eboracum, & sepulta est apud Glowcestriam in porticu Sancti Petri. Anno 5. Edwardi regis primi translatus fuit corpus Sancti Oswaldi regis & martiris de abathia de Berdeneia anno gracie 905. Et præliatus est Edwardus cum Dacis novies, & sepeies vicit illos, & bis victus est, & regnavit 24. annis. Cui successit Adestanus. Hujus tempore anno 4, & anno gracie 927, Gwido comes Warwici pugnavit cum Colbrond gygante regis Dacorum, & interfecit illum. Et pugnavit Adestanus cum Dacis ter, & vicit illos, & bellavit cum Alaf rege Hiberniæ, & interfecit illum, & regnavit 14. annis. Cui successit Edmundus, qui solus dicebatur rex in Anglia, & regnavit 6. annis, & dimidium. Cui Edredus frater ejus, qui omnes Angliæ partes feliciter optinuit, qui regnavit 9. annis.

Pag. 72.

Pag. 73.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic.

D d 2

Cui

Cui Edwy filius Edmundi, qui regnavit 4. annis.

Pag. 74.

Post Edwy coronatus est in regem Edgarus pacificus, frater regis prædicti, qui construxit abathiam de Glas-
cenberi, & de Abyngdon, & de Peturburgh, & de Thor-
ney. Et Alwynus consul regis Edgari construxit aba-
thiam de Ramesey. Ejus tempore nunquam advenit ex-
ercitus advenarum in Angliam. Et regnavit Edgarus,
qui & Salamon secundus dicitur, 16. annis. Cui suc-
cessit Edwardus filius ejus, qui Sanctus martir dicitur,
cujus omnes optimates Angliæ ceciderunt à quodam so-
lio apud Calne, præter Sanctum Dunstanum Cantuariæ
archiepiscopum. Unde quidam eorum valde læsi sunt.

Pag. 75.

Et dum Edwardus ibat venatum in quodam nemore
juxta villam¹ de dicitur Warham, ubi cum aliquamdiu²
inisteret reminiscens fratris sui adolescentis Etheldredi
ad videndum eum ire, disposuit quod eum puro corde
& sincero diligebat. Erat juxta eandem silvam domus
novercæ suæ, in qua prædictus puer nutrebat, in loco
qui ab incolis Corfe nuncupatur, à villa memorata tri-
bus milibus distans, ubi nunc castrum satis celebre con-
structum est. Ad quam silvam dum assumpto paucis se-
cum comitatu proficisceretur, ecce subito in medio via
spacio, hominibus illius ludencium more huc illucque
dispersis & vagantibus, ipse absque ullo comite remansit.
At ille ut erat solus ad domum ubi intererat frater suus
properavit, quæ cominus videbatur, qui nec minimum
quidem aliquem se offendisse recognoscebat. Et dum
approximaret,³ nunciatum est impiissimæ reginæ Edwardi
adventum. Illa iniqua cogitatione & hequicia suæ ido-
neum tempus adipisci gaudens, cum suis satellitibus
tanquam de adventu illius gratulans obviam venit, &
blande salutans eum ad hospicium invitat. Qui venit,
sed fratrem suum se videre & alloqui velle denunciat.
Tunc illa sibi potum jubet propinari, & unus fida di-
leccione Judæ traditoris factum imitans pacis ei libavit
osculum, ut videlicet omnem suspicacionem auferens
facilius suffocaret. Nam postquam poculum à pincerba
suscipiens summo tenus ore tetigit, is qui sibi osculum

Pag. 76.

1. F. que 2. F. instaret. 3. Sic.

intulerat ex adverso infilens cultello mox ejus viscera transfixit, sicque carus deo occubuit anno domini 976, cum regnasset tribus annis & octo mensibus. Cui successit Etheldredus frater ejus, qui anno tercio regni sui promisit Dacis 10 milia librarum. Et hoc malum videtur usque in hunc diem, quod ad regibus nostris persolvebantur, & nichilominus Daci præjudicaverunt. Et duxit Etheldredus rex Emmam, filiam regis Richardi ducis Normanniæ, & anno incarnati verbi 987 ordinavit rex, ut Daci subito maderentur. Et audiens hoc Sweyn rex Dacorum venit in Angliam cum magno exercitu, qui prædatus est Cambrigeschyre, Ebbeschyre, Midylsex, Hertforthschyre, Oxenfordschyre, Bokynghamschyre, Bedfordschyre, Huntyngdonschyre, Northamptoneschyre, Kent, Sutherey, Hastings, Suthsex, Berkeschyre, Hampschyre, Wyltschyre, & cepit episcopum Cantuariæ cum aliis episcopis, abbatibus, & clericis, & interfecit archiepiscopum, & alios incarceravit in Cantuaria. Timens autem Etheldredus misit Emmam reginam cum duobus filiis suis, scilicet Aluredum & Edwardum, duci Normanniæ. Tunc Sweyn habebatur pro rege, & pugnavit Etheldredus cum Sweyn multoties, sed raro prævaluit. Tunc obiit Etheldredus, cum regnasset 37 annis. Cui successit Edmundus filius ejus, qui vocabatur latus ferreum, vel Anglice Hyrtun luter, qui quinque vicis exercitus Sweyn regis Dacorum, & semel victus fuit per prodicionem Edrici ducis, qui semper proditor fuit. Tunc procères in præliis valde aggravati & laesi dixerunt inter se, "qui singulariter cupimus regnare, singulare bellum committant." Placuit autem regibus duellum committere, quod cum pugnarent. Videns autem Sweyn Edmundum hominem robustum, nimium cupens, ait Edmundo, "Ego sum rex Dacorum, tu vero rex Angliæ, ut quid pugnabimus? Tu habebis dimidium regni mei, & ego tui, & ita vivemus ut fratres," & sic concordati sunt. Tandem Edricus interfecit Edmundum cum cultro in Culo dum sederet super cloacam, & statim adiit Sweyn salutans

Pag. 77.

Pag. 78.

1. Sic. 2. F. abbatibus. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

cum

Pag. 79.

eum dicens, "Ave solus rex." Tunc ait Sweyn, "Quo-
modo valet Edmundus cognatus meus?" At Edricus
dixit, "Illum necavi," & narravit sibi tunc omnia. Et
cepit Sweyn Edricum traditorem, precipiens ut tracta-
retur pedibus per civitatem, & pendaretur, & demum
sententiam capitalem subiret. Et regnavit Edmundus
unico anno. Postea vero infra breve decessit Sweyn.
Tunc Daci¹ eligerunt Knut hominem egregium in re-
gem, qui rexit Angliam, Daciam, Norwagiam, & Sco-
ciam, & maritavit filiam suam imperatori, & profici-
ens Romam fecit viam mirabilem in Alpes, s. *Mount*
Godard. Cum autem senex factus est, fecit sedile suum
super arenam maris. Et cum mare ascenderet & imin-
daret, dixit Knut rex, "Aqua, tibi mando revertere,
quia ista terra mea est, & ego dominus illius." Ve-
niens autem aqua percussit regem super femora. Rex
igitur ad litus festinans, & aquam evadens, dixit, "Vana
& frivola est regis potencia, & etiam dominatu, quod
non est nisi unus rex & unus dominus," & deponens
coronam optulit eam in monasterio Wincestris, & nun-
quam postea utebatur rex Knut coronam super caput suum.
Qui cum regnasset 20. annis ab hoc mundo migravit.
Cui successit Hataldus filius ejus, s. filius Knut, vel Ca-
nuti, vel *Knuto*. Qui Haraldus regnavit 4. annis.
Cui successit Hardeknut tanta largitatis existens, ut
quater in die dedit prandia in domo sua, qui rexit
2. annis.

Pag. 80.

Tunc miserunt Angli in Normanniam propter Alu-
redum, Etheldredi filium. Adveniens autem Aluredus
cum magno exercitu Normannorum, timuerunt valde
Angli, quod prophetavit Sanctus Dunstanus, quod Nor-
manni conquesti essent Angliam, & ideo Godewynus
dux Cornubiæ cepit eum, & omnem ejus exercitum, &
eruebat oculos ejus, & incarcerationem illum Aluredum, &
decimavit omnes qui cum eo venissent. Et videns quod
adhuc decima pars multa esset, decimavit partem deci-
mam, & misit illos in Normanniam, & dedit illis li-
teras ad Edwardum dandas, qui frater fuit Aluredi, di-

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. F. dedr.

ens ut veniret cum paucis in Angliam, & disponfaret
filium Godwyni ducis Cornubiæ, & sic diadema acqui-
reret, quod & factum est. Tandem Eduardo in regem
sublimato, exorta est discordia inter regem Edwardum
& Godwynum, quod veller prodidisse regem, qui in ex-
ilio traditur. Postea autem revocans rex Godwynum ab
exilio, invitavit illum ad prandium apud Wyndsour, &
sederunt in prandio, dixitque Godwynus ad regem,
"Domine mi rex, hoc panis frustulum concedat deus ne
"michi guttur pertranseat, si unquam te prodire cogi-
"tavi." Et subito cum illo pane strangulatus est ille pro-
ditor. Tunc temporis Godiva uxor consulis Cestriæ
construxit¹ prioratam de Coventria, & ecclesiam de Stowe
sub provincialio Lincoln. Et construxit Edwardus rex
& dedicavit basilicam Sancti Petri² qui vocatur West-
monasterium, in quo monasterio tumulatus est. Et trans-
latus est idem Sanctus Edwardus confessor, qui regnavit
24. annis. Cui successit Haraldus Haresfor, qui non
regnavit uno anno completo. Et pugnavit Haraldus
Haresfote cum Haraldo rege Norwagiæ apud Stayniford
Brygge, & interfecit illum, & cum³ revenire London,
"audivit quod dominus Willielmus dux Normanniæ occu-
paret litora maris; contra quem adiens graviter⁴ cum
pugnavit super planum de Hastinges, & interfectus est
ibi Haraldus die Sancti Kalixti, anno gratiæ 1066. Unde versus

Pag. 81.

Pag. 82.

Anno millesimo sexageno quoque seno

Anglorum⁵ meta flammæ sensere cometa,

Dux Normannorum transit mare, vicit Haraldum

Viribus armorum bastard Willielmus, agebat

Ut rex Anglorum fieret, quo jure volebat.

Et coronatus est Willielmus in regem, qui construxit
abathiam de Batell in loco illo quo pugnavit cum Ha-
raldo. Et etiam construxit abathiam juxta Cadomum
in Normannia, ubi sepultus est. Et construxit insuper

Willielmus
Conquestor.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. F. reveniret. 4. F. audivit. 5. F. graviter cum eo
(vel illo) pugn. 6. & supra lin. est ab alia manu.

Cui Edwy filius Edmundi, qui regnavit 4. annis.

Pag. 74. Post Edwy coronatus est in regem Edgarus pacificus, frater regis prædicti, qui construxit abathiam de Glascenberi, & de Abyngdon, & de Peturburgh, & de Thorney. Et Alwynus consul regis Edgari construxit abathiam de Ramesey. Ejus tempore nunquam advenit exercitus advenarum in Angliam. Et regnavit Edgarus, qui & Salamon secundus dicitur, 16. annis. Cui successit Edwardus filius ejus, qui Sanctus martir dicitur, cujus omnes optimates Angliæ ceciderunt à quodam solio apud Calne, præter Sanctum Dunstanum Cantuariæ archiepiscopum. Unde quidam eorum valde læsi sunt.

Et dum Edwardus ibat venatum in quodam nemore juxta villam ¹ de dicitur Warham, ubi cum aliquamdiu ² interet reminiscens fratris sui adolescentis Etheldredi ad videndum eum ire, disposuit quod eum puro corde & sincero diligebat. Erat juxta eandem silvam domus novercæ suæ, in qua prædictus puer nutrebat, in loco qui ab incolis Corfe nuncupatur, à villa memorata tribus milibus distans, ubi nunc castrum satis celebre constructum est. Ad quam silvam dum assumpto paucis secum comitatu proficiscetur, ecce subito in medio viae spacio, hominibus illius ludencium more: huc illucque dispersis & vagantibus, ipse absque ullo comite remansit.

Pag. 75. At ille ut erat solus ad domum ubi intererat frater suus properavit, quæ cominus videbatur, qui nec minimam quidem aliquem se offendisse recognoscebat. Et dum approximaret, ³ nunciatum est impissimæ reginæ Edwardi adventum. Illa iniqua cogitatione & hequiciæ suæ idoneum tempus adipisci gaudens, cum suis satellitibus tanquam de adventu illius gratulans obviam venit, & blande salutans eum ad hospicium invitat. Qui rennit, sed fratrem suum se videre & alloqui velle denunciat. Tunc illa sibi potum jubet propinari, & unus ficta dilectione Judæ traditoris factum imitans pacis ei libavit osculum, ut videlicet omnem suspicionem auferens facilius suffocaret. Nam postquam poculum à pincerba suscipiens summo tenus ore tetigit, is qui sibi osculum

Pag. 76.

1. F. que 2. F. instaret. 3. Sic.

intulerat

intulerat ex adverso insiliens cultello mox ejus viscera transfixit, sicque carus deo occubuit anno domini 976, cum regnasset tribus annis & octo mensibus. Cui successit Etheldredus frater ejus, qui anno tercio regni sui promisit Dacis 10 milia librarum. Et hoc malum videtur usque in hunc diem, quod ad regibus nostris persolvimus quod Dacis persolvebantur, & nichilominus Daci præjudicaverunt. Et duxit Etheldredus rex Emman, filiam regis Richardi ducis Normanniæ, & anno incarnati verbi 987 ordinavit rex, ut Daci subito mactarentur. Et audiens hoc Sweyn rex Dacorum venit in Angliam cum magno exercitu, qui prædatus est Cambrigeschyre, Ebssex, Midylsex, Hertfordschyre, Oxenfordschyre, Bokinghamchyre, Bedfordschyre, Huntyngdonschyre, Northamptonchyre, Kent, Sutherey, Hastings, Suthsex, Berkschyre, Hampschyre, Wyltschyre, & cepit episcopum Cantuariæ cum aliis episcopis, abbatibus, & clericis, & interfecit archiepiscopum, & alios incarceravit in Cantuaria. Timens autem Etheldredus misit Emman reginam cum duobus filiis suis, scilicet Aluredum & Edwardum, duci Normanniæ. Tunc Sweyn habebatur pro rege, & pugnavit Etheldredus cum Sweyn multotiens, sed raro prævaluit. Tunc obiit Etheldredus, cum regnasset 37 annis. Cui successit Edmundus filius ejus, qui vocabatur latus ferreum, vel Anglice Hyrun, qui quinquies vixit exercitus Sweyn regis Dacorum, & semel victus fuit per prodicionem Edrici ducis, qui semper proditor fuit. Tunc procères in proeliis valde aggravati & læsi disierunt inter se, "qui singulariter cupimus regnare, singulare bellum committant." Placuit autem regibus duellum committere, quod cum pugnarent. Videns autem Sweyn Edmundum hominem robustum, nimium timens, ait Edmundo, "Ego sum rex Dacorum, tu vero rex Angliæ, ut quid pugnabimus?" Tu habebis dimedium regni mei, & ego tui, & ita vivemus ut fratres," & sic concordati sunt. Tandem Edricus interfecit Edmundum cum cultro in Culo dum sederet super cloacam, & statim adiit Sweyn salutans

Pag. 77.

Pag. 78.

1. Sic. 2. F. abbatibus. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

cum

eum dicens, "Ave solus rex." Tunc ait Sweyn, "Quo-
 "modo valet Edmundus cognatus meus?" At Edricus
 dixit, "Illum necavi," & narravit sibi tunc omnia. Et
 cepit Sweyn Edricum traditorem, præcipiens ut tracta-
 retur pedibus per civitatem, & penderetur, & demum
 sententiam capitalem subiret. Et regnavit Edmundus
 unico anno. Postea vero infra breve decessit Sweyn.
 Tunc Daci¹ eligerunt Knut hominem egregium in re-
 gem, qui rexit Angliam, Daciam, Norwagiam, & Sco-
 ciam, & maritavit filiam suam imperatori, & proficif-
 cens Romam fecit viam mirabilem in Alpes, s. Mount
 Eborac. Cum autem senex factus esset, fecit sedile suum
 super arenam maris. Et cum mare assenderet & inun-
 daret, dixit Knut rex, "Aqua, tibi mando revertere,
 "quia ista terra mea est, & ego dominus illius." Ve-
 niens autem aqua percussit regem super femora. Rex
 igitur ad litus festinans, & aquam evadens, dixit, "Vana
 " & frivola est regis potencia, & etiam dominium, quod
 "non est nisi unus rex & unus dominus," & deponens
 coronam optulit eam in monasterio Wyncestrie, & nun-
 quam postea utebatur rex Knut coronam super caput suum.
 Qui cum regnasset 20. annis ab hoc mundo migravit.
 Cui successit Haraldus filius ejus, s. filius Knut, vel Ca-
 nuti, vel Knutoni. Qui Haraldus regnavit 4. annis.
 Cui successit Hardeknut tanta largitatis existens, ut
 quater in die dedit prandia in domo sua, qui rexit
 2. annis.

Pag. 79.

Tunc miserunt Angli in Normanniam propter Alu-
 redum, Etheldredi filium. Adveniens autem Aluredus
 cum magno exercitu Normannorum, timuerunt valde
 Angli, quod prophetavit Sanctus Dunstanus, quod Nor-
 manni conquesti essent Angliam, & ideo Godewynus
 dux Cornubiæ cepit eum, & omnem ejus exercitum, &
 eruebat oculos ejus, & incarceravit illum Aluredum, &
 decimavit omnes qui cum eo venissent. Et videns quod
 adhuc decima pars multa esset, decimavit partem deci-
 mam, & misit illos in Normanniam, & dedit illis li-
 teras ad Edwardum dandas, qui frater fuit Aluredi, di-

Pag. 80.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. F. dedis.

cens ut veniret cum paucis in Angliam, & disponfaret
filiam Godwyni ducis Cornubiæ, & sic diadema adqui-
reret, quod & factum est. Tandem Eduardo in regem
sublimato, exorta est discordia inter regem Edwardum
& Godwynum, quod veller prodidisse regem, qui in ex-
ilio traditur. Postea autem revocans rex Godwynum ab
exilio, invitavit illum ad prandium apud Wyndsour, &
sederunt in prandio, dixitque Godwynus ad regem,
"Domine mi rex, hoc panis frustulum concedat deus ne
"michi guttur pertranseat, si unquam te prodire cogi-
"tavi." Et subito cum illo pane strangulatus est ille pro-
ditor. Tunc temporis Godiva uxor consulis Cestriæ
construxit¹ prioratam de Coventria, & ecclesiam de Stowe
sub provincialio Lincoln. Et construxit Edwardus rex
& dedicavit basilicam Sancti Petri² qui vocatur West-
monasterium, in quo monasterio tumulatus est. Et trans-
latus est idem Sanctus Edwardus confessor, qui regnavit
24. annis. Cui successit Haraldus Haresfor, qui non
regnavit uno anno completo. Et pugnavit Haraldus
Haresfote cum Haraldo rege Norwagiæ apud Stayniford
Bygge, & interfecit illum, & cum³ revenire London,
"audivit quod dominus Willielmus dux Normanniæ occu-
paret litora maris; contra quem adiens graviter⁴ cum
pugnavit super planum de Hastinges, & interfectus est
ibi Haraldus die Sancti Kalixti, anno gratiæ 1066.
Unde versus

Pag. 81.

Pag. 82.

Anno millesimo sexageno quoque seno

Anglorum & meta flammæ sensere cometa,

Dux Normannorum transit mare, vicit Haraldum

Viribus armorum bastard Willielmus, agebat

Ut rex Anglorum fieret, quo jure volebat.

Et coronatus est Willielmus in regem, qui construxit
abathiam de Batell in loco illo quo pugnavit cum Ha-
raldo. Et eciam construxit abathiam juxta Cadomum
in Normannia, ubi sepultus est. Et construxit insuper

Willielmus
Conquestor.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. F. reveniret. 4. F. audivit. 5. F. graviter cum eo
(vel illo) pugn. 6. & supra lin. est ab alia manu.

Willielmus
Conquestor.

pag. 83.

monasterium de Barmundesejuxta London, & ¹ alium apud Selby non longe ab Eboraco. Et uxor sua fecit abathiam sanctimonialium juxta Cadomum. Regnavit conquestor 21. annis, & habuit in thesauro quando moreretur lxx. m. li. argenti, excepto auro, gemmis, vasis & ² palleis, quod nimis cupidus erat. Hoc tempore floruit Osmundus secundus episcopus Sarum, & regis cancellarius, qui composuit librum ³ ordinem ecclesiastici officii, quem consuetudinarium vocant, quo tota Anglia utitur & Hibernia. Genuit autem iste Willielmus Robertum Curthose primogenitum, Willielmum Rufum qui post eum regnavit, & Ricardum qui puer obiit, Henricum Clericum qui post Willielmum Rufum regnavit. Filias quinque, quarum ⁴ prima Athila, Cecilia, Constancia, Aldefunso.

Grata sagitta fuit W. Rufum ⁵ qui perimebat.

Dura morte ruit qui dura frequenter agebat.

Willielmus
Rufus.

pag. 84.

Cui successit Willielmus Rufus secundus filius suus. Nam dedit Roberto primogenito suo ducatum Normanniae. Henrico vero tercio filio suo dedit copiam argenti & thesauri. Et emit Henricus cum thesauro suo dominium in Normannia de fratre suo Roberto. Sed thesauro percepto abstulit ab eo terram, quod indignabatur Henricum in Normannia residere, quod vindictam postulabat. Et construxit rex Willielmus Rufus aulam regalem apud Westmonasterium anno gratiae 1100. Robertus vero dux Normanniae profectus est Jerusalem cum magno exercitu, & ibi honorifice pugnavit cum Turcis & Sarazenis, & victor extiterat inter illos, & electus fuit ab omnibus in regem civitatis Jerusalem, & remittit ipse tantum militare adversus paganos, in quo se graviter deum offendisse omnes deputarunt. Nam cum proficisceretur dimisit Willielmo fratri suo Normanniam regendam. Et dum esset apud Jerusalem, Willielmus Rufus transiens venatum in novo foresto dominus Walterus Tyrell miles cum sagitta cervo intendens regem percussit, & statim mortuus est, & sepultus Wyntoniae anno domini 1101.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Verba aliquot proculdubio desiderantur. 5. Sic.

*Henrici regis dilectio grata paravit,
Obstia legis moderamina dum renovavit.*

Tunc Henricus primus accepit regimen regni Anglie. Adveniens autem Robertus dux Normannia ab Jerualem, audivit quod frater ejus Willielmus rex Anglie mortuus esset, & quod Henricus frater ejus junior in regem conatus esset, valde commotus erat, & accepta multitudine bellatorum adit Angliam, cui obviam Henricus, nollens cum eo dimicare. Sed tandem concordati sunt duo fratres, ita quod Henricus rex Anglie tribueret tributum quolibet anno III. M. marcarum Roberto duci Normannia dum viveret. Tandem exorta est discordia inter regem Henricum & Robertum fratrem suum. Nam Robertus relinquens pactum duxit exercitum in Angliam. At Henricus rex contra illum dimicans illo bello stavit, & in carcere sempiterno posuit apud Wyndesor, & oculos ejus exuit, & sic vindicta scilicet super illud anno quam Henrici regis primi, & anno domini 1107. Et Anselmus archiepiscopus Cantuarie prohibuit sacerdotibus uxores ante non prohibens. Tunc aperuerunt circa solem in 3. meridie quatuor circuli albi coloris, & cometa apperuit, & visa sunt in cauda domini duo luna plena, una in oriente aliam in occidente. Itaque rex Henricus filiam suam Matildem tradidit imperatori Germanie in uxorem. Sed inter breve tempus obiit imperator sine prole. Tunc dux Andegavia desponsavit Matildem imperatricem, & ex illa genuit filium nomine Henricum. Quoque rex Henricus videns sibi mortem imminere, fecit omnes episcopos, duces, comites, & barones Anglie, & eorum scriptum rogatum suum comitem Bolonie jurare super corpus domini, quod post ejus decessum coronarent Henricum filium Matildis imperatricis & ducis Andegavia in regem Anglie, qui omnes prout fuerunt. Nam post ejus decessum coronavit Stephanum comitem Bolonie, & regnavit pri-

Henricus
primus.

Pag. 85.

Pag. 86.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. I supra lin. est ab ead. manu. 6. F. tumque. 7. Sic.

mus Henricus 35. annis, & sepultus est in abathia de Redyng quam construxit annis ab adventu Normannorum in Angliam 69, ab adventu Anglorum in Angliam 703, annis, ab adventu Britonum in Angliam 2265, ab initio mundi 6335. annis, & anno graciae 1135.

Pag. 87.

Stephanus.

Interea procures Angliæ coronaverunt Stephanum perjuratum in regem, qui concessit, quod episcopis defunctis nunquam retineret aliquos episcopatus in manu sua, & etiam Danigildum, i. e. duos solidos ad hidam quos reges solebant accipere singulis annis in æternum condonaret, sed postea nichil horum tenuit. Proeliabatur rex Stephanus cum David rege Scottorum 4. anno regni sui, & interfecit xi. milia Scottorum apud Averton vel Alverton. Intravit itaque Matildis imperatrix cum Henrico filio suo qui erat 57. annorum in Angliam, & debellavit Stephanum apud Lincolniam, & illa cepit Stephanum, & illum carceravit apud¹ Bristodiam. Deinde captus fuit Robertus comes Glowcestriæ, frater spurius imperatricis, pro quo Roberto solutus est Stephanus de prisione. Tandem tractavit Henricus juvenis cum Stephano, & ita concordati sunt quod Stephanus gauderet² coronam dum viveret, sed post illum nullum coronarent in regem Angliæ, nisi Henricum filium Matildis Imperatricis, quod postea factum est. Et dum imperatrix cum filio suo moram traxerunt in Anglia, dux Andegaviæ, conjunx imperatricis & pater Henrici juvenis, subjugavit sibi Normanniam, & dedit Henrico filio suo. Deinde obiit dux Andegaviæ. Tunc successit Henricus in ducatum Andegaviæ, & duxit filiam & heredem ducis Aquitaniæ. Tandem vellet Stephanus coronasse Eustachium filium suum in regem Angliæ, sed papa inhibuit ne coronetur, & ideo non diligebat Eustachius clericos. Nam vellet habuisse tributum de abbate & domo de Seynt [Edmundesbery, abbate negante. Eustachius in die Sancti Laurentii fecit totam messem domus Sancti Edmundi de Buri acremari. Sed cum pranderet Eustachius in Cantbrigia, cum prima buccella panis suffocatus expiravit. Regnavit itaque³ Stephanus 19. annis, qui sepultus est in

Pag. 88.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic.

abathia

abathia de Feveresham quam construxit. Fuit autem Anglia sine rege 11. septimanas.

Pag. 89.

*Ad regimen terre Stephanus qui veniebat,
Non expers guerra cepitum regni retinebit.*

Veniens autem Henricus secundus dux Normanniæ, & Aquitanniæ, & comes Andegaviæ, in Angliam cum uxore sua coronatus est in regem anno domini 1154. Et eodem anno obiit Sanctus Willielmus archiepiscopus Ebor. Et anno ejus 2°. consecratus est Adrianus Angligena papa, & anno ejus 3°. tenuit rex Henricus natale in Bordugalia civitate Aquitanniæ, cum quo fuerunt 4°. archiepiscopi, 32. episcopi, 64. abbates, & nullus eorum de Anglia. Et expugnavit rex Tholosam, quædam civitas Aquitanniæ, sed nunquam potuit illam capere. Et anno domini 1162 & Henrici regis secundi 8. anno obiit Theobaldus archiepiscopus Cantuariæ, cui successit Thomas regis cancellarius, & præpositus Beverlaci. Et anno domini 1163. translatio regis Edwardi Confessoris apud Westmonasterium per beatum Thomam Cancellarium. Secundo anno factum est duellum apud Redyng inter Henricum de Estsex & Mounford, & victus est Henricus de Estsex. Et anno domini 1164. Thomas archiepiscopus Cantuariensis discessit à consilio per concordiam pro defensione justitiæ ecclesiæ, & exul factus est. Eodem anno 14°. Kal. Octob. circa horam primam visi sunt in coelo tres circuli varii coloris, & postea eisdem circulis recedentibus 4. quædam soles apparuerunt, unus ad dexteram solis alius ad sinistram. Et anno domini 1171. martirizatus fuit factus Thomas Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, ut patet per versus:

Henricus
secundus.

Pag. 90.

Annus millenus centenus septuagenus.

Primus erat primas cum caruit ense Thomas.

Quinta dies natalis erat, flos orbis ab orbe

Vellitur, & fructus incipit esse poli.

Eodem anno Henricus rex adquisivit Hiberniam, & purgavit se rex de morte Sancti Thomæ coram cardinalibus Alberto & Theodino cum filio rege. Anno do-

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. An, quatuor ?

Pag. 91.

Henricus
secundus.

anni 1173. rex Henricus junior discessit in ira à patre, & obcessit Rotomagum. Sed statim concordati sunt. Postea autem factum est proelium inter Ricardum Luci & comitem Flandria & etiam comitem Leycestria juxta Burgum in die Sancti Edmundi, & victi sunt Flandrenses, & Leycestria destructa. Anno domini 1178. magna combustio facta fuit in monasterio Sanctæ Trinitatis Eboraci, in quo incendio c. homines tam Judæi tam Christiani, cum uno monacho & uno sacerdote ii°. Idus Junii feria ii°. Anno vero sequenti Lodowycus rex Franciæ, & dominus Willielmus archiepiscopus Remensis, & Philippus comes Flandriæ visitaverunt sepulcrum gloriosi Thomæ martiris. Anno domini 1189. obiit rex Henricus junior vivente patre suo, & ideo inter reges Angliæ non est numeratus. Et etiam obiit Ricardus archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, successor Sancti Thomæ, cui successit Baldewynus. Anno domini 1185. factus est terremotus, & anno sequenti victus fuit in bello Gwydo rex Jerusalem, in quo bello interfecti fuerunt de Christianis 1200. milium, & 30. milia peditum à soldano, & Jerusalem capta est. Anno domini 1188. rex Angliæ & rex Franciæ ceperunt simul crucem ad peregrinandum in terram sanctam. Et hoc anno decimata fuit Anglia. Et anno domini 1189. obiit Henricus secundus filius Matildis imperatricis rex Angliæ, dux Normanniæ & Aquitaniæ, & comes Andigaviæ, cum regnasset 36. annis, & apud Pont Everard in Normannia est sepultus. In cujus tumulo tale scribitur epitaphium:

*Sufficit hic tamulus, cui non sufficeret orbis,
Res brevis est anapla, cui fuit anapla brevis.*

Richardus
primus.

Pag. 93.

Cui successit Ricardus filius ejus. Anno domini 1191. transfretatio regis versus Jerusalem, qui postea cepit civitatem Cypri. Et anno sequenti perhenninavit rex Ricardus in Siria, & cepit inducias cum Soldano. Postea autem captus est rex Ricardus in Almania à duce Ostrici. Anno domini 1194. Ricardus rex de captivitate liberatus applicuit in Angliam circa mediam quadragesimam. Anno domini 1198. incepit ordo fratrum Prædicatorum

catorum in Anglia. Et anno sequenti obiit rex Ricardus primus cum regnasset 10. annis, & sepultus est apud Pont Everard.

*Hic fert, ut didici, Ricardus rex Saladinum,
Dormit Rotomagi tali feritate supinum.*

Cui successit Johannes frater ejus, qui coronatus fuit in die Ascensionis, viz. vi. Kal. May. Anno domini 1202. cepit Johannes rex Arthurum de Britannia cognatum suum in Normannia in bello, & Arthurum carcerato precepit Johannes militibus suis illum occidere in carcere. Illis autem renuentibus Johannes intravit carcerem ubi Arthurus fuit, & evaginavit gladium, & Arthurum super gentia sedante rex illum interfecit. Anno domini 1207. archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, & monachi multi Cantuarie, & multi episcopi cum illis exularentur & expulsi essent ab Anglia, & Anglia ter decimata fuit ad opus regis. Pro scelere autem ejusdem regis Johannes Anglia interdicta fuit per 6. annos, anno domini 1208. Et eodem anno incepit ordo fratrum Minorum in Anglia. Et anno domini 1210. inceptus fuit pons Londoniarum de petris per Serinum Mereer & Willielmum Alman, & extorsit rex multam pecuniam de viris religiosi. Anno domini 1214. in crastino Processi & Martini solutum est generale interdictum Anglie, & dedit rex tributum Romae, quod in hunc diem durat. Anno domini 1216. xiiii. Kal. Novemb. obiit rex Johannes primus cum regnasset 17. annis, & sepultus est apud Wygorniam.

Pag. 94.

*Quis dolet aut doluit de regis morte Johannis?
Quin illi placuit, & vixit pluribus annis,
Tercius Henricus, constructor cenobiorum
Princeps pacificus operum sanctorumque piorum.*

Cui successit Henricus tertius, filius ejus, qui coronatus fuit in regem in die Symonis & Jada apud Glouerniam. Quem debellavit Lodewicus rex Francie, qui

Henricus
III.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. apud Steyrum in Descript. Land. p. 28.
postea

Pag. 95.
Henricus
III.

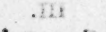


anonymi



Pag. 96.

anonymi



Pag. 97.

postea concordati sunt. Anno domini 1221. gloriosus Thomas translatus est 50. anno martirii sui. Et fecit rex talagium de carucis. Et anno domini 1225. rex Henricus cepit quintodecimam de laicis & viris religiosis, & anno sequente cepit rex sextodecimam de redditibus clericorum & virorum religiosorum. Anno domini 1229. papa cepit decimam de omnibus redditibus & possessionibus religiosorum & clericorum secularium per totam Angliam, & anno sequenti transfretavit Henricus rex ad Minorem Britanniam cum magna multitudine bellatorum. Et anno domini 1232. cepit rex quadragesimam per totam Angliam, & fuit magna siccitas, & sequebatur mortalitas hominum. Anno domini 1234. consecratus est magister Edmundus de Abyndon, postea Sanctus Edmundus de Pontiniaco, in archiepiscopum Cantuariæ 4^o. Nonas Aprilis. Anno domini 1235. electus est magister Robertus Grosthede, frater Sancti Edmundi Pontiniaci, in episcopum Lincoln. Anno domini 1238. rex 1^o tricesimum denarium de laicis. Et magnus ventus fuit in nocte Sancti Clementis, in quo duæ turres ecclesiæ monasterii Sancti Andreæ Northampton ceciderunt, & nullus inde læsus gracia divina. Anno domini 1239. in die Sancti Botolphi natus est Edwardus primogenitus regis Henrici tercii, & in purificatione beatae Mariæ proxime sequente omnes duces, comites, & barones Angliæ fecerunt Edwardo fidelitatem. Et anno sequente cepit dominus papa multam pecuniam de viris religiosis & clericis per totam Angliam. Et eodem anno, hoc est, anno domini 1240. mortuus est Edmundus de Abyndon archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, & sepultus apud Pontiniacum in Francia. Anno domini 1243. taxata sunt omnia catalla Judæorum, ita ut cogerentur dare regi 76. m^l. marcarum. Anno domini 1246. x. Kl. Marcii circa horam nonam factus est terræmotus per totam orbem. Anno domini 1247. 4^o. Nonas Junii apud Pontiniacum translatio Sancti Edmundi archiepiscopi Cantuariensis. Item dominus papa accepit multam pecuniam de viris religiosis & clericis in Anglia. Et fecit rex renovare novam fabricam ecclesiæ Westmonasterii,

1240q

1. Sic. 2. Sic.

Westmonasterii,

asterii, & novam fecit monetam. Anno sequenti ^{Henricus} ~~ivit~~ ^{III.} rex
 Franciæ cum uxore sua versus terram sanctam, &
 anno moram fecerunt in Cipro insula. Anno do-
 mini 1253. cepit rex multam pecuniam de viris reli-
 giosis & Judæis, civitatibus, & urbibus ad transfretandum
 Gasconiam. Et eodem anno obiit magister Robertus
 Grosted episcopus Lincoln. Et anno sequenti Edwardus
 Henrici regis tercii desponsavit sororem regis Hispa-
 niæ, & dedit rex Henricus filio suo Edwardo Gasconiam
 & Hiberniam cum pertinenciis. Item viri religiosi &
 clerici dederunt decimam in subsidium terræ sanctæ.
 Anno domini 1260. viri religiosi & clerici decimam
 dederunt regi. Anno domini 1257. Ricardus comes fra-
 ter regis Henrici tercii factus est imperator Almaniae.
 Et anno sequente tenuit rex parliamentum apud Oxo-
 niam post Pascha. Anno domini 1264. orta est discor-
 dia inter regem Henricum & barones Angliæ propter
 Provisiones, & pugnauerunt in die Sanctorum Victoris
 & Coronæ apud Lewys, ubi rex Henricus, & dominus
 Edwardus filius ejus, & dominus Ricardus imperator Al-
 maniae, & alii barones capti sunt; comes Wariniae &
 Hugo Bigot fugierunt in Franciam. Anno sequenti rex
 & filius ejus captivati fuerunt in castro de Herfordæ
 per Symonem Mountford comitem Leycestria. Tan-
 dem circa Pentecosten Edwardus filius regis Henrici
 fregit captivitatem invitis custodibus. Audiens hoc Sy-
 mon Mountford cepit regem secum quodcumque serari.
 Tunc congregavit Edwardus exercitum magnum in ad vin-
 cula Sancti Petri, & obviavit Symoni Mountford juxta
 Bristoliam. Et interfecit Edwardus Symonem, & Henri-
 cum filium suum, & Hugonem Spenser, & alios plures.
 Anno domini 1266. oblectum fuit castrum de Kylling-
 worth a rege a die Pentecosten usque festum Sanctæ
 Lucie virginis. Anno domini 1268. Edwardus & Ed-
 mundus frater ejus ceperunt crucem. Et dedit papa regi
 decimam omnium ecclesiarum beneficiorumque per tri-
 ennium. Anno domini 1272. obiit Ricardus imperator
 Almaniae, frater regis Henrici tercii, & sepultus est in

Pag. 98.

Pag. 99.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic.

abathia



Edwardus
primus.

Fig. 100.

Se. 281

Fig. 101.

Anonymi Chronicon Godstouianum.

stachia de Haylys quam construxit. Et eodem anno obiit frater eius Henricus rex Angliæ cum regnasset 55. annis. & sepultus est apud Westmonasterium in nova ecclesia quam fecit. Versus de rege sequente :

*Storis dum vixit Edwardus superditum,
Wallices afflinis, pressit, tenuit, levavit.*

Qui successit Edwardus primogenitus suus. Anno domini 1272. factus est terramotus. Idus Septembris, & rex Edwardus cepit quindecimam de laicis, & anno sequente translatus fuit Sanctus Ricardus Cicestrensis episcopus. In hoc anno obierunt tres pape, & orta est discordia inter Edwardum regem Angliæ & Lewinum principem Wallie. Anno domini 1277. capti sunt omnes Iudei per Angliam propter monetam & tuncuram, & multi eorum suspensi fuerunt. Anno domini 1282. cepit rex Edwardus Lewinum principem Wallie, & David fratrem ejus, & decollavit eos, & in perpetuum domuit Wallicos. Anno domini 1284. natus est Edwardus, filius Edwardi primi regis, in Carnarvan. Anno domini 1287. translatus est dominus Thomas Cawtelow, episcopus Herefordie, a loco ubi prius sepultus fuit, & a capelle beate Marie cathedrali ecclesia Herefordie, usque ad capellam beati Johannis Baptiste, ubi pro eo dominus multa miracula operatus est. Anno domini 1290. exiit edictum a rege, ut omnes Iudei ab Anglia eicerentur, quod est factum est. Uade multi illorum in mari submersi fuerunt. Et accepit rex quindecimam de laicis, & decimam de clericis. Anno domini 1291. tenuit parliamentum apud Northampton. Et anno sequenti intravit rex Scociam cum nobilibus suis. Anno domini 1293. magnus ventus commotus est per duos dies die 1. Marturii post festum Sancti Tiburgii & Valeriani, qui deiecit clocharia, domos, & arbores. Et anno sequenti cepit medietatem omnium bonorum ecclesiasticorum, prater beneficia decem manearum, & decimam de laicis. Anno domini 1295. debellavit rex Edwardus primus Franciam. Et anno sequente posuit

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. In & 4. Sic.

aidiada

rex

rex subsidium de viris religiosis, & illi non audentes
 propter sententiam papa¹ incurrebat indignacionem re-
 gis. Anno domini 1297.² seysavit rex bona temporalia
 mobilia & immobilia clericorum protectionem suam
 non³ habentem. Tandem coacti dederunt regi quin-
 tam partem bonorum suorum pro protectione regis. An-
 no domini 1298. factum est bellum in Scotia apud Paw-
 kyrk in festo Sanctæ Mariæ Magdalenz, ubi 80. milia
 Scottorum interfecta fuerunt. Et anno sequente factus
 est ventus vehemens, ⁴ qualis nullus ante vidit nec au-
 divit, durans ab hora nona usque ad mediam noctem.
 Anno domini 1300. concessit dominus papa regi deci-
 mam omnium bonorum temporalium & spiritualium to-
 cius cleri Angliæ per tres annos secundum verum valo-
 rem. Item idem annus fuit annus Jubileus, & anno se-
 quente cepit papa decimam omnium bonorum tempo-
 raliū & spiritualium totius cleri Angliæ, & interim
 cessavit decima domini regis. Anno domini 1302. vice-
 runt Flandrenses Gallicos bello, & coruerunt fere de tota
 Gallia electi. Et anno sequenti orta est discordia inter
 papam Bonifacium 8^m. & regem Franciæ. Nam rex
 Franciæ publice fecit predicare contra dominum pa-
 pam, denuncians eum hæreticum. Deinde captus est
 papa per fautores regis Franciæ, & carceratus in ca-
 stello Sancti Angeli, & ibi moriebat. Et cepit domi-
 nus magnam vindictam super omnes reges Franciæ us-
 que in hunc diem propter papam. Anno domini 1304.
 misit rex seaccarium & justiciarios de banco regis Lon-
 don anticum locum, quod per septennium apud Ebor-
 acum manserant. Et misit rex justiciarios suos per An-
 gliam qui vocantur *Treyll ballon*. Et eodem anno oblit
 Benedictus papa, qui sextum librum Decretalium com-
 posuit. Anno domini 1306. invencio novæ solennitatis
 corporis Christi. Et eodem anno Edwardus de Canarvan,
 filius Edwardi regis primi, armis militaribus à patre ein-
 glitur. Et fecit rex Petrum Gavenestun regnum Angliæ
 abjurare. Anno domini 1307. tenuit rex parliamentum
 apud Kaerleyl, in quo per majores regni impositæ sunt

Edwardus
primus:

Pag. 100.

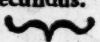
Pag. 103.

1. F. incurrebant 2. Seysavit primum fuit scriptum. 3. F. habencium. 4. Sic.

Edwardus
primus.

¹ gravis querimonia de oppressiōibus ecclesiarum & monasteriorum; & multiplicibus extorcionibus per ministros domini papae ² factas, propter quas reprimendas edita ³ fuit statuta de Kaerleyl. Obiit autem Edwardus primus feria vi. die translationis Sancti Thomae martiris apud Burgh super Sondes, cum regnasset 34. annis, mensibus 7, & diebus 22, & sepultus est in Westmonasterio.

*Carnarvan natus Edwardus secundus amatus,
Ingnatus gratius est morte gravi cruciatus.*

Pag. 104.
Edwardus
secundus.

Cui successit Edwardus de Carnarvan, qui duxit Isabellam filiam regis Francie, qui coronati fuerunt apud Westmonasterium in die Sancti Mathaei apostoli & evangelistae. Eodem anno fuit destructio templariorum in Anglia propter haereseis & confederaciones cum paganis factas. Et revocavit rex Petrum de Gavenestun ab exilio, & super omnes amicos suos eum exaltavit, & dedit illi comitatum Cornubiae, & omnes ejusdem proventus, quod Petro in prosperum non cessit. Anno domini 1309. multi de Londoniis transierunt super glaciem Tamisiae apud Southwark, & venati sunt ibi leporem cum canibus. Et anno sequenti rex Edwardus secundus ivit in Scotiam, & Petrus de Gaveneston secum, & ibi nichil proficuerunt. Anno domini 1311. magna commocio facta est propter Petrum de Gaveneston, cum quo nullus tenuit nisi solus rex. Contra quem dominus Thomas Lancastriae, Gwydo de Warwyk, comes Herefordiae, Hugo Spenser, & multi alii fuerunt. Tunc timuit Petrus valde, propter quod dedit rex Petro totum thesaurum suum, & quod habuit in Westmonasterio & in turri London. Transcunti autem Petro de Anglia cum copia thesauri obviabatur super mare, & ibi Petrus spoliatus ⁵ renuit ad regem nudus, & sic habitabat Petrus in curia regis multis indignantibus. Tandem obvians autem Petro comes de Warwyk cepit eum, & in Warwyk illum decapitavit. Eodem anno natus est regi Edwardo de Canervan Edwardus de Wyndesour filius suus. Anno do-

Pag. 105.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. Sic.

21073

mini

mini 1314. habuit bellum cum Scotis apud Strivelyn in
 Scotia in die Sancti Johannis Baptista, ubi de Glou-
 cestria fuit interemptus, comes Herefordia captus, &
 rex Edwardus secundus fugit, & ejus exercitus fere fuit
 interemptus. Et eodem anno 111^o Nonas Augusti fuit
 terramotus. Et anno sequenti Robertus de Bruce rex
 Scottorum eade & incendio vastavit fere Northumbriam.
 Anno domini 1317. fuit magna fames. Nam quare-
 rium de frumento vendebatur pro 4ss. Anno sequenti
 Scotia fuit interdicta, tenuit rex consilium apud North-
 ampton, & quidam dictus Johannes de Pondreham cle-
 ricus, filius cujusdam civis Oxoni surrexit in Angliam
 regiam, dicens se esse Edwardum filium regis Edwardi
 primi, & sibi regnum Angliae de jure competere. Nam
 dixit se esse furatum per fraudem nutriciorum dum esset
 infans. Quod audiens rex cepit illum, & morti tradidit
 apud Northampton. Eodem tempore Thomas Lanca-
 stria comes cum rege concordatus est. Sed fide. Nam
 rex nunquam peramavit eum. Eodem tempore & anno
 Robertus de Bruce cepit Barwyk per proditorem, & tunc
 exclusus est rex Edwardus obsecessitque Berwyk. Sed
 nichil proficuit, quod Robertus de Bruce intravit An-
 gliam usque Myron super fluvium Swale juxta Ebor-
 acum. Contra quem exivit major Eboraci, & victus est
 major, & interfectus. Anno sequenti orta est discordia
 inter comitem Herefordia & Hugonem de Spenser pro-
 pter terram de Gower in Wallia. Eodem anno Thomas
 comes Lancastriae juxta Pontem fractum est decapita-
 tus, pro quo dominus multa miracula operatus est. An-
 no domini 1322. rex ivit in Scociam cum magno exer-
 citu, & nichil profuit. Sed rediens rex usque abathiam
 de Rywas in Blakamore, persequabatur eum Robertus
 de Bruce. Audiens autem rex Robertum venientem fu-
 git in villam de Hull, & Robertus praedatus est usque
 Beverlacum, & rediit in Scociam. Anno domini 1324.
 transfretavit Isabella regina Angliae, & cum ea Edwardus
 filius ejus in Franciam ad regem Franciae patrem suum
 de pace tractanda & reformanda inter regem Angliae &

Edwardus
secundus.

Pag. 106.

Pag. 107.

Edwardus
secundus.

Pag. 108.

regem Francie. Et anno sequenti misit rex ad reginam suam, ut sine mora rediret cum puero suo Edwardo. Tum illis aliquantulum moram trahentibus, ordinavit rex ut cum venirent ut hostes caperentur. Audiens hoc regina divertit se cum puero suo in Henandiam, & ibi morabatur uno anno. Tandem rediens regina cum filio suo applicuit apud Herwyche. Quod audiens rex precepit congregari exercitum, & non inventus qui insurgeret secum. Tunc fugit rex in Walliam, & regina persequabatur eum. Et cepit regina episcopum Exon. thesaurarium regis, & Hugonem de Spenser, & comitem de Arundell, & Hugonem Spenser minorem, & Robertum Baldok cancellarium, & excapitavit eos. Et tandem cepit regem, & posuit illum honorifice in castrum de Kyllingworth sub custodibus. Habuit regina & Edwardus Junior consilium apud London cum comitibus & baronibus, qui miserunt regi nuncios de pace tractanda inter regem & reginam, & filium suum & barones. At rex? dira verba prorupit, dicens se de illis vindicatum. Tunc regina & barones cum assensu tractaverunt de coronacione Edwardi de Wyndsour, & coronaverunt eum in regem in die dominica vigilia Purificacionis beate Mariæ. Et? incontinente rex Edwardus tercius tenuit parliamentum apud London. Anno domini 1327. Edwardus de Carnarvan deductus est de Kyllingworth usque castrum de Berkle, & ibi defunctus est cum regnasset 20. annis, & sepultus est in ecclesia Sancti Petri in Glocestria, ubi dominus pro eo multa miracula operatur.

Pag. 109.

*Tercius est Caleys armis Edwardus adeptus
Francorum? Scotorum ceperat barum
Franci iuridici tanto? sicut inimici.
Falsi scismatici, quod negant bene dici.
Legifer instituit terras habuisse sorores,
Quando mors rapuit sine natis progenitores.
Nunquam natura mutavit ad hoc sua iura,
Femina quod cura propriorum sit curitura.*

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Non aliter hoc esse habent in Cod. MS. 4. F. fierent.

Iure sue matris summi natus quoque patris.

Rex Judæorum vocitabatur miserorum.

Taurus adhuc crescit miror quod Gallia nescit.

Mare sua dante reditum sibi quod fuit ante

Regnum Gallorum sibi vendicat esse suorum,

Proximus existat res dum Gallica germina quæret.

Clangant rumores quod matris quæret homines.

Jam roboant bella, sit causa mement Isabella.

Pag. 110.

Edwardus
tercius.

Et desponsavit rex Edwardus de Wyndesour Philip-
pam, filiam ducis Henaniz. Eodem anno abathia Sancti
Edmundi de Bery combusta est per 9 appadanos ejusdem
villæ, & abathia de Abyndon simili modo. Anno do-
mini 1328. tenuit rex parliamentum apud Northampton.
Anno sequente natus est Edwardus filius Edwardi tercii
princeps Wallie. Anno domini 1333. obseffit rex ca-
strum de Barwyk per quatuor menses & septem dies, &
pognavit cum Scotis in vigilia Sanctæ Margaretæ juxta
Berwyk, commisso gravi proelio inter ipsam & Scotos
apud Halydonhülle, ubi ceciderunt de Scotis 8. comites
cum 1300. equitibus, & de plebeis 35. milia, & quod
mirabili dictu non ceciderunt ex parte Anglorum nisi
unus miles, unus armiger, & 12. podites, & fere omnes
Scotie magnates, & cepit rex Edwardus castrum de
Berwyke, & fecit David rex Scottorum homagium regi
Angliæ, & postea decessit de fidelitate. Anno domini
1336. transiit rex Edwardus in Scociam cum magno ex-
ercitu, & venit ad villam Sancti Johannis, & recreavit
ibi exercitum suum. Deinde intravit interioria Scotie,
& venit per Ascebes, & per castrum de Loghindormi, &
in Badenhaw ad abathiam de Kyles, & combussit villam
de Foris, & venit ad Clgyn in Morenia, & vastavit vil-
lam de Aberdene, & venit ad castrum de Kyndromyn,
predavit Mernes in mare, & Scoti non comperuerunt.
Et reversus est Edwardus rex in Angliam. Anno domini
1337. orta est discordia inter regem Angliæ & regem
Franciæ; propter quod misit rex Edwardus nuncios &
imbassatores ad regem Franciæ de pace tractanda, &

Pag. 111.

1. F. matre. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Ma quidem hæc fests habent in Cod. MS. 5. Sic.
6. Sic. nichil

Edwardus
tercius.

Pag. 112.

nihil proficerent. Tandem inivit Edwardus foedus cum Almannis, & transfretavit rex in Brabantiam, & peregre profectus est Coloniam, & ibi receptus est honorifice, & reversus est in Brabantiam. Eo anno domini 1339, intravit Edwardus rex in Franciam in die Sancti Mathæi apostoli & evangelistæ, & fuit ibi spoliatus usque ad diem Sanctæ Lucie virginis, & tunc reversus est in Angliam. Anno domini 1340, proposuit rex Franciæ intrasse Angliam, qui congregavit naves ducentas ad portum de Schuse. Hoc audiens Edwardus rex direxit suum bellum navale illuc, & ante portum de Schuse se pugnavit cum Francis, & vicit illos, & cepit 300. naves, & reversus est cum victoria. Anno hujus regis 14. tanta rerum copia, & æris inopia fuit, quod quarterium frumenti London ad solidum venderetur, & bos pinguis vi. s. viii. d. Anno domini 1346, transivit rex Edwardus in Galliam, & applicuit apud Heggas in Normanniam, & prædavit in Normannia, & sic transivit rivum de Soume in Picardiam, & ibi obviamvit regi

Pag. 113. Edwardo rex Franciæ, rex Boëmiæ, & rex Majoritarum cum innumerabili multitudine bellatorum, & pugnaverunt per duos dies, s. in vigilia vigiliæ nativitatis Sanctæ Mariæ & in vigilia beata Mariæ, & rex Boëmiæ interfectus est cum 100. milibus hominum, & rex Majoritarum fugavit, & rex Franciæ in femore & in gutture vulneratus, bisque per regem Angliæ decaballatus vix effugit, & dedit dominus victoriam regi Edwardo die illa. Benedictus deus. Et sic ivit rex Edwardus ad obsidionem Calisæ. Et dum rex Edwardus, pugnavit ad bellum de Cresse, intravit in Angliam David de Breuce rex Scottorum cum magno exercitu, affluens omnes homines Angliæ extitisse cum Edwardo rege, & nullum eum restitisse. Cui apud Dundelmiam archiepiscopus Eboraci, comes Northambrie Henricus Percy, dominus de Nevile, & alii comites & barones, & ibi in bello ceperunt David regem Scottorum, & comitem de Dowglas, & alios comites & barones, & duxerunt eos ad portum London, & fuit rex Scottorum captivus in

Pag. 114.

12 Sic. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Descript. obviarunt, vel quid simile.

libidin

Anglia

Anglia 13. annis. Rex vero Franciæ, qui se ad pugnam paraverat, & ad dissolvendum urbis Calisiæ obsidionem proprius accesserat, diluculo clam fugit, relictis tentoriis cum victualibus plurimis. Anno domini 1347. cepit Edwardus rex Calisiæ, quam obsefferat per unum annum & quarterium. Anno domini 1348. incepit magna & prima pestilencia in London, & anno sequente per totam Angliam ingrassata est. Unde versus

Edwardus
tercius

Mors communis in m ter c fuit minus uno.

Anno domini 1350. fuit magnum bellum super mare inter Anglos & Hispanos, & victi sunt Hispani. Anno domini 1355. multi homines versi in amenciam in aspectu dæmonum, qui dæmon vocatur *Toly* *Watt*. Anno domini 1357. Edwardus filius Edwardi regis tercii intravit Aquitanniam cum quatuor comitibus, scilicet Warwyk, Sarum, Oxoniæ, & Suthfolchiæ, & pugnaverunt in bello de Payturs contra Johannem regem Franciæ, & ceperunt eum, & ejus exercitum interfecerunt, & adduxerunt eum in Angliam. Tunc simul captivi fuerunt rex Franciæ & rex Scottorum in Anglia. Versus:

Fig. 1154

Rex Franciæ solum captus fuit accipe clatum.

Anno domini 1361. iterata fuit pestilencia, in qua magnates oblerunt. Et in festo Sancti Mauri proximo sequente fuit ventus validus, destruens campanilia, domos, & ædificia. Unde quidam versus,

ter erant mille decies sex unus & ille

Luce tua, Maure, vehemens, fuit impetus aure.

Anno regis hujus 38. obiit Johannes rex Franciæ apud Savoye prope Westmonasterium, ejus exequias fecit rex Edwardus in diversis locis honorifice celebrari, ac usque Doveriam à dignis personis duci regaliter ordinavit sumptibus suis propriis & expensis, sepultusque est apud Sanctum Dionisium in Francia. Anno domini 1376. Edwardus princeps Walliæ, filius Edwardi tercii regis, diu fatigatus ægitudine vitam terminavit in mense Junii in vigilia Trinitatis apud Kenyngton, & sepultus est

Fig. 116.

1. Sic. 2. Sic.

apud

Ricardus
tercius

w

apud Cantuariam. Hoc etiam tempore vigis in univer-
sitate Oxonie magister Johannes Wycliffe scolasticus doctor
in Theologia, qui etiam tota opinione inestitas in
populo, et dicebat, predicabat. Anno domini 1381.
Berardus archidiaconus de Wyndlesore, sancti Anglie de Francie,
et domini Hybernice, vicesum in sancta ecclesia ingressus
in vigilia sancti Albani cum signaculo et cunctis.

*Consilium fuit iudicium tunc utrum voluisset,
Fletu esse iusti Ricardus secundus, fuit.*

Ricardus
secundus.

w

Pag. 117.

Post quem in die sancti Swithuni coronatus est Ri-
cardus secundus, filius Edwardi principis, mortis patris
annorum, in regem Anglie apud Westmonasterium. Et
ante domini 1381. post festum omnium sanctorum te-
nuit Ricardus rex secundus parlamentum apud Nor-
ampton. Anno domini 1382. in festo Corporis Christi
fuerunt homines de Cantua et Essex, duo sibi hap-
tantes, proponentes, utrum Joh. Strato, amalectus
Gillatte filius concupator, qui apud Blaketham cum
maxima multitudine populi congregati in festo Corporis
Christi in Southwark descenderunt, et ibidem prisiones
domini regis fuerunt. Et in crastino die, viz. Martis,
ipse ad turrim London paraverunt, duxim regem tunc
ibidem prefate, et dominum Symonem Suddery, et
archiepiscopum Cantuarie, et fratrem Robertum filium
hospitalem sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia, et the-
saurarium Anglie, necnon etiam quendam fratrem or-
dinis Carmelitarum domini regis confessorum inde ex-
traxerunt, et ibidem decollaverunt, et tunc redierunt
ad palacium ducis Lancastrie vocatum Sandon, et do-
mum hospitalis sancti Johannis, predictam spoliave-
runt, et combusserunt, et multa alia mala fecerunt.
Tandem Williclus Walworth, una Major civitatis
London, predictum Joh. Strato manu propria inter-
fecit, et tunc tota illa populi multitudo prorsus fuit
dispersa, et plerumque postea fuit suspensi ubique
poterant inveniri. Anno domini 1382. die Mercurii
ante festum Pentecostes circa horam primam post noonam

Pag. 118.

1. Sic. 2. Sic. 3. In 1380. 4. E. proponentes. 5. Sic.

fuit

fuit terremotus per universam orbem. Anno domini
1383. transiitavit Spenser episcopus Norwicensis in
Flandream, & cum eo dominus Bealmund, & dominus
Robertus Koller, & multi alii. Anno domini 1385.
transiit rex Ricardus in Scociam cum magna multitu-
dine, in quo itinere interfecit recorditer Joh. Holand
dux Estsestris & frater regis dominum Radulphum Staf-
forth comitem, hominem egregium, quod vindictam
postmodum postulabat. Anno sexto hujus regis domina
Anna, filia imperatoris Almannie, eidem regi fuit ma-
rimonialiter copulata, qua defuncta idem rex anno 20.
regni sui dominam Isabellam filiam regis Francie utatis
sue anno 9^o. apud Calisiam suscepit in uxorem. Anno
9^o. hujus regis in parlamento suo apud Westmonasterium
tento rex Edmundum Langley avunculum suum ac co-
mitem Cantabrigie fecit ducem Eboraci, & Thomam de
Wodstok alterum avunculum suum ac comitem Bok-
kynghamie fecit Gloucestris, Robertum Heer comitem
Oxonie fecit Marchionem de Dyvelyn, Henricum de
Bolingbroke filium ducis Lancastrie fecit comitem Der-
bie, Edwardum filium ducis Eboraci fecit comitem
Ratland, Johannem Holand fratrem comitis Cancie fe-
cit comitem Huntyngdon, Thomam Mowbra comitem
Notyngame fecit mariscallum Anglie, & Michaëlem
Pole militem fecit comitem Surhfolchie & cancellarium
Anglie. Et eodem parlamento in audiencia omnium
dominorum & comitatum idem rex comitem Marchie
heredem fore proximum coronæ Anglie post ipsum pu-
blice fecit proclamari: qui quidem comes postea in
Hibernia infra breve à feris Hibernicis fuit interemptus.
Anno 11. ejusdem regis dominus Thomas Wodstok a-
vunculus regis & dux Gloucestris, dominus Ricardus
comes Arundell, Ricardus comes Warwici, dominus Hen-
ricus de Bolyngbroke comes Darbie, & dominus Tho-
mas Mowbray comes Notynghamie in destructionem
rebellium, qui eo tempore fuerunt in hoc regno, &
eciam propter malam gubernacionem quod in regis
consiliariis esse audierunt, apud Radcot Bregge surrexe-

Pag. 119.

Pag. 120.

Ricardus
secundus

Pag. 121.

Pag. 121.

Pag. 122.

Pag. 122.

runt. Quare hii qui tunc consilarii regis fuerant principes palatiales, videlicet dominus Alexander Nevyle archiepiscopus Eboracensis, dominus Robertus Veer marchio de Develyn ac comes Oxonia, & dominus Michael Pole comes Southfolchie ac cancellarius Anglie, & partes transmarinas transierunt, nec unquam postea reverſi sunt, quod ibidem vitam finierunt. Et quinque domini predicti, videlicet dominus Thomas Wodstoke dux Gloucestrie & ceteri apud Westmonasterium parliamentum fieri ordinaverunt, ubi Robertus Tresilianus justiciarius, Nicholatus Breembre miles & civis London, Johannes Salesbery de hospitio regis, ac alius dictus Usk, festinavit ad armas, & plures alii capti morti adjudicati tracti & suspensi sunt propter prodicionem quam contra eos imposuerunt. Et in eodem parlamento eorundem dominorum consilio Symon Beverley miles, Johannes Beauchamp miles & senescallus hospitii regis, & Jacobi Berners miles, & alii capti, & apud turrim London decollati sunt. Anno domini 1386. dominus Johannes de la Gaunt dux Lancastrie cum Constantia uxore sua transfretavit in Hispaniam, & ibi maritavit dominam Philippam filiam suam, quam generavit de domina Blanche, filia primi ducis Lancastrie Henricus nomine vocatus, regi Portugalie, & aliam filiam & etiam Constantiam uxoris sue maritavit filio heredi regi Hispanie. Anno vero 20. ejusdem regis excitatione iniqua & malo consilio instigatis predictis rex contra dictum ducem Gloucestrie avunculum suum & comes Arundell & Warwici quadam die usque Plassehe, ubi memoratus dux morabatur, equitare disponebat, & cum illis pervenisset dictum ducem propria persona arrestabat, ac usque Caliam transmitti per aquam sine mora mandavit, & ibidem morti tradi jussit. Quem ducem sui custodes manibus & pedibus ligatis, ad duobus partibus rotulis, sive manutergis in ejus collo missis sub quodam lecto plumali, super quod dictus dux jacebat, quibusdam illorum super illud sedentibus, inhumavit suffocavit. Postmodum vero postquam prefatus dux transmissus fuit London pervenit rex, ubi protinus

1. F. ad. 2. Sic. 3. Sic. 4. Sic. 5. Sic.

misit

misit et iussit ut comites Arundell & Warwyk se suo
conspectui presentarent. Quo facto eos ne contra Johanne
Cobham & Johannem Cheyne milites arrestavit, &
eosdem in salva custodia detineri usque ad proximum
parliamentum precepit. Sed comitem Warwici libere
sub manusceptione quorundam qui pro ipso fidejussit
runt usque dictum parliamentum ire permisit, & die
hunc decimo septimo die Septembris dictum parliamen
tum magnum fuerat nominatum, & in festo Sancti Ma
thae apostoli & evangelistae predictus comes de Arundell
morti adjudicatus & apud turrim London decollatus est.
Erat in oratione dominus Ricardus comes Warwici fuit
in dicto parlamento presentatus, & morti simili adju
dicatus, sed prece ac compassione dominorum quod
grandis erat status ad carcerem perpetuum est dampna
tus. Er die hunc proximo sequenti Johannes Cobham
& Johannes Cheyne milites predicti in predicto parla
mento presentabantur, ac tractari & suspendi condemp
narentur sed prece ac magna instantia dominorum per
petuo carceri mancipantur. In hoc etiam parlamento
rex predictus fecit quinque duces, unum marchionem,
& quinque comites, Henricum de Bolynbrok comitem
Derbiae fecit ducem Herefordiae, comitem Radlands fe
cit ducem Avonarie, comitem Gancie fecit ducem Surtola,
comitem Huntynghon fecit ducem Excestriae, comitem
Notyngham fecit ducem Northfolclia, ac comitem So
mersette fecit marchionem Dorsette. Insuper dominus
la Spenser fecit comitem Gloucestriae, dominum de Ne
ville de Raby fecit comitem de Westmorelande, domi
num Thomam Percy comitem Wigorniae, dominum Wil
helmum Scrope, qui tunc fuit thesaurarius Angliae, fecit
comitem Willeshyre, dominum Johannem Montagu fe
cit comitem Sarum. Anno 21. orta est magna discordia
inter Henricum Bolynbrok ducem Herefordiae & Johan
nem Mowbray ducem Norfolclia. Quare circueas
procederunt, & erat dies eis pugnandi apud Coventiam
assignatus, ubi tunc cum suis dominis intererat. Cum
enim predicti duces forent infirmul parati dimicaturi, rex

Pag. 123.

Pag. 124.

Richardus
secundus.

Pag. 125.

tunc causam illam in manus proprias suscepit; & dicitur
Henricum ducem Herefordie ad veritatem decem an-
norum in exilium direxit, ac Johannem ducem Norfol-
chie & Thomam Arundell archiepiscopum Cantuarien-
sem in exilium perpetuum condemnavit. Qui quidem
dux Norfolchie apud Venisiam diem suum clausit ex-
tremum. Et rex magistrum Rogerum Walden in archi-
episcopatum Cantuariæ sublimavit. Anno vero 22. dicti
regis regnum Angliæ ex regis consensu conceditur &
dimittitur ad firmam domino Willielmo Scroope comiti
Wykechyre ac thesaurario Angliæ, Johanni Bussche,
Henrico Grene, & Johanni Bagotte militibus, qui qui-
dem rex perrexit in Hiberniam cum non modica po-
testate, ubi rebelles devicit infra breve, Edmundo Lang-
ley duce Eboraci locum tenente Angliæ existente, ac præ-
fatis comite & tribus militibus regni regimen possiden-
tibus. Ceterum rege præfato in Hibernia per tempus
aliquantulum expectantes dominus Henricus Bolyn-
broke comes Darbie, quem rex memoratus ducem fecer-
at Herefordiæ, & quem antea in exilium relegerat,
in Angliam remeavit ducatum Langeastrie vendicare, qui

Pag. 126.

et jure hereditario contingebat. Et cum venisset in Fran-
cia usque Calisiam ibi obviam habuit Thomam Arundell
archiepiscopum Cantuariæ, quem similiter præfatus rex
direxit in exilium, ac cum illo veniebat filius & heres
comitis de Arundell, qui ante in castello de Reygate
sub custodia Johannis Schelley militis tenebatur ratione
minore ætatis. Sed postea latenter evasit, & Calisiam
usque pervenit. Postea vero prædicti dux & archiepif-
copus, & dictus heres de Arundell navem ibidem ascen-
derunt, & versus partes boreales navigaverunt, & apud
Ravenesporne in comitatu Eboracensi applicuerunt. Quo
audito confestim multitudo populi eisdem adhaerebat &
humaniter succurrebat, ac sic in regnum Angliæ pro-
cesserunt, sibi populum indes iungendo. Cum hoc enim
ad aures regis pervenisset, mox de Hibernia redire in
Angliam disponebat, & apud castellum de Flynt quo-
usque de sano consilio sibi in hac parte provideret ex-

1. F. dictum. 2. F. expectante. 3. F. minoris.

pectabat,

pestabatur, sed nullus consiliarius eidem adveniebat. Ubi dominus Thomas Percy, comes Wigornie & regis hostis, senescallus, cum hoc audisset, cito in aulam regis processit, & virgam, quam ratione officii sui gerebat, contra omni populo confringebat. Hoc facto quilibet abibat, & solem regem absque confortamine aut provido consilio, protholorum relinquebat. Nempe cum interoratus dux a partibus hortalibus usque Bristoliam pervenisset, ibidem dominus Willielmus Scrope, comes Wyke & Chyre ac thesaurarius Anglie, una cum Johanne Bussche, Henrico Grene, & Johanne Bogotte cito evasit, & in Hiberniam confugit, sed post ibidem captus est, & Londoni deductus, atque in carcere de Newgate positus suis factis postmodum responsurus. Qui quidem comes, Johannes Bussche, ac Henricus Grene capiuntur, & pro sua nepharia cupiditate decollantur. Deinde vero rex prefatus capitur, & duci presentatur, ac mox, sub salva custodia teneri iuberetur. Postea liquidem dictus dux regem prefatum secum transtulit London, & in turri ibidem sub salva custodia detinebat, ubi regni proceres & magnates cum suo consilio ad regem veniebant, eidem suum malum regimen & extorcionem, quas regno fieri mandaverat & ordinaverat, populum opprimendo, intimantes. Quare sibi referebant, quod totius regni communitas ipsum affectabat, & vellet a suo regno penitus deponi, quod & factum est. Quem de turri Londoni in castellum de Ledys in Canciam, deinde in castellum de Pontefract in comitatu Eboracensi posuerunt, ubi cum per certum tempus custodiebatur, tandem a cibo & potu penitus, vel quinque dies restrictus famis inedia expiravit, cum regnasset 22 annis, & apud Langlay fuerat nunc sepultus, sed postea per Henricum quintum translatus est, & apud Westmonasterium tumulatus.

Henricus quartus Langcastrie duxque vocatus

Ungit in regem, bene rexit, undique plebem

Henricus

Reg. 130.
Henricus
quartus

Reg. 130.

Reg. 131.

Henricus de Balyngbroke, dux Herefordie, comes
Barbie, & heres Johannis Gawnichtis Langcastrie de-
functi, post regem Ricardum deposcunt de comuni
assensu procerum & magnatum, ac civitatis regni
in festo Sancti Edwardi regis & confessoris apud West-
minsterium in regem coronatur. Iste Henricum fi-
lium suum seniore & heredem fecit principem Wallie,
ducem Cornubie, & comitem Cestrise, ac Thomam A-
madell archiepiscopum Cantuarie in archiepiscopatum re-
stituit, ac Rogerum Walden, quem rex Ricardus archi-
episcopum Cantuarie ordinaverat, expellebat, & ad epis-
copatum Londoniense vacante promovetur, necnon fi-
lium & heredem comitem fecit Arundell, & in posses-
sionem terrarum suarum restituit. Anno primo regis hu-
jus apud Wyndesore in vigilia Epiphanie venit dux de
Aumarle ad regem, & ei intimavit qualiter ipse & dux
Surrei, dux Excestrie, comes Sarum, comes Gloucestris,
ac alii sui sequaces fuerant concordati, ut in die Epi-
phanie in nocte quendam ludum, Anglice a Spumpong,
regi facerent, & in eodem ipsum regem occidere pro-
ponebant. Qui quidem nocte rex secrete venit Londoni
sibi adquirere supportamen. Et cognito quod hoc fuerat
regi intimatum, predicti proceres cum omni festina-
tione procinus aufugerunt, quorum dux Bourne &
comes Sarum cum tota familia ad villam Circestrie fu-
gerunt, ubi populus dictae villae ipso voluisse ardesse,
sed huic obedire noluerunt, sed contra populum fortiter
dimicavit. Quibus tandem per ipsum populum debel-
latis, capti sunt & alii plures cum eis pariter decollan-
tur. Postmodum vero apud Pritwell in Essex in quodam
molendino Johannes Holand dux Excestrie per com-
munitatem illius patriae capitur, & usque Plasht deducitur,
& ibidem decollatur. Deinde apud Bristoliam
comes Gloucestris capitur, & in foro ibidem similiter est
capite truncatus. Hoc etiam anno Bernardus Brokeys
& Johannes Schelley milites, Johannes Mawdelyne &
Willielmus Ferby capellani nuper regis Ricardi capiun-
tur, qui postea decollantur. Et hoc anno Isabella re-
gina, nuper uxor dicti regis Ricardi, cum plurimis mu-

coribus in Franciam est transiisse, & dote ejus nudata
extra Angliam est expulsa. Anno 2^o dicti regis Henrici
Rogerus Claryngdon miles, ac prior de Launde, & 8ⁱ
fratres Minores ordinis Sancti Francisci, & alii duo ser-
vientes dicti militis tracti suspensi fuerunt. Anno domini
1401. & anno dicti regis 3^o apparuit stella comata, &
nocte beate Marie Magdalene proxime sequente com-
missum est grave proelium apud Salopiam inter istum
regem Henricum & dominum Henricum Percy filium
comitis Northumbriae, & hoc falso consilio & iniqua
suggestione domini Thomae Percy avunculi sui ac comitis
Wigorniae, ubi praefatus dominus Henricus Percy, &
comes Staffordia, & quamplurimi alii sunt occisi, ex
utraque parte ad numerum 3412 hominum. Et dictus
Thomae Percy captus, traditus, suspensus, & decollatus
est. Versus: *Nullus sup. vivens in se. Angeli la. clemens.*

Pag. 132.

Anno millesimo quater & centesimo vno

Bellum Salopiae fuit in mag. nocte Mariae.

Anno domini 1404. & anno huius regis 4^o venit im-
perator Constantinopolis cum aliis pluribus proceribus
in Angliam, quo anno domina ducissa Johan Britannia
venit in Angliam, quam rex praefatus apud Wintoniam
in aethia Sancti Swithuni desponsavit. Et eo anno do-
mina Blanchia senior filia dicti regis nupsit filio ducis
de Berre apud Coloniam, praesentibus ibidem Ricardo
Clifforde episcopo Wygorniae qui nuptias celebravit, &
comitem de Somersert, qui post nuptias celebratas in
Angliam redierunt. Anno domini 1405. & anno huius
regis 5^o Ricardus Scroope archiepiscopus Eborac, & do-
minus de Mowbray, qui & comes Marescallus dictus
erat, apud Eboracum decollantur, per quem archiepif-
copum deus opus usque in hodiernum diem plurimis
signa & miracula operatur. Anno domini 1407. &
anno dicti regis 7^o domina Lucia, soror ducis Mediola-
nensis, in Angliam veniebat, & domino Edmundo Ho-
lande comite Cantiae apud Sancta Maria Overie in
Southwark matrimonialiter copulatur. Quo anno obiit

Pag. 133.

nobilis

Henricus
quartus.

Pag. 134.

nobilis miles & belliger Robertus Knolles, & in ecclesia fratrum Carmelitarum London sepelitur. Eodem anno domina Philippa, minor filia dicti regis, per dominum Ricardum fratrem ducis Eboraci, & Edmundum Curtenay episcopum Wigorniensem, & plures¹ alias usque Daciam deducitur, quam rex Dacie suscepit in uxorem. Anno domini 1408. & anno dicti regis 8^o, Henricus comes Northumbrie & dominus de Bardolf à Scocia venerunt in Angliam cum exercitu, in præjudicium & destruccionem dicti regis. Et vicecomes Eboraci obiit illis juxta Eboracum apud Bramyngmote prope Hasylwode, & cum illis dimicans illos interfecit circa festum Sancti Mathæi apostoli. Anno domini² 1407, & anno dicti regis 9^o, Edmundus Holand comes Cancie factus est admirallus Anglie, qui cum multitudine navium in partibus Britannie, viz. in insula de Briak, applicuit, & castellum obsedit, ubi in capite percussus cum quarello occubuit. Hoc anno fuit in Anglia magnum gelu, & duravit per quindecim septimanas. Anno domini 1411. & anno hujus regis 13, Johannes Bewfort comes Somersett & capitaneus³ Calisie. Hoc anno fecit rex novam monetam, & etiam hoc anno dux Burgundie misit ambassiatores in Angliam ad regem, supplicans & postulans adjuvamen contra ducem de Orliance, cui rex misit comitem de Arundell, Gilbertum Umfrayle comitem de Kyme, & Johannem Oldecastell dominum de Cobham, & alios, cum magna potestate in Franciam, ubi apud Senclow juxta Parisium contra ducem de Orlians victoriam optinuerunt. Et hoc anno dominus rex fecit Thomam filium suum ducem Clarencie, & Johannem alium filium suum minorem ducem Bedfordie. Rex iste cum 13. annis & quasi dimidio regnasset apud Westmonasterium spiritum exalavit, & in ecclesia Christi Cantuarie sepelitur.

Pag. 135.

*Henricus quintus Lollardos vastat ab intus,
Nec sinit urticas commaculare rosas.
Francia sentit eum, Normannie milia centum.
Numquam de terris nomen delebitur ejus.*

1. Sic. 2. L. 1409. 3. Desideratur aliquid.

Henricus

Henricus quintus, filius prefati regis Henrici quarti, princeps Wallie, dux Cornubie, & comes Cestrie, apud Monmouth in Wallia natus vicesimo die Martii, in festo Sancti Cuthberti episcopi & confessoris, accedente una dominica, in passione domini apud Westmonasterium coronatus. Anno domini 1413, & anno primo regis, in insurrexerunt plerique Lollardi, ipsum regem & eorum regni occidere & destrueré propo-
nentes; sed diuino mediante auxilio postmodum infra breve spatium sunt extincti. Anno domini 1415, & anno dicti regis 3, circa festam Sancti Petri ad Vincula proposuit rex transfricare in Normanniam. Et dominus de Serpe thesaurarius Anglie, Ricardus de Cumesburgh comes Cantubrigie, & frater ducis Eboraci, & Thomas Gray miles ipsum regem Francigenis pro uno milione auri vendiderunt, & ipsum ac fratres suos interficere subito proposuerunt, qui propterea capiti & morti adju-
dicati apud Southampton capitibus sunt truncati. Et tunc transfravit rex cum 1500 navibus in Norman-
niam, & applicuit apud Kyntans in vigilia Assumptio-
nis beate Mariæ, & statim postea obsecravit villam de Hereflow per terram & mare per quinque septimanas, & in die Sancti Mauricii reddita est regi Anglie villa de Hereflow, & proposuit rex transire Calisiam per terram cum 2000 hominum tantum, & cum venisset ad rivum de Summe non potuit transire per pontes, quod fuerunt fracti. Tandem invenit vadum per quod transivit cum exercitu suo, & tunc obviavit sibi Dolinus de Francia, dux de Orlyante, dux de Burboyn, filius ducis Britan-
nie, comes Sancti Pauli, comes de Armanake, & multi alii duces, comites, & barones cum 6000 hominum bel-
latorum, & de Anglicis septem milia, cum quibus omni-
bus pugnavit rex Henricus in die Crispini & Crispiniani feria VI^a, & cepit ex illis 3 dux de Orlyante, dux de Burboyn, comitem de Angla, comes de Vew, dominus Bursegaunt, marescallus Francie, cum aliis pluribus pro-
ceribus. Et occiderunt in illa die de Francis 11000.

Pag. 136.

Pag. 137.

1. Sic. 2. Sic, pro quod. 3. Sic. 4. Non aliter hac fide habent. 5. Sic.

Henricus
quintus.

Pag. 138.

fuerant interempta, exceptis captivis, ubi etiam occisi sunt de Francia dux de Barre, dux de Launson, dux Brabancie, comes Navarnie, & constabularius principalis Francie, & alii octo comites, c. barones, ac 1500. milites, & generosi. Et tenuit Edwardus dux Eboraci aciem belli die illa, & viriliter hostes debellans honorifice interemptus est, qui in diebus nostris bene potuit vocari Salamon secundus; & dedit dominus victoriam regi Anglie in die illa. Occisi vero sunt de Anglis dux Eboraci, qui oppressus fuit, comes Suthfolchie cum aliis 26. Manus enim domini fecit hæc omnia, cui laus & honor. Amen. Versus:

*Harefew fert Mauric Agincort prælia Crispine,
Hic rex Henricus quintus terno notat anno. 1415.*

Et sic ivit rex Calisiam cum omnibus captivis suis, & sic in Angliam, & honorifice receptus est London, sicut decet regiam dignitatem. Anno domini 1416. venit imperator Almania in Angliam circa quadragesimam cum 1000. viris ad tractandum de pace inter regem Anglie & regem Francie, & in æstate transferunt imperator & rex Angliam Calisiam, & tractavit imperator inter illos, & non potuit eos concordare, & sic reliquit eos, & rediit Almanniam. Anno domini 1417. circa festum Sancti Petri ad vincula transfretavit rex Henricus in Galliam, & applicuit in patria quæ vocatur Constantyne, & cepit ibi castrum de Tok. Deinde obsedit civitatem Cadami per duas septimanas & IIII^{or}. dies, & honorifice per insultum illam cepit in die Sancti Marcelli martiris die sabbari. Et postea cepit castrum ejusdem civitatis, & postea multas villas cepit, & in crastino Sancti Andreæ sequente obsedit rex villam Valefie, quam mox cepit, & circa purificationem beatæ Mariæ cepit rex castrum de Valisic. Anno domini 1418. cepit rex villas de Pontelarge & Pontarge, & castrum de Gaylarde & multas villas & castra cepit rex illo anno. Et eodem anno circa Pascha obsedit dux Gloucestria villam & castrum de Chirbrough, & reddita est sibi circa festum Sancti Michaelis. Et eodem anno, s. 5. anno dicti regis,

Pag. 140.

regis, Johannes Oldcastell dominus de Cobham propter Lollardiam captus & in turrin London positus est, qui postea super hæresim convictus & dampnatus est, & tandem super fureas cum catena ferrea suspensus combustus est cum aliis sequacibus suis. Anno domini 1419. & anno dicti regis 6. rex præfatus obsidiavit civitatem Rothomagensium, ad quam quidam obsidionem præsentem fuerunt cum ipso rege dux Clarendia, dux Gloucestria, dux Exonia, comes Marcia, comes Huntingdon, comes Warwici, comes Sarum, comes Soutfolchia, comes de Mortayn, comes de Kyne, & comes de Hormonde, baro de Carew, dominus le Rose, dominus Ferreys, dominus Williby, dominus Fitzhugh, dominus Talbot, dominus Haryngton, dominus Bergevenne, Johannes Nevyle filius comitis Westmerlandia, Johannes Cornewalle, Willielmus Porter, Philippus Leche, Ricardus Arundell milites, prior Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Hibernia cum 1500. Hibernicis. Et isti fuerunt capitanei ex parte Francorum in dicta civitate in eodem tempore Monseir Gy Botiller principalis capitaneus, Monseir Termagant, Monseir Roche, Monseir Antony, Monseir de Penneux, Heu Chaunfrew, Johannes Maternasse, Bastardus de Tyne & Grant Jakes, & quilibet horum capitaneorum habuit sub se 5000. armatorum, & quidam eorum plures, & fertur quod in primo adventu dicti regis numerati sunt in dicta civitate homines, mulieres, ac parvuli, senes & juvenes 30000. de quibus ad dictam obsidionem 2. m. fame interierunt. Quæ quidem obsidio duravit à principio mensis Augusti usque principium Januarii, & reddita est dicta civitas cum castello regi Henrico in die Sancti Wulstani, unde versus:

Pag. 141.

Urbis Rotomagi Wulstano capcio claret.

Pag. 142.

Anno domini 1419. & Henrici 7º. cepit Gysours cum castello, Pontey, villam Sancti Dionisii, Potint Large cum castello, villam de Vernon cum castello, castellum Roche, villam de Mawnt, villam de ponte Mellane cum castello, castellum de Constaunz, castellum Sancti Germani, Aleir, & plura alia. Et tractaverunt Franci cum

H h 2

Henrico

Henricus
quintus.

Pag. 143.

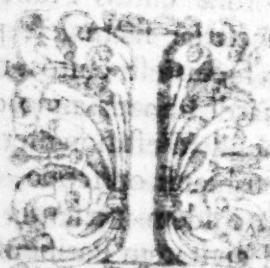
Henrico² regi Angliæ de pace, & tandem concordati sunt sub hac forma, ut Henricus rex desponsaret Katerinam filiam Karoli regis Franciæ, & titulus regis Angliæ esset, *Henricus rex Angliæ, regens Franciæ, & dominus Hiberniæ*, quod infra breve evenit. Cum qua dicta Katerina dabatur eidem regi in maritagium civitas Parisiensis, civitas Provinciæ, civitas de Saunz, civitas de Dogent, civitas de Troys, civitas de Raynes, villa de Laund, & plures aliæ. Et in Pycardia civitas de Amys, civitas de Beanfitz, villa Sancti Quintini, villa Seynt Omers, villa de Abbyle, & plures aliæ. Et intravit rex Angliæ civitatem Parisiæ, & honorifice² ceptus est. Anno domini 1420. & anno regis Henrici quinti 8^o. in domo Sanctæ Trinitatis desponsavit Henricus rex Angliæ dominam Katerinam³ regis Franciæ, de qua genuit Henricum sextum. Et ordinavit rex Angliæ ducem Clarenciæ fratrem suum custodem Franciæ, & transfretavit in Angliam cum uxore sua Katerina. Post natale in vigilia Purificationis coronata est Katerina in reginam apud Westmonasterium. Anno domini 1421. & anno Henrici quinti 9. tenuit rex parliamentum London circa Pentecosten, & intravit capitulum religiosorum, & præsidens fuit. Et in vigilia Sancti Nicholai natus fuit Henricus sextus filius ejus fere ad horam quartam post nonam apud Wyndesour. Et in vigilia Paschæ non multum ante solis occasum dominus Clarenciæ præfatus ac locum tenens Normanniæ apud rivum de Eeyr dimisso suo exercitu negligenter post ipsum, & assumptis secum magnatibus, & proceribus ac paucis aliis cum illic gracia videndi solem adventaret, in quo ipse & sui bellum committerent cum Francis & Scotis, qui ibi prope latitabant, ipso penitus ignorante, irridente tunc subito comite de Boughan cum Scotis illis nescientibus quod ibidem esset occisus. Occisi vero sunt & idem dux Clarenciæ, dominus de Roos, dominus Gilbertus Umfrevyle, Rogerus Ver frater comitis Oxoniæ, Johannes Gray miles, Thomas Marnay miles, Henricus Godorde miles, & Thomas Barvilane miles, cum aliis. Capti sunt vero ibidem comes Huntyngdon, comes

Pag. 144.

Southfolchiæ, Thomas Beauford frater ejus qui postmodum fuit comes de Perche, dominus Fitz Water, Willielmus Bowes miles, & Henricus Inglose miles, cum aliis, ac Bastardus Clarence, & alii plures evaserunt. Anno domini 1422. transivit rex in Franciam, & in die Sancti Ægidii rex Henricus quintus ab hoc mundo migravit apud Boys Vincent in Francia juxta Parisius, cum regnasset 9. annis, 5. mensibus, 3. septimanis, & 3. diebus vitæ valesciens, & in Angliam delatus apud Westmonasterium honorifice sepelitur, ubi dominus pro eo multa miracula operatur.

Henrico 5^o. cui est honor successit Henricus 6. non ætatis unius anni. Et factus est dominus Johannes dux Bedfordiæ custos Franciæ, & dominus Humfridus dux Gloucestriæ factus est protector Angliæ, & dux Excestriæ factus est custos regis Henrici 6. Et in die Sancti Leonardi abbatis anno domini 1429. & 1^o anni regni sui 8^o. apud Westmonasterium coronatur domino Henrico Wyntonienſi episcopo, tunc Cardinali tituli Sancti Eusebii, ibidem presente. Et anno regni sui 10. idem rex apud civitatem Parisiensem 9. die Decembris etiam coronatur, presente ibidem Cardinale supradicto. Anno 5. hujus regis fuit proelium apud Vernull in Perche inter Johannem 2^o dux Bedfordiæ regentem Franciæ, & Scotos ac Francos, ubi cum dicto duce fuerunt comes Sarum, comes Southfolchiæ, dominus Wyllby, dominus Scalis, dominus Ponyngeſ, Willielmus Oldhall miles, cum retinencia ducis Exoniensis tunc infirmi. Et in dicto bello ex parte Francorum captus est dux de Lamison, Occisi vero sunt ibidem Bastardus de Lamison, comes de Nanneyn, ac comes de Marrenbon. Ex parte vero Scottorum perempti sunt Archibaldus comes de Douglas, alias dictus dux de Torante, comes de Boghan, comes de Murre, comes de Murraye, Jacobus Douglas filius dicti ducis, Alexander Lindesay miles, Willielmus Douglas de Doulacirk miles, Mathæus Pork miles, Hugo Erth miles, & alii quamplures tam de Francis quam de Scotis in ipſo bello ad numerum 7000. & ultra. Postea

vero in foveis dictæ villæ

*Cetera defunt.*

A De-

A Description of the painted Glass in
the Windows of the Parish Church
of FAIRFORD in GLOUCESTER-
SHIRE, from a MS. in the Hands
of M^r. JOHN MURRAY of LONDON.

To which are prefix'd some Occasional Re-
marks by the Publisher.

§. I.



T hath been the great Mis-
fortune of most of our En-
glish Antiquaries to amass
together vast Heaps of Ma-
terials, and afterwards to

The reason why
so many of our
English Antiqua-
ries have miscar-
ried in their pu-
blick Designs.

leave them behind them con-
fused and indigested, notwith-
standing the End they proposed

in collecting them was to imploy them themselves to the
Use and Benefit of the Publick. The reason of this
Miscarriage seems to be this, that they have not well
considered what was fit to be brought into the Publick
Works they proposed, and have therefore still pursued
the Business of collecting, not imagining that they have
had Materials enough, when they have had rather too
much. They have not been pleased to recollect with
themselves, that it is the Business of a good Antiquary
(as well as of a good Man) to have Mortality always
in his View, and for that reason to draw his Notes into
a short Cumpace, and not to exhaust his Common-Place,
by publishing whatever he meets with there, however
useful all his Observations may be in other respects. The
Remarks he is to publish are to be curious. He is not
to print all the Inscriptions he meets with in a Church.
He is to confine himself to such as are ancient, and if
he

he touch upon those that are modern, to take care that they be such as are to the Memory of Persons truly eminent. By this means the Antiquities of a County or Province may be brought into a small Volume, and any Person qualify'd with Learning and other suitable Abilities, may with Ease and Pleasure finish any thing that he undertakes of this nature.

More Antiquities to be found in little, by Churches than in those of more publick Resort. The Antiquities of Aldworth in Berks.

§. 2. And since the great Rebellion this Task is rendered the more easy, because an incredible Number of Antiquities was destroyed in those unhappy Times, particularly in large Towns. So that now we find more old Monuments in little, by Churches, than in those that are situated in more publick Places. Hence the Monuments of the old Family of De la Beche, in the small, but very old Church of Aldworth in the County of Berks, are preserv'd intire in a great measure, tho' they have receiv'd damage in several respects, partly from length of Time, and partly from the sacrilegious Hands of those that carried on the Rebellion; and perhaps they might have receiv'd much more, had they had any Inscriptions on them, as none of them have, tho' they are ten in Number. Those furious People look'd upon all Inscriptions as Popish Prayers, and therefore they immediately either effaced them, or else quite tore off the Plates on which the Inscriptions were engrav'd. From this Conceit it happened that another Monument that is on the Floor of the South Isle (and is nine Feet in length) hath been strangely abused, the Figure of the Person whom it covers, as well as the Inscription that was on a Plate being intirely convey'd away, and for that reason we cannot learn the Name of the Person to whose Memory this Stone was here placed, tho' perhaps it might have been to one of the Lords of the Mannor after the Male Line of the De la Beches was extinct, which happened to be in the Reign of Edward III. at which time also the Castle or Fort that was on the North-East Side of the Mannor House (call'd to this day by the Name of Beche Farm) might likewise come to Decay, their Successors

cessors being not so much given to Military Exercise, and therefore not so willing to keep in Repair this Place of Strength, that might in time derive Mischief upon them, by the Jealousies it might create either in the King himself, or in such as were invidious, and therefore willing and ready to interpret any thing to their Disadvantage.

§. 3. But now notwithstanding Aldworth be a private Place, yet 'tis not so private as many Villages are besides, a small publick Road going through it to considerable Towns, which might be the reason of it's being more frequented in the Time of the grand Rebellion, than others that had no publick Road passing through them. And in former Times it was much more publick than it is at present. For it was then so publick that a Branch of the Ikenild way passed through it, and it was therefore one of the resting Places of the Roman Souldiers in their Passage from one Garrison to another. It came from Goring by a Bridge over the Water to Stretely; and from Stretely, so call'd from this Way, to Aldworth, as I have plainly discovered by two of the Mercuriall or Mile Stones, fix'd a great many Yards in the Ground, that are now to be seen between Stretely and Aldworth, one of which lyes a Mile from Stretely. These Stones are much admir'd by the Country People, who think that they could be fix'd there by none but such Heroical Persons (which they call Gyants) as lye in Aldworth Church. Now Aldworth having been a Town of Note in the Time of the Romans (tho' by what Name it was call'd we cannot learn either from Antoninus, or other early Writers) it occasioned the Saxons to give it the Name by which it is known even now, altho being nothing else but *old*, and *worth* no more than the Saxon *Feapðrg*. They look'd upon it as a Place of Antiquity, and for that reason distinguished it by this Term, just as they did the Roman City in Oxford-shire by the Name of Aldchester, or Ealdchester. Perhaps therefore the Castle that was at Beche Farm (which is about half a Mile South from

Aldworth a Place of Note in the time of the Romans. A Branch of the Ikenild way came through it from Stretely.

The Publisher's Occasional Remarks.

the Church) might have been first built by the Romans, who might make use of it for a Garrison, tho' it was not so considerable either for Bigness or Strength as Silchester, or Wallingford, or any others that are so much celebrated in our History.

No Argument against it's being Roman, because no Coyns are found here. Noted chiefly for being a Place of Entertainment for more ordinary Souldiers and Travellers.

§. 4. I must confess indeed that I have not heard of any Coyns that have been found at Aldworth; whence 'tis very probable that some will argue that this could never have been a Place of any note in the time of the Romans. But then Coyns are not always found in such Places as must be allow'd to have been Roman. We have an instance of this at Stunsfield, as also at Stretely. We are to expect Coyns at such Places as were of great Note in the Year ccccxviii. when the Romans, upon leaving the Island, hid their Treasures, as I have already noted in my Preface to the first Vol. of Leland's Itinerary. Perhaps Aldworth was not at that time so much look'd upon, whatever it had been before, and therefore it will not come into the Reckoning of those Towns where great Garrisons were kept in that Year of Desertion. Indeed I am apt to think that excepting the Castle (provided here was a Castle then) the Town itself was but indifferent, and that therefore the poorer sort of Souldiers and Travellers only were entertained here, such as could not afford to spend much; in the same manner as Polybius tells us of Travellers in Gaul, that could have all Necessaries for one Night's Lodging discharg'd for an *quadran*, which was much about the fourth part of a Farthing, and from thence we may in some measure learn how far the old Roman Brass Money would reach for purchasing Provisions: which may the more easily be ascertained from the Greek *quadran*, of which I have seen several, and there is now a triple one of it in the Bodlejan Library. But tho' the Town itself was so inconsiderable in other respects, yet the Castle was of much better account, and fit for holding out against an Enemy (which might be reasonably

1. §. 5. 2. Lib. II. p. 144. Ed. Gron.

enough

enough expected, since there are so many wide and spacious Downs about this Place) and for that reason Coyns and other Treasures might be left here at the time of Desertion, as well as in other Places. I will allow this. But at the same time I will observe, that, as I have already hinted, whatever it might have been before, it might not have been of much consequence when the Romans left us; at least if it were so, the Coyns that they left behind them might have been all taken up many Years agoe, especially if they were placed in Vessels, as I suppose they were.

§ 5. If such a Place as Aldworth affords us so much of Antiquity, what must we expect in such Places as are still more private, being not so subject to the Assaults of an Enemy, by reason of no publick Roads passing through them? The Answer will be in favour of Antiquity, and upon that account a diligent search into Churches thus privately situated must be recommended to those that think fit to survey our Churches with a design to retrieve and bring to light old Monuments. I could give Instances my self of the Success I have met with in such Attempts, at the same time I have come away from larger Towns with very little Satisfaction. There is very little remaining now in our Oxford Churches. Almost as little as there is of the old Halls of that University, which therefore renders the tracing of these Halls out very difficult. Such Authors therefore as have written formerly either of the Oxford Churches or of the Halls are to be highly esteem'd. And 'twill be without use to Politeness to have Draughts preserv'd of such Remains of those old Halls as are left standing. There is hardly any one, altho' he be not himself versed in Antiquity, but what will be affected with them. *Antiquam exquirite matrem* is most properly spoke with respect to these Halls, the University consisting of nothing else formerly. In Abbingdon there is still less of Antiquity remaining than at Oxford. I know of nothing hardly worth mentioning but the Monument of

Very little of Antiquity to be met with in the Churches of Oxford and Abbingdon. Something considerable in the Churches of East-Hakborn and Brightwell in Berks.

Geffry Barber. And yet in some by Churches thereabouts we meet with things very considerable. From a Grave-Stone, above four Hundred Years old, in the Church of East-Hakborn (commonly call'd Church-Hakborn) we learn that Dame Clatice Wyndesore founded the Chapel (in which she is buried) on the North Side of the Church of the said East-Hakborn. The Plate on which the Inscription is engrav'd is still remaining, tho' all but the lower Part of the Effigies hath been broken off. The Inscription is this: *Officiarius Clatice Wyndesore, quondam domine de West-Hakborn, uxoris Johannis Forke, quod fecit istam capellam. Quod obiit. Anno Ricardi Marci & domini m. ccc. lxxv. cuius animam propicietur deus. Amen.* For York, I suppose, is to be read Fork, the top of the r being gone. Perhaps York was her second Husband. It is probable that the Church it self was founded by some of the Family of the Wyndesores. It seems certain to me, that the upper Part of the Effigies hath been lost accidentally, and that it was not convey'd off by the Rebels, or other disaffected People, this being one of the Churches that escaped their Malice. But had it been done by them, there is no doubt but at the same time they would also have either effaced the Inscription, or at least convey'd away the Plate which contains it; as there is likewise no doubt but that they would have destroy'd another Monument to the Memory of Mr. John Angeur and Alice his Wife, which is to be seen in this Church, with the following Epitaph: *Officiarius charity pray for the Soules of John Angeur and Alice his wife, who departed this present life to the Mercy of Allmyghty God in the xxxij. Yere of the Reigne of our Soveraignt Lord King Henry the viii. on whose Soules Jhesu have mercy.* And there is the greater likelihood that they would have exerted their Malice upon this latter Monument, because there are Beads hanging down from the Hands of the Effigies of the Woman, who is represented at full length looking upon her Husband. There are some of the Angeurs now living near Windsor of the same Family. Nor is what

what we find in the Church of Brightwell not far from hence, more Ineas to Wallingford, to be pass'd over upon this occasion. From a passage that I have printed in my Preliminary Observations to Mr. Willis's View of the Miltred Abbays, it appears, that here was a Castle formerly which was demolished by K. Henry II. But 'tis Inscriptions that bring me hither. Accordingly I find the following one on a Brass Plate on a Stone in the North Isle of the Church: *Pray for the Soules of Robert Count summe Audite to pryncce Accour and Jane his wyfe, the whiche Robert deceas'd the xxviii. day of June the yere of our lord m. cc. xx. on whose soules Ihesu have mercy. Amen.* I take this Court to have been the same Court that Leland tells us built the private Manor Place of *Brike* at Makeney a little way Southward from Brightwell Church. But this is not the only Monument here. A little more Eastward below this we have this Inscription on a Stone, lying on the Floor as the former does: *Pray for the Soules of Richard Bampden and Jane his wyfe, the whiche Jane deceas'd the xxlii. day of Februarie the yere of our lord m. cccc. xii. on whose soules Ihesu have mercy. Amen.* And still farther more Eastward is a Stone older than these, on which there is a Cross, but the Plates are gone, being taken away, I suppose, in the troublesome Times, when Excursions were made from Wallingford, and at which time this Church being so near that Place might suffer, tho' not so much as others that were more publick. However this be, if we go into the South Isle, we shall meet with a Monument to a Masters of Arts, containing an Inscription something older than either of those I have given, and for that reason I shall here subjoyne it: *Alia³ iacet corpora magistri Johannis Scolffyls, qui obiit. xv. die mensis Martii³ domini millmo³ m. cccc. vii. cuius anime propicietur deus. Amen.*

1. In Append. ad Lelandi Coll. §. 267. 2. Bin. Vol. II. p. 12. 3. Sic concipitur, perinde quasi uxorem duxisset, quæ etiam fuerat sepelienda. Nisi corpus (ut mea fert opinio) reponi debeat.

try People, who are ready enough to take notice of such Ruins and to despatch upon them. I have already taken notice of the Church of Walton by Oxford in my Preface to John Rowe, and upon that occasion noted also that there was formerly a much larger number of Churches in Oxford than there is at present. I likewise believe that in that Place there was once a greater number of Chapels than there is now, altho' we reckon even the College Chapels themselves. St. Edmund's Chapel in St. Marie's Parish was as famous as the Schools that bare the same Saint's Name. He built it at his own Costs, and Mals was said for him in it after his Death many Years. And yet 'tis hard now to find out the Place in which it was situated. Part of the Virginia Chapel by Smith-Gate is now remaining, but turned into a common dwelling Houle, and few know that it was once employ'd to a Religious Use. Near this Place stood St. John the Evangelist's Church, and the Street that goes now by Hart-Hall from the Theatre Yard, was call'd formerly St. John the Evangelist's Street from the said Church, a thing so little known in Oxford, that few seem so much as to have ever heard of it. On the other Side of the City there is another Street call'd St. John Baptist's Street, from the Parochial Church dedicated to St. John Baptist, a comely and decent Fabrick, built in the beginning of Henry the Sixth's Reign, in room of another older Church (dedicated to the same Saint,) that was either come to decay, or else was pulled down because it was then too little to contain the Students and Parishioners, of which there were great Numbers at that time in this Parish, which was then much larger than it is now, and had in it many Halls of Note; and some Years after the inhabitants increased when the Art of Printing grew famous in this Parish, being the first Place in which it had been exercised in England, and the first Printer, who was Frederick Corfellis, printed either in St. John Baptist's Church it self, or (which I rather believe) in a sort of old Chapel that was near Merton College; and this he did

did because the very first Printing of all was in a Chapel, whence tis that even to this Day all Printing Houses are term'd amongst the Printers themselves Chapels, and they have Deans and Chaplains in most, if not all of them. I was either in the said Church of St. John Baptist, or else in the old Chapel before mention'd, that Frederick Corfellis printed St. Jerome's, or rather Rufinus's *Expositio in Synonymum Apostolorum* in 4^{to}. anno mcdxviii. being finished the 17th. Dec. whereof I have seen two Copies, one in the Bodleian Library, and another in the School Tower at Oxford. But afterwards the Trade was carried on in a House in Grope-Lane, in which Place, besides other Books, was printed by Theoderick Reed of Cologne Alexander Aphrodisiens's *Expositio super tres libros de anima*, at the End of which are these words: *Explicit sententiosa atque studio digna expositio venerabilis Alexandri super tertium librum de anima. Impressum* [sic. opus, for impressum does not relate to the former Words, nor is it impressa, as in *Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Oxon.*] per me Theodericum Reed de Colonia in alma Universitate Oxon. anno incarnationis dominice m. cccc. lxxviii. die mensis Octobris. I have seen a Copy of this Book printed on Parchment, in Brazen-Nose Coll. Library; and there was formerly another Copy of it in Oriel Coll. Library, near to which College the Printing House was, and after the famous Winkin de Word printed so much in it, the foresaid Grope-Lane came to be called Winkin-Lane, and at length Magpie-Lane from the Sign of the Magpie, tho' the Place of Printing was really in that part which goes from East to West, and shoots upon Oriel College, so call'd from a large Porticus or Passage (for *le Oriel* signifies nothing else in middle aged Antiquity) that led out of this Lane into Schidyard Street, now known by the Name of St. Mary-Hall Lane. But to proceed: The Street that we now call New-College Lane was in old time styl'd Temple-Lane, from Temple-Hall. There was a Chapell belonging to that Hall, as there were Chapels belonging to several other Halls,

particu-

particularly to Balliol Schools, which were four in Number, and stood on the West Side of School-Street. These Schools belong'd to Balliol College, who provided a Chaplain to officiate in the Chapel there, which was dedicated to St. Catharine, and was different from another Chapell, dedicated to the same Saint, that belong'd to another very old Hall call'd Catharine Hall, which stood in Catharine Street, commonly call'd Cat Street, as the Hall itself was more known by the Name of Cat than Catharine Hall. Rowse himself calls it by the Name of Cat Hall, and says that it was destroyed before his time. There were about 18 Halls in Horse-mill or Horse-mill Lane (so call'd from it's being near a noted Horse-mill) all which (particularly Aristotle Hall) were chiefly appropriated to Logick, and from thence this Street (which in old time was part of St. John Baptist's Parish, tho' it is now reckon'd part of the Parish of St. Peter's in the East) began to be call'd by degrees Logick Lane (by which Name it is known even to this day) and sometimes Aristotle Lane, from the said Aristotle Hall. I believe there was a particular Chapel belonging to them. The Street now call'd Lincoln College Lane was formerly known by the Name of Thorold Street (whence Thorold, or Turl Gate) and sometimes by the Name of Mildred Street from St. Mildred's Church, (now quite destroy'd, as I have noted in my fore-said Preface to Rowse) tho' Mildred Street was more truly understood of a Lane that passeth from the Middle of School-Street along by Brasen-Nose College to Lincoln Coll. where St. Mildred's Church stood; which Lane however is altered in some respects from what it was formerly. The Church of All Hallows (which had an high, but very slender Spire) fell down in my time; but with this good luck attending it, that a more beautifull one is erected in it's stead by the Contributions of a great Number of the Scholars of the University of Oxford, as well as of others. South St. Miles's Church, and that dedicated to St. Edward, as

1. See Leland's Itin. Vol. IV. p. 136.

well as that to St. Buddock (or, as others call it, St. Bennet) which stood near to the Lane now called Bullock Lane, have been down several Ages. But not to dwell too long upon Oxford, I will only add that as there was in old time an incredible Number of Halls, Inns, and Schools in this University, & there was withal a proportionable Number of Chapels and Houses of Devotion for reception of them in their religious Duties, and I cannot therefore but much lament that we have so little remaining of them at present.

The Decay
of Dorche-
ster and
Walling-
ford.

6. 7. Seven Miles from Oxford we meet with Dorchester, and three Miles farther with Wallingford, the former reduced from a very large, rich City, beautifully with many Churches, besides a Cathedral, and a stately Bishop's Palace, to a poor, mean Village, and the latter from a very spacious and wealthy City (in which there were 14. Parish Churches, of which there were only three poor ones remaining in Leland's time, and now but one and part of another) to a small, inconsiderable Market Town. The first was fortified not only with Walls and Towers of great Strength, but with a wonderful Castle, known in old time (tho' not to now) by the Name of Smodune Castle, the Keep of which (being the East-Hill, and known generally by the Name of the *Castle Hill*) is still standing, and about it are seen strange Works, call'd up first by the Britains, and afterwards made use of by the Romans, who modelled it according to their own Method of Fortification, and raised several Buildings below, where the Husbandmen have often found Coins: but there were no Buildings on the West-Hill, (which is the highest of the two, and is commonly call'd the *Welch Harp*, from it's seeming at some Distance to be in the shape of a Welch Harp,) tho' Humane Bones have been several times dug up on it, whence it should seem to have been a burying Place. On this side the River lies (for the Castle it self was situated on the other Side of the Water) were other Works,

1. Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Oxon. l. i. c. 70. 2. Itin. Vol. II. Part 2. Le-land's Itin. Vol. II. p. 12. & Vol. IX. p. 87.

known

known to this Day by the Name of Dike Hills, which ran quite from the present Town to the River. Wallingford was also fortified with as much Strength as Art and Nature could make in. The Castle is so often mentioned in History as a Place impregnable, that it is needless to insist upon it. But it was famous not only for its Strength, but likewise for its pleasant Situation. Our Kings, Princes, and Nobles formerly resorted hither as much as they did to the magnificent and goodly Palace at Oxford, known in Story by the Name of the Beaumonts (which is no other than *montes belli*) and *bellorum*, which word *bellorum* was allowed to distinguish the University itself. Dorchester began to decay upon Translation of the Bishop's See to Lincoln, and Wallingford partly by a great Pestilence that happened there in the time of Edward I. and partly by the building of Abbington and Culham Bridges, which brought the Gloucester Road through Abbington and Dorchester, that had before went through Wallingford. Leland observes that in his time several of the Inhabitants could shew the Places and Cemeteries where the before mentioned Churches all stood, and indeed there is such a constant Tradition amongst the Townsmen even to this day (for the poorer the Place is now the deeper Impressions their former Glory makes upon them) that they not only continually discourse amongst themselves as well as amongst Strangers of their ancient Splendour and Grandeur, but will carry you directly to the Places where several of their old Churches stood. But since there is nothing now remarkable left of them, I shall take my leave of the Place for the present, and will only beg leave to observe, that one of the Inhabitants of the Town, partly out of a Principle of Religion, and partly out of a love to Antiquity, lately took care to preserve one of the old Grave Stones that formerly lay in the Church of All-Hallows. This Church, it seems, was quite demolished in the late Rebellion, and

1. Leland's Itin. Vol. IX. p. 123. 2. Lel. Itin. Vol. III. p. 98. 3. See Leland's Itin. Vol. VII. p. 7. & Vol. IX. p. 199. 4. Itin. Vol. II. p. 11.

there is nothing now left of it but the said Stone, which lies in the Chantry of the Church, that is now a Back-side to the Lamb Inn. It is raised above the Ground by the pious Contrivance of the before mention'd Person; and at the West End of it he hath caused the following Inscription to be put. This is the Monument of Thomas Bennet of Chapcot Esq; who has ~~gave~~ ^{gave} Thomas Bennet Knight, Citizen and Alderman of London, his ~~own~~ ^{own} Tomb, who gave twenty pound yearly for ever to ~~the~~ ^{the} poor people of the Town of Wallingford. He was the more inclin'd to this Act of Piety, because he is fully perswaded (tho' it appear otherwise to me) that this is the very Stone that lay in the Church over the Grave of the said Thomas Bennet Esq;

Benlington or Benlon hath been a Town of great Fame. It is in too publick a Place to afford any considerable Monuments.

§. 8. Not far from Dorchester and Wallingford we meet with Benlington, commonly now call'd Benlon. It is in the high Road from Dorchester to Henly, and hath been famous in old time for a Royal Palace and a strong Castle, both which however are now intirely demolished. The Castle stood on the West Side of the present Church, where a few years since a great quantity of Bones, some of which were Humane and the rest the Bones of several kinds of Animals, besides strange old Spurs, Bridges, Swords, &c. was dug up. And tis on this Side of the Town where there are still to be seen some Tokens of the Ditch that surrounded it in old Time. I suppose that it was wall'd, or at least hedged about, the Saxons frequently using Hedges with Trenches about them instead of Walls, as may be learn'd from the Saxon Annals and other Monuments of Antiquity. In those times there was a Chapel belonging to the Castle, and perhaps there might be other Places of Devotion in the Town during it's Prosperity. But these, whatever they were, are all now gone. Nor can we expect much from the present Church, since the Town stands in to publick a Road. There are indeed many old Stones in the Church, but they are all quite defaced excepting two, one to the memory of one of the Freemen, a Family of note in those Parts at that time,

to them the Bounds of the City as they do the Bounds of their Parish. About half a Mile North from Dorchester Church is a Place call'd *Wally*, which is the first Token I meet with of the Walls. I take the Signification of this Word to be nothing else but a Place under the Walls, to that formerly the Walls pass'd by it. There is another Place half a Mile North from Dorchester call'd *Collwell*, that is, as I take it, a Well by the Hill, *Coll* coming from the Latin word *collis*. At this Place was a Fort, and this was a Well to it, as there were Wells in all Forts of this kind, and they were always ordered by wife and prudent Governours to be ready and fit for service: or perhaps being on the Back-side of the Walls, it was design'd for preparing Relieves for Water, as there should be occasion. On the East Side of Dorchester we have *Warborough*, a little Village, which is nothing but a Chapel of Ease to Dorchester. The true way of writing it is *Walborough*, (as in several old Writings we have *Warengforde* for *Wallingforde*) this having been nothing but a little Village under the Town, not far from the Walls, which went between this Village, and a Place that they call *Overey*, extending themselves just where the East Bounds of the Parish now lye, where the colour of the Soil begins to alter, and plainly shews that the Ground between these Bounds of the Parish and the present Town was within the City. After this the Walls went on, on the South Side, just where the great Road now is, quite to the present Town of Dorchester, and so on to *Dike Hills* (before mentioned) which were the City Ditch. At the End of *Dike Hills* is a Spot of Ground, known commonly by the Name of *Conygerne*, which is a corrupt Expression for *Coningern* or *Coningfern*, which signifies a Royal House. It seems therefore that a Royal Mansion Place stood formerly here, as there were very many up and down the Island, particularly one at Kenington two Miles South from Oxford, more properly for that reason call'd *Konington* or *Koningston*, and another at

Shifford six Miles West from Oxford in the Parish of Bampton. On the North Side about half a Mile from Dorchester we have some Ditches that they commonly call *All-Ditch Banks*. I look upon them as nothing else but another Branch of the City Ditch, all being a corruption of eals or als, so that the true Signification must be *Old Ditch Banks*. I will easily and readily grant that what I have here said is built only upon old Names that are here preserved amongst the Inhabitants. But then old Names are allowed by the best of our Antiquaries to be of very great moment in finding out and discovering the Situation, as well as Extent of any Place of Antiquity, when any doubt or question happens to be started about it. For which reason a modern worthy Author in his *New Historical Account of St. George for England, and the Original of the most noble Order of the Garter*. Lond. 1704. 8°. takes a very good Method to find out the Place where Cealtide, Chalchuth, Calcuth, Calcuch, Celchyth, Calchuit, or Cealchyce, (which is now intirely destroy'd, and not so much as the Name left remaining,) formerly stood, by having recourse to the Erymology of the Word it self. And indeed it deserv'd his Pains, because it was once very eminent, a very great and famous Council having been held here about Matters of Religion A°. DCCCLXXXVII. tho some say A°. DCCCLXXXIX. and others A°. DCCCVII. in which George, and not Gregory (which is a corrupt Reading) Bishop of Ostia, and one of Pope Hadrian's Legats, was the principal Agent. This Writer (whose Book I had not seen till my reverend and very worthy Friend Mr. Thomas Hinton, Chaplain of Corpus Christi College in Oxford, and Rector of Latham in Hampshire, a Gentleman well versed in our English

1. See my Notes upon the Life of Alfred the Great, written in English by St. John Spelman, and first published in that Language by me (the 1st Edit. in Latin being only a Translation) from the Original MS. in the Bodleian Library, p. 126. 2. Thomas Salmon, M. A. and Rector of Mepall in the County of Bedford. 3. Spelmanni Concil. Tom. I. p. 291. 4. Lelandi Coll. Tom. II. p. 388. 5. Ibid. p. 279.

Antiquities, was pleas'd very lately to lend it me in my present Retirement) is very assiduous in keeping to the old English Name *Cestide*. He therefore cites from Dr. Stannet's Etymologicon that *Cest* in the English Saxon Language signifies *Navis*, and *Id* a *flax* or *river*. So that being a Town to which the Tide flowed, and where the Ships rode up, it was undoubtedly in Mercia, and not, as the learned Mr. John Josselin (whose *Antiquities Ecclesiæ Britannicæ* commonly go under the Name of Archbishop Parker) would have it, in Northumberland; not only because Offa subscribes to the Council there; and no Name of any other King is added in the Subscription; but because Jaiberne (as his eighth written in Florence of Worcester as well as the Bodl. MS. of Marianus Scotus that I have quoted in Leland is tho' the Name in process of Time came to be changed into *Jamberne*, and at length into *Lamberne*) Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishops of the Southern and Western Parts of England met together upon this important Affair, with all the Nobles and Senators, and it is very probable that they were favoured with some Place in the Kingdom of Mercia, that might be most convenient for them: especially since Kenneth King of the West Saxons did himself meet with the Pope's Legats when they first came over, and was so kind to his Clergy to them. Taking it therefore for a maritime Town in the Kingdom of Mercia, near West-Saxony (as by the foresaid Reasoning we ought to do) it must be somewhere towards Bristol, upon the Banks of Sabrina; or Severn. So that this Discovery being made, it will be of some (and perhaps of no small) Service to critical and inquisitive Men, if such a word in these Parts will spend some time in asking the Inhabitants what Reliques of Buildings they have happened to find under Ground upon the Borders of this River.

1. Pag. 6. 2. Coll. Tom. II. p. 279. 3. 10. 1

§ 100. I shall now return to Benington, and leaving the great Road on the right hand shall pass up North-Eastwards through a Lane (in which there are Houses all along on each side, and through which there runs a very pleasant Spring, which drives a Mill at Benington) till I come to the Church of Ew-Elm, this stands a Mile from the Church of Benington. This Ew-Elm is a mighty pleasant uplandish Town, but nothing near so fine as it was in former Times, when the curious Mannour-House, one of the finest in England, that stood within a broad and deep Moat, still to be seen, was standing, and was rendered the more pleasant by an extraordinary fine Park that was near. But now there is nothing remaining either of the Park, or of the goodly some Buildings within the Moat. Yet the Base Court without the Moat is still standing, tho' in a very shattered, ruinous Condition, and one End of it serves for a Prison for small Debtors. But that which chiefly step higher for out of the great Road is this, that the Church of Ew-Elm (a very neat piece of Work, for the time, that was built by William Duke of Suffolk and Alice his Wife) confirms what I have just writing of above, that more old Monuments are to be expected in private Churches that stand out of the great Roads, than in those that are more publick. Ingrate that the Epitaph on the Tomb of Thomas Cammer Ell; and Matilda his Wife, as well as that on the Tomb of their Daughter Alice (who was married to the forefaid William Duke of Suffolk) is quite destroy'd. But then they are happily preserv'd in Leland's, and their Tombs are still remaining in the Church. Indeed Cammer's Tomb (on which are the Effigies both of himself and his Lady at full length) hath receiv'd some Damage, but that of the Dutchesse of Suffolk is intire, and is the finest in it's kind that I ever yet saw. 'Tis of very fine white Alabaster, and the Lady lyeth at full length with a Crown on her Head, as describ'd in Leland, in the Habit of a Vowess, all wrought in such a

The Pleasures and Antiquities of Ew-Elm will recompence the pains of any Traveller.

1. Leland's Itin. Vol. II. p. 5, 6, 7. 2. Ibid. p. 5, 6.

delicate and curious manner, as it is worth while for any one to go out of the Road on purpose to see it, were there nothing else in this Place to entertain him with, as there are certainly many Things amongst which is the pretty, neat Hospital of thirteen poor Men, (one of which, because he reads the Publick Prayers in St. John's Chapel, on the South Side of the Church, is styl'd the Reader, and sometimes the Minister) and the great variety of old Monuments in the Church that have escap'd to-morrow of Damage. Which Monuments, being omitted in Leland, I have for that reason taken particular care to enter them from the Stones themselves in one of my Volumes of Collections, where I have likewise noted many other Things relating to this Hospital.

Inscriptions ought to be copied just as they are expressed on the Monuments.

§. 14. There is one thing which is particularly and nicely to be observed in taking Inscriptions, which I have known very often neglected, and that is the penning them down just as they are expressed on the Monuments themselves; which Nicely tho' it may be look'd upon by some as mean and little, yet it will have it's Use, and will recommend the Authority of an Antiquary to Posterity far beyond what he may imagine. In several Cases, tho' of very great moment. This made the old Critics and Grammaticians so scrupulously exact in this Affair. The most learned of the Ancients writ *mensis* and *mensis*, either without or without the N. And Velius Longus tells us that Dully writ *Eursis*, *Megaleis*, and *Flortis*, for *Foenis*, *Megaleis*, and *Flortis*. Hence Ursinus remarks, that that way of writing *Flortis* is altogether agreeable to Antiquity, the Greeks themselves always writing *Opas* and not *Opas*. So in old Inscriptions in Gruter we have *Opas* for *Opas*, just as in the Appendix to the IV. Vol. of Leland's Itinerary we have *Opas* for *Opas*. 'Tis from old Inscriptions in good measure that we learn the Progress of Letters and of Languages. The Letter G was not found

out when the Columna Rostrata was set up to the Honour of Duilius. But it is used in the old Bauchalian Laws. From a MS. of Livy in the Bodleian Library I found that the Ancients used *menino* in the same sense as we have before conjectured it, because he found *provisions* in some Places. He would have been more certain had he light upon this MS. which hath many other good Lectures, as may be seen in my Edition of Livy; tho' nothing is so valuable in this MS. of that kind as the unpublished Fragment I printed from it. From a MS. of Macrobius in Selden's Library I find that the Ancients used *sum* for *sursum*. I compared the said MS. as I did likewise another, for the use of the learned Mr. A. Francke of Cambridge, who is about in Edition of that Author, and without doubt will have pertinent Remarks upon that Occasion. In Habrett's we have B. N. M. R. BVS. i. e. *bene mirum*, written and distinguished in a particular manner, not made use of in the more early Times; which as it shew, that the Stone was cut in the barbarous Age, so we may without from thence learn that the way of pointing is to be diligently observ'd in Epitaphs and Inscriptions. In the same Author we have P. C. R. for *pererans*, and Q. G. P. A. B. B. R. for *quoniam locum pariter*. B being put for V, as it is in several Inscriptions in the Bodleian Gallery, as well as in some Places of the old Latin Version (which is almost the same with what they call'd the Italic Version in use before St. Jerom's time) of the Acts of the Apostles that I lately publish'd with the Greek Text in Capital Letters from a MS. in the Bodleian Library, at least a thousand Years old, and is the first Book that was ever printed in Capital Letters in England. In Spenser we have FOITSA for FOSSAM, and OCCISIT for OCCIDIT. This latter Instance confirms the writing in our later MSS. and Inscriptions of *abesse* for *absente*, a way of writing that occurs often in the *Annals* of *Gregory* Godfrey, that I have now published. It seems this

1. Vide Ed. Notram T. Livii Patavini, L. XXVIII. c. 19. 2. Infer. p. 163.
3. P. 166. 4. P. 167. 5. Mistak. and Amiq. p. 296. 6. Ibid. p. 297.

way of using an S for a D began in the Eighth Century, as Summonius conjectured in his History of Naples. In a MS. in the Bodleian Library we have this Epitaph of Terence.

Facundissimi poëte & laureati Terentii Comici

Epitaphium incipit.

Natus in excelsis telluris Carthaginis alba

Romans ducibus bellica præda fuit.

Descripsi mores hominum juvenumque senumque,

Qualiter & servituti dominos.

Quid mererint, quid lupo dolis confugiat avarus?

Hæc quæcumque leget, ut puto, cautus erit.

Which I put down chiefly for this reason, because *quæcumque* is there used for *quicunque*, which way of writing *quicunque* with an *æ* I also observ'd some Years agoe on a Brass Plate that was then in a certain Gentleman's Hands, tho' it really belong'd to an old Monument in St. John Baptist's Church in Oxford. And this manner of writing the Word I took notice of even at that time, on purpose to shew the Usefullness of observing the particular Method of writing both in MSS. and Inscriptions. And yet whereas in Coins, especially some Silver *Denarii*, we have *Alexandrea* with an *æ*, and not *Alexandria*, it must be particularly noted that this is no Error, but the true way of writing that Word, and for that reason is made use of in some of the best Editions of Tully: a thing that the famous Sigonius, the same that bears the Name of Ragazonius in a Commentary published (from an old Ed.) by Grævius upon Tully's Epistles, was always very curious in noting, and his very Name (for we have had few equal to him in Matters of true Criticism) may excite others to the same Curiosity. Nor was the late Marquardus Gudius (whose excellent Book *de Scriptoribus Hist. Philof.* is published under the name of one *Jonstus*) less famous for his Nicety in these Affairs, as will be manifest when his Collection of old Inscriptions, that is so much desired, shall be made publick. Upon this occasion likewise the very way of

repre-

representing Numbers on Stones is to be taken notice of. Urfarus hath long since shew'd, that IV formerly in old Stones was used for 4. He refers to a Stone in which IVL stands for 46, the IV being to be deducted. And we may farther remark, that single Letters are also to be regarded on our own Monuments as much as those on Greek Coins. We all know that single Letters stand frequently for whole Words. The Ancients used A. for *Anno*, and A. D. for *Anno Domini*, the modern way of using Abbreviations being in reality nothing but an Imitation of the Ancients, tho' there have been Circumstances brought into common Use since that were not known to them, every Age varying in Affairs of this kind, upon which account in the Sixth Century they writ *dachylotbeca Meam* for *dachylotbecam meam* and *sa T E Mporis* for *sa, te temporis*, and in *lemur E S reformat* for *in lemures se reformat*.

§. 12. But still there is something farther to be observ'd by such as look upon old Monuments, and that is the very Shape of the Stones themselves, and the Figures express'd either upon or by them. Of this sort is that to the Architect in the Church-Yard of Shottesbroke in Berks, (made in the same Form with the Stone-Coffins, for Abbats, that I have seen dug up in the Ground on which the Church of Osney Abbey stood,) and that on the old Tombe on the South Side of the Cemetery of the Church of Fairford in Gloucestershire, which is said to be to the Memory of the Artificer that painted the Glass there; which whether it be so or not, it is certain from the very same Figures on it as are upon the Top of the Tower of the Church (which is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and in the Middle whereof the said Tower, a very handsome piece of Work, well adorn'd with Pinnacles, according to the Fashion of that Age, is built) that it is as old as the Church it self, and tis what may prove of good use on several accounts to those that deal in Antiquity. The

The Shape of old Monuments is to be observ'd, as well as the Figures by or upon them.

See Urfar, de Notis Rom. sub. AN. IVL.

Monu-

The Publisher's Occasional Remarks.

Monuments in the Church of Aldworth are without Inscriptions, as is usual in others of that kind: and yet, were there no other Evidence, the Lyons at the Feet of several of them plainly shew, that they were Persons of great Vigilance and Industry, Lyons being the ancient Emblems of those Qualities, as they were also Emblems of true Courage, of which we may suppose there was no small Share in the Persons at whose Feet the Lyons appear in this Church. Pausanias tells us in his *Boeoticks*, that tho' there was no Inscription put over the Sepulchre of the Thebans, that died in the Field of Honour as they were fighting against Philip, yet there was the Figure of a Lyon upon it to signify their Courage to Posterity. *Παυσανίας Ν. Τ. βοιωτικῶν βιβλ. 9. σ. 24.* In some Coins of Antoninus Pius we have the Form of the Pyram or Funeral Pyle, which took its Original from the Egyptian Pyramids, built almost in the same manner, and were really Funeral Monuments, the Basis of the greatest whereof is square, and one of the Sides being 609 Feet, it is above twice as much as our Physick Garden at Oxford, the Side and the whole Basis being at least 14 Acres. 'Tis from Coins that we are so learn, that Alexander Severus wore the same Habit with Alexander the Great, tho' this Observation would not have been so readily made, had not Elius Lampridius long since inform'd us, that this Emperor had Medals or Coins struck with his Effigies in such an Habit, some of which Medals or Coins were made of Electrum (of which for I have seen none as yet) and others of Brass. From several Coins of Trajan with *VIATRAIANA* on the Reverse, and the Instruments in the Hands of the Figures that are to be seen on them, we learn what sort of Instruments the Soldiers used in making the way, there mention'd. I know that some style those Instru-

See in the Church of Aldworth, the Effigies of Alexander M. DC. XIII. 2. In a Coll. of the Viri Joannis Grevii, Vol. XXVIII. p. 124. Lug. B. MDCXXI.

Habit

ments

ments by the Name of Clubs; but that is a very improper Expression. The nature of them may be best learned from the Columna Trajana, and the Commentaries upon it. 'Tis from Coyns, too that we learn that Oracilla or Oracilla, Wife of Philip the Elder, wore the same Sort of Habit with Julia Mammæa, Mother of Alexander Severus. And from the same Monuments we understand, that the Empresses did not curl their Hair till Sabina (Wife of Hadrian) first began it, taking occasion from a certain Custom that had been introduc'd by Hadrian himself with respect to his own Dress, the Empresses before having been less delicate. 'Tis from the like Coyns that we discover the Form of the Shoes worn by the Soldiers that were employ'd in the foresaid VIATRAIANA. They cover the whole Feet, and reach up to a good part of the Leg, a Circumstance very necessary for Soldiers that were to work amongst Stones and Bushes, and were to encounter with many Difficulties. 'Tis also from old Monuments that we learn the Shape of the Shoes and other Habits of our own Countrymen in former Times. The make of the Shoes in the tenth Year of Henry the Eighth, we have in the Church of St. Elm, and of those in the thirty first Year of his Reign in the Church of East Hakhorn. The Figure of those in the thirty seventh Year of Henry the Sixth's Reign may be seen in the Church of Lechlade in Gloucestershire, as those of the Reign of Henry the Fifth may be found in John Dade's MS. Treatise of Arms in the Bodleian Library. I mention these Things only to shew that even such Remarks may be as useful to an English Antiquary as the same kind are allow'd to be to those that study the Greek and Roman Antiquities. We have Treatises written professedly on that Subject by the Greek and Roman Antiquaries, and I do not see but they might be as necessary with respect to our own Antiquities. The Habit of Prince Arthur's Auditor may be seen in the Church of Brightwell in Berks, where may be likewise seen the Habits of the Women in the beginning of Henry the Eighth's Reign. We have the
Habit

ments by the Name of Clubs; but that is a very improper Expression. The nature of them may be best learned from the Columna Trajana, and the Commentaries upon it. 'Tis from Coyns too that we learn that Oracilia or Oracilla, Wife of Philip the Elder, wore the same sort of Habit with Julia Mammæa, Mother of Alexander Severus. And from the same Monuments we understand, that the Emperresses did not curl their Hair till Sabina (Wife of Hadrian) first began it, taking occasion from a certain Custom that had been introduc'd by Hadrian himself with respect to his own Dress, the Emperresses before having been less delicate. 'Tis from the like Coyns that we discover the Form of the Shoes worn by the Soldiers that were employ'd in the foresaid VIATRAIANA. They cover the whole Feet, and reach up to a good part of the Leg, a Circumstance very necessary for Soldiers that were to work amongst Stones and Bushes, and were to encounter with many Difficulties. 'Tis also from old Monuments that we learn the Shape of the Shoes and other Habits of our own Countrymen in former Times. The make of the Shoes in the tenth Year of Henry the Eighth, we have in the Church of Ew-Elm, and of those in the thirty first Year of his Reign in the Church of East-Hakborn. The Figure of those in the thirty seventh Year of Henry the Sixth's Reign may be seen in the Church of Lechlade in Gloucestershire, as those of the Reign of Henry the Fifth may be found in John Dade's MS. Treatise of Arms in the Bodleian Library. I mention these Things only to shew that even such Remarks may be as useful to an English Antiquary as the same kind are allow'd to be to those that study the Greek and Roman Antiquities. We have Treatises written professedly on that Subject by the Greek and Roman Antiquaries, and I do not see but they might be as necessary with respect to our own Antiquities. The Habit of Prince Arthur's Auditor may be seen in the Church of Brightwell in Berks, where may be likewise seen the Habits of the Women in the beginning of Henry the Eighth's Reign. We have the
Habit

Habit of a Bachelor of Divinity in the ninth Year of Henry the Eighth in the Church of Ew-Elm, where we have also the Shape of the Bands that were in use in the thirteenth Year of Henry the Seventh. And in the foresaid Church of Brightwell is the Habit of a Master of Arts in the twenty third Year of Henry the Seventh, which as it vary'd at different times, so we meet with the Figures of it sometimes in old printed Books, as we do with the Figures of a Master of Grammar in old Grammatical Tracts, the Frontispieces of which may in some measure be illustrated from the old Hieroglyphical Figures in the Quadrangle of Magdalen College at Oxford. And by the same Observation we may gather the Forms of other Habits from one Age to another, as we may likewise the Figures of the Military Instruments, and the Nature of the Occupations in which any were engag'd. We may know the Figures of the Swords before Edward the Third's Time from the Monuments in Aldworth Church, and the Figures in Lechlade Church do as naturally shew that the Persons upon whose Monuments they are express'd were Woollmen, as if there had been no Inscriptions to testify the same.

The painted Glass at Fairford exceeds any thing of that kind now in England. The Description of it here subjoin'd was communicated by the ingenious Mr. John Murray.

§. 13. Having now, after rambling from one Place to another, taken occasion to stop at Lechlade, a Town very pleasantly situated, and fit enough for an University, notwithstanding I have not yet brought my self to a firm belief that it ever was such, I shall walk on four Miles farther, and call at Fairford, a small Market Town, that is noted chiefly for it's decent Church, and the admirable painted Glass that is in it. I had often heard this Glass mention'd in common Discourse, especially when I have been talking with learned and curious Men, who generally agreed that it was the finest of it's kind they had seen in England. This Character rais'd my Curiosity, and I immediately resolv'd to view it my self; which indeed I did with that unusual Satisfaction, that I staid at the Place two Days for no other End but to examine every thing distinctly. The

ingenious

ingenious Mr. John Murray of London (a Gentleman to whom I am oblig'd upon several other Accounts) was pleas'd some time agoe to offer me freely and voluntarily, without my asking for it, a Copy of a MS. Description of the Windows in this Church, which he had procur'd in his Travels into these Parts, as he makes it his Business to pick up many other Things of the same kind. I very readily accepted of his kind Offer, and having transcrib'd it, I took it with me to Fairford, and found it to agree very exactly in all it's Circumstances with the Story that was told me by a Person of very great Sincerity, and far advanced in Years, who shew'd me the Church, and said, that what he related was verbatim the same that was contain'd in a Parchment Roll that lay formerly in the Church, tho' convey'd away since. From hence I gathered that Mr. Murray's Copy (which is in Paper) was taken originally from the said Parchment Roll, which it may be had layn in the Church ever since it's first Foundation by John Tame Esq; and his Son Sir Edmund Tame Knight. Finding this Description to be so authentick, I soon resolv'd to make it publick, and accordingly I thought it proper to subjoyn it to the present Work, at the same time premising some few Observations of my own: amongst which I have forgot to insert one thing, and that is, that as the Painting of this Glass (which was taken in a Ship by the beforemention'd John Tame Esq; who was a Merchant, as it was carrying to Rome) is reported to have been design'd by one of the eminentest Masters of Italy, so the most celebrated Sir Anthony Van Dyk often affirm'd (and no body was a greater Master or Judge in these Affairs) both to King Charles the First and others, that many of the Figures were so exquisitely well done, that they could not be exceeded by the best Pencil. This made several curious, as well as virtuous and religious Persons very solicitous about the Preservation of the Glass in the late Rebellion; and yet after all their care some of the best Figures were utterly lost,

1. See Leland's Itin. Vol. II. p. 17.

A Description of the painted Glass Windows in Fairford Church in the County of Gloucester.

From an old MS.

Ist Window. The Serpent tempting of Eve to eat the forbidden fruit. God appears to Moses in the fry Bush, and commands him to put off his Shoes, for the Ground whereon he stood was holy Ground, he being then keeping his father in Law Jethro's Sheep. Then there is Joshua that succeeded Moses, and the Angel that guided him to War. There is Gideon's Fleece under Joshua. Next is Sheba a Queen of the South, who came to hear, and try the great Wisdom of King Solomon.

2d. Window. The Salutation of Zacharias and his Wife Elizabeth. The Birth of John Baptist. Mary going to visit her Cousen Elizabeth when she was conceived of her child. Next is Joseph and Mary going to be contracted. There is the Contention and the Witnesses to the Contract.

3d. Window. The Salutation of the Angel Gabriel to our Virgin Mary when she conceived in her Womb. The Almond Branch bloweth in the Flower Pot. The Birth of our Saviour lying in a Manger. The Oxen feeding in the Stalls, and the Shepherd with his Crook that brought the glad tydings. The Wise Men that were guided by the Star, came to offer Gifts to our Saviour sitting in his Mother's Lap, Gold, Myrrh and Frankincense. Here is listening Herod that desired the Wise Men when they found our Saviour should come and tell him, that he might worship him, but God put it into their Hearts, that they went into their own Countrey another way. Next is the Circumcision of our Saviour when he was eight days old, Simeon receiving him in the Temple, the Purification of Mary offering a pair of Turtle Doves to him in a Cage.

4th. Window. God warned Joseph to take the young Child and his Mother to fly into Egypt from the Destruction of Herod. There is the Ass that carryed them. There is likewise Mary with the Babe in her Lap, and Joseph gathering the fruit from the Tree to feed them in the Wilderness, the Branches being so high that he could not reach, an Angel in the Tree bowed them down to him. There is the Destruction of the Male Children. Herod de-

6th. Window. The Male Children that were two Years old
 and under. Where is the Annunciation of our Virgin Mary,
 and the Infant of Days Old in. Where is Joseph and
 Mary seeking our Saviour after the Feast of Jerusalem,
 and could not find him. Where they found him disputing
 with the Doctors in the Temple, both hearing and ask-
 ing them Questions. On almost all last, around and to our
 7th. Window, alias East Window. Our Saviour riding
 to Jerusalem on Palm Sunday. Branches growing Branches
 under his Feet, the Children crying Hosannah
 in the highest, our Saviour praying in the Garden be-
 fore his Father than the Cup (if it were possible)
 might pass from him. He desired his Disciples to watch
 with him one Hour. But the Spirit was willing and the
 flesh was weak, and they fell all fast asleep. Judas came
 into the Garden to betray his Saviour, after which his
 Companions took and bound him, and brought him before
 Pilate. There is Pilate sitting in Judgement against
 him. He called for a Basin of Water to wash his hands
 from the Blood of that Just Person. He would have no-
 thing to do with it. Here are the Jews that cryed cru-
 cifie, crucifixe him, let his blood be upon us and our chil-
 dren. Here he is scourged by one and spit on the Face by
 another. Next he bears his Cross, and there are the two
 Thieves that are to be crucified with him. Over his
 Intercession where he is fastened on the Cross. The peni-
 tent Thief on the right hand, and the blasphemer on the
 left. There is Mary and other Women that followed af-
 ter to see it done, and the Roman Soldiers on
 Horseback to see the Execution. On almost all last
 8th. Window. Here is Joseph of Arimathea that begged
 the body of our Saviour, which he is taking down from
 the Cross. There is the Print of the Nails in his
 hands and feet, and the Crown of Thorns that is
 placed about his head. There is Nicodemus hands
 ready to receive him to lay him in the Sepulchre. Where
 they are laying him in the Sepulchre, Mary and other
 Women lamenting over him. There is the Darkness
 that came over the Face of the Earth at the ninth Hour.
 There is St. Michael the Archangel fighting with the
 Devil and his Angels, and welcoming them, and there
 is Beelzebub peeping thro' the fiery Gate. On almost all last
 9th. Window. The Transfiguration on the Mount Mo-
 ses and Elias with the 2 Tables of the ten Command-
 ments. Here they are going to anoint his body for his
 Burial with the Box of Spices which his Disciples
 asked why it was not told and the Women given to the
 Pot. How they are anointing him in the Sepulchre, to
 which when they came they saw the Stone rolled away
 from

from the Door of it, and looking in, they saw an Angel sitting in the mid^d of it, asking them, why they came to seek the living among the dead, our Saviour was risen and gone. There is the Window that was about his Head. His first Appearance, after his Resurrection was unto Mary, out of whom he cast seven Devils. He beckened with two of his fingers, that he should not touch him, because he was not yet ascended to his Father. He appeared unto Mary in the Garden, and she did not know him, but took him to be the Gardener, and there is the Garden and Pyramide of Egypt. *2nd Window.* Our Saviour traveling to Emmaus, with two of his Disciples, and would not make himself known to them till they came home, and when they were at supper, their eyes were opened. Then they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight. Afterward he appeared to eleven of them, as they were reasoning the Scriptures, and the Book being laid open before them, he expounded the Scripture unto them, who did all believe, except Thomas, who would not believe till he saw the print of the Nails in his hands and feet, and then he did believe. *3rd Window.* Here they were fishing all night, and could catch nothing. Our Saviour walking on the shore, commanded them to cast the Net on the right side of the Ship. When they inclosed such a multitude of fishes, that the Nets were ready to break. There is a Fire and a Gridiron with fish boiling on it. Next is our Saviour's Ascension into Heaven. He was taken off of Mount Olivet into the Cloudes, and only the print of his feet left behind. All those under the Mount are gazing up into Heaven after him. When he departed from them, he said he would not leave them comfortless, but would send them a Comforter at the Feast of Pentecost, at which time being all gathered together in one place, the Holy Ghost descended upon them in the likeness of a Dove. *4th Window.* In these three Windows are the twelve Apostles at large, with their Names and the Articles of the Creed which they had severally made. *5th Window.* Here are the four ancient Fathers of the Church, viz. Saint Jerome, Gregory, Ambrose, and Austin. *6th Window.* is King David sitting in Judgement against the Amalekites for cutting off King Saül's Head. *7th Window.* In the great West Window is our Saviour sitting in a Pillar of Fire upon the Rain-bow, and the Earth is his foot-stool, having in one hand the Sword of Vengeance, and a Lilly in the other, and all the Cherubims and Host of Heaven sitting round about him in the upper

upper part of the Window. In the lower is St. Michael with a Balance of Equity weighing the good Souls and the bad, and there is the general Resurrection, some rising out of their Graves, with their Cloaths on their backs, and some on their Arms, and the Angels are assisting them up towards Heaven, and there is Peter with the Keys of Heaven to let them in, and when they passe from thence they are cloathed all in white, and crown'd with Crowns of Glory. On the other side is Hell, in which is the great Devil, with large red and white Teeth. Some are going to Hell head-long, others on the Devil's back a kick-back. Here is Dives holding up his Hand to Lazarus for him to dip his finger in Water to coole his Tongue, and there is Lazarus in Abraham's bosom.

16. Window is King Solomon sitting in Judgment against two Harlots, concerning the living and dead Child, and Sampson slaying the Philistines with a Jaw bone of an Ass, and breaking the Jaws of a Lion, and Dailab betraying him of his Strength by cutting off his Hair.

17. Window, are the four Evangelists at large, viz. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, the four Writers of the Gospel.

18, 19, 20. In these three Windows are the twelve Major Prophets.

21, 22, 23, 24. In the four upper Windows the Middle Isle on the South side, are the Worthies or Predecessors of the Christian Church.

25, 26, 27, 28. In the four upper Windows the North side of the Middle Isle, are the Persecutors of the Christian Church.

NOTE. I have already observ'd in my Picture that these Words are written in other Copies than I have seen. There is no doubt but they are the Author's own. This sheweth that Mr. Burton's Copy, notwithstanding the Faintness of the Copies, was taken either from the Original, or at least from a Copy that was very authentic. It will shew, as do also several other things, that Mr. Murray's Copy, in which these Words are wanting, is not the Original, notwithstanding some had guessed it to be such. But for the Truth sake, at the Beginning of Mr. Murray's Copy, and on which I have published an exact Draught, it is a very great Curiosity, being so very ancient, that it seems to me to have been the first that was done of him after his death. I say after his death, because I have not yet found any Print done of him in his Life time; and likely there was, and there were three such admirable Copies of his family, but they are now lost.

NOTÆ.

PAGE 141. *The Life of Sir Thomas More.* I have noted at the Bottom of the Page that this Title was added by my self, there being none in Mr. Burton's Copy. Nor indeed is there any in that lent me by Mr. Murray, which I shall distinguish in the following Remarks (containing the most momentous Variations in it) by the Letter M. But the learned Mr. Baker of Cambridge writes me word that his Copy (which is written in a modern Hand) bears this Title: *The Life of Sir Thomas Moore, Kt. wrote by Sir John de Lan William Roper, on what met a minute of several of the most remarkable passages of his Life.* I guessed that this Title was added by a later Hand, and accordingly Mr. Baker afterwards inform'd me that my Conjecture was right, the Title being added by himself for his own use. The same learned Person acquainted me also, that there is a MS. Life of Sir Thomas More in Emanuel College Library, wrote in Queen Mary's time, and dedicated to Mr. William Roper, by one N. H. L. D. who had been put upon that Work by Mr. Roper, to whom he owes most of his Materials. In the Title of the Book, is thus noted: *This Book was found by Rich. Topchiff, in Mr. Moore's Study, among other Books at Greenwich Mr. Waffler's House, when Mr. Moore was apprehended the year of 1534.* Mr. Baker cannot surely say who the Author was; but, as far as he remembers, is agreed in most particulars with Mr. Holdedon's printed Account, and both of them have drawn pretty deep from the same Fountain. *Ibid.* l. 3. *In hoc + signo vinces.* I have already observ'd in my Preface that these Words are wanting in other Copies that I have seen. There is no doubt but they are the Author's own. This shews that Mr. Burton's Copy, notwithstanding the Faults of the Scribe, was taken either from the Original, or at least from a Copy that was very authentick. It withal shews, as do also several other things, that Mr. Murray's Copy, in which these Words are wanting, is not the Original, notwithstanding some had guessed it to be such. But as for the Print pasted at the Beginning of Mr. Murray's Copy, and of which I have published an exact Draught, it is a very great Curiosity, being so very ancient, that it seems to me to have been the first Print that was done of him after his Death. I say after his Death, because I have not yet found that there was any Print done of him in his Life time; tho' 'tis likely there was, since there were three such admirable Paintings of his Family done by Hans Holbein, in all which Sir Thomas,

Thomas, as well as the rest, was done to the Life. Ibid. l. ult. Worthie famous memory,] *Worthy perpetual famous memory* M.

P. 3. l. 15. His learninge] His furtherance in learninge M. Ibid. l. 18. Law of the Realme &c.] *Laws of the Realme but to an Time of Chauncery, M.* Ibid. l. 27. Excellent cunning men,] *Excellent learned men, M.*

P. 5. l. 25. Provokinge] *Provoked* M.

P. 6. l. 26. Forbeare his service.] *Forbeare him to be in his service* M. But this difference is written over the Line in a paler Ink. Ibid. l. 27. Made him Master of the Requests.] *Made him one of the Masters of the Requests, M.* And this difference is likewise written over the Line in a paler Ink.

P. 7. l. 4. At the tyme] *And at the time* M. Ibid. l. 6. When he perceived] *When when he perceived* M. Ibid. l. 14. Therefore no more] *Therefore as such seasons no more* M.

P. 9. l. 10. By what reason wherof] *By reason wherof* M. Ibid. l. 22. Commons were wisely discharged] *Commons, to the great hindrance of the common affairs, except that every of your Commons were wisely discharged* M. Ibid. l. 24. That should] *That is should* M. Ibid.

l. 26. Well knowne benignitie] *Well known and approved benignity* M. Ibid. l. 31. And incourage them out of doubt.] *And incourage them, and put them out of doubt* M. Ibid. l. 36. Our most gracious Kinge] *Our most benign and godly Kinge* M.

P. 10. l. 1. Among, declare] *Among, to declare* M. Ibid. l. 22. With a whole trayne] *With his whole trayne* M.

P. 11. l. 9. Mr. Murney, who maketh him no answer neither.] *Mr. Murney, (after lord Marney:) Here say you, quoth he, Mr. Murney? Who making no answer neither, M.* Ibid. l. 16. Here without doubt] *Here is without doubt* M. Ibid. l. 20. Who reverently] *Who first reverently* M. Ibid. l. 22. Noble noble a personage.] *Noble a personage* M. Ibid. l. 24. By many reasons proving.] *By many probable arguments proving* M. Ibid. l. 34. Ended, uttered and said.] *Ended, in his Gallery at Whitehall at Westminster uttered unto him* M. Ibid. l. 37. "I too, My Lord," quoth he,] *"I too," quoth he, M.*

P. 12. l. 1. This Galleria at Hampton Court; wherewith so wisely] *This Gallery, and said: "I like this Gallery of yours, my Lord, much better then your Gallery at Hampton Court: wherewith so wisely* M. Ibid. l. 3. Talk, the Cardinall] *Talk, that the Cardinall* M. Ibid. l. 18. Allwile with] *Alwile with first of all in Mr. Murray's Copy.* But another Hand (at least tis done in a paler Ink) hath changed it into although with. Ibid. l. 34. I rejoycinge; would] *I rejoycing therein, told* M.

P. 13. l. 32. The sea] *The seas* M.

P. 14. l. 8. Misreports and slander me] *Misreports of me and slander me* M. Ibid. l. 11. Mr. Walter Baylis] *Why Master Walter Bayly* M. Ibid. l. 12. Them] *Those* M. Ibid. l. 17. A litle] *A litle, not a litle* M. Ibid. l. 26. Condition three things] *Condition that three things* M. Ibid. l. 37. In an Uniformity of Religion.] *In a perfect Uniformity in Religion* M.

P. 15. l. 11. *King himself*] *King for himself* M. Ib. l. 14. *Was his gaffe*] *So was his gaffe* M. Ib. l. 27. *Duty*] *Only* M.

P. 16. l. 24. *For as the Devil by disposition is a spirit of nature so envious,*] *For as the Devil of disposition is a spirit of so high a pride, that he cannot abide to be mocked, so as he of nature so envious,* M.

P. 17. l. 2. *All others despayred her health, and recovery,*] *All other there despayred of her recovery,* M. Ib. l. 6. *His new lodgings,*] *His foresaid new buildings,* M. Ib. l. 15. *That it was*] *That that was* M. Ib. l. 20. *Marriage, evident*] *Marriage, on evidence* M. Ib. l. 24. *Of the Election*] *Of their Election* M. Ibid. l. ult. *That Case*] *The Case* M.

P. 18. l. 12. *Most noble and virtuous wife*] *most noble, virtuous, and lawfull wife* M. Ib. l. 17. *Unghy*] *Unghy* M. Ib. l. 18. *Desired to allure the King (then &c. the Lady Anne Bullen) to cast fantasy to one of the French Sisters,*] *So I have placed the Parenthesis, tho' it be really otherwise in Mr. Burton's Copy, viz. desired to allure the King then already contrary to his word (nothing less lookinge for fallings in love with the Lady Anne Bullen) to cast f. to one of the Fr. S.* My learned Friend Mr. Baker writes me word, that this passage stands thus in his Copy: — *desired to allure the King (then already contrary to his word nothing less lookinge for, falling in love with the Lady Anne Bullen to cast fantasy to one of the French King's Sisters, without closing the Parenthesis.* Nor is it closed in Mr. Murray's Copy, which represents it thus: *desired to allure the King (then already contrary to his mind, nothing less lookinge for fallings in love with the Lady Anne Bullen; to cast fantasy to one of the French King's Sisters.* The Passage will be better understood by the following one that I find in pag. 152. of the Life of Sir Thomas More written by his Great Grand-Son: *This Wolsey therefore not ignorant of King Edward's unconscionable and miserable disposition, inclined to withdraw his affections upon every light occasion from his owne most noble, virtuous and lawfull wife Q. Catherine the Emperours [Charles V.] owne amour, and to give his amorous passions upon other women, nothing comparable unto her either in birth, wisdom, virtue, favour, or externall beautie; this irreligious prelate meaning to make the King's lightnesse an instrument to bring about his unconscionable intent, endeavored by all the means he could to allure the King to cast his fancy upon one of the French King's Sisters; the King being fallen in love already, he not suspecting any such thing with the Lady Anne Bullen a woman of no nobilitie, no nor so much as of any morrhie fame.* Ib. l. 37. *His, therefore, in conclusion he*] *Edin therefore, that in conclusion he* M. Ib. l. 28. *And farther, that the matter*] *And farther forasmuch as the matter* M. Ibid. l. ult. *Altho'*] *Altho'* M.

P. 19. l. 1. *He besought his grace of sufficient respect advised*] *He besought his grace, of sufficient respect advisedly* M. Ib. l. 7. *The exposition of errors of the card*] *The exposition of old M.* Ib. l. 12. *Virtuous, and learned*] *Virtuous, learned* M. Ib. l. 18. *Mind*] *Mind* M. Ib. l. 24. *Authorities*] *Authorities* M.

P. 20. l. 2. *Campegius*] *Campegius* M. Ib. l. 7. *The said Marriage*] *The marriage* M. Ibid. l. 17. *The same judgment*] *The said judgment* M.

more M. Ibid. l. 12. *Commanded*] *Comanded* M.
 P. 21. l. 4. *Make a sume*] *It is to be in a sume* M. Ibid. l. 5. *Well,*
seene Roper, &c.] *Well, well, seene Roper, it shall not be so, it shall not*
be so, it shall not be so: where M. Ibid. l. 9. *Of imperfections*] *Of the*
imperfections M. Ibid. l. 12. *Meanings no farther so proceed*] *Meaning so*
proceed no farther M. Ibid. l. 12. *Unto his Realme*] *Unto this Realme* M.
 Ibid. l. 19. *And Councell was possible*] *Or his Councell was thought possible*
 M. Ibid. l. 25. *Law of the Sec.*] *Laws of the Church, and the written*
Laws of God M. Ibid. ult. *Laws of nature*] *Laws of nature* M.
 P. 22. l. 17. *Bishop of Salsley*] *Bishop Salsley* M. Ibid. l. 20.
In seeing first the King] *In seeing forth the King* M. Ibid. l. 27.
Each] *Each* M. Ibid. l. 27. *Cardinall*] *Cardinall* M. Ibid. l. 27.
him] *him* M. Ibid. l. 33. *Straight*] *Straight* M.
 P. 23. l. 14. *They on*] *They had on* M. Ibid. l. 19. *Then*] *Then*,
 even as M. Ibid. l. 32. *Poore and rich, and keepe not*] *Both poore and*
rich, and keepe in M.
 P. 24. l. 10. *Help you and him*] *Helps him* M. Ibid. l. 23. *In Law*
Mr. Flarous] *In Law called Mr. Flarous* M. Ibid. l. 29. *If any person*] *If*
any person M.
 P. 25. l. 5. *In arguement of the preeminence*] *In arguement the pre-*
eminence M. Ibid. l. 13. *Commanding into*] *Commanding him into* M. Ibid.
 l. 18. *That they have*] *That they should have* M. Ibid. l. 27. *He had*
hard] *He had heard* M.
 P. 26. l. 7. *He*] *after that he had said secretly* M. Ibid. l. 16. *Criminally*] *Criminally* M. Ibid. l. 21. *To*
use] *use* M. Ibid. l. 21. *To use*] *To use* M. Ibid. l. 21. *To use*] *To use* M. Ibid. l. 21.
 but *use* is the Orthography used in Mr. Roper's time. This as well
 as some other Notes of that kind, will prove Mr. Barton's Copy
 to be older than Mr. Murray's, at least that it was taken from a
 more authentick MS. Ibid. l. 25. *Duois discharged*] *Duois in that be-*
half discharged M. Ibid. l. 31. *Remembrance*] *Remembrance* M.
 P. 27. l. 4. *But refuse*] *But must refuse* M. Ibid. l. 10. *Was*] *Was*
 M. Ibid. l. 20. *Be content, year then*] *To be content year, that* M. Ibid. l.
 23. *Whereof she worth of one penny*] *Whereof one penny* M. Ibid. l. 28.
Many night's sleeps] *Many night's sleeps* M. Ibid. l. 30. *Candition*] *Candition*
 M. Ibid. l. 36. *Avoy*] *Avoy* M.
 P. 28. l. 11. *Body*] *Body* M. Ibid. l. 13. *For her secrecie*] *For secrecy*
 M. Ibid. l. 14. *Caused*] *Causing* M. Ibid. l. 17. *His greivest matter*] *His*
greivest matter M. Ibid. l. 35. *And use the advice*] *And using the advice*
 M. Ibid. l. 36. *Thereto, he would*] *Therewith, would* M.
 P. 29. l. 1. *Forth*] *Forth* M. but *r* is added over Head in a
 paler Ink, as if it should be read *forth*. Ibid. l. 7. *Other*] *Other* M.
 Ibid. l. 31. *At length obtained*] *At length of the King obtained* M.
 P. 30. l. 4. *He would find*] *He should find* M. Ibid. l. 9. *Succeed*] *Succeed*
 M. Ibid. l. 10. *Us that were*] *Us all that were* M. Ibid. l. 19.
Up at Oxford] *Upp (quith he) in Oxford* M. Ibid. l. 24. *Hereafter*] *Hereafter*
was like to live together] *Hereafter (if we like to live together) be con-*
 sented

sented to become contrabandaries together. But by my M. Ib. 1. 37. Ma-
 sayne] Maynesayne M. Ib. 1. 37. Manuaine] Maynesayne M.
 P. 32. l. 1. Give shirre Charite] Give us their Charitee M. Ib. 1.
 3. Salva Regina] Salve Regina M. Ib. 1. 3. Merrily together] And
 be mery together M. Ib. 1. 5. Taken into his] Taken into his M. Ib. 1.
 13. Maintenance] Mayntenance M. Ib. 1. 14. Sufficiently] Sufficiently
 M. Ib. 1. 16. Purchased before he was Lord Chanceller, who was] Pur-
 chased (which also he purchased before he was ever Do. Chanceller) was
 not M. Ib. 1. 12. High Chanceller] His High Chanceller M.
 P. 32. l. 15. In Counsell] In your Counsell M. Ib. 1. 22. Then
 Archbishop] Then Bishopp M. Ib. 1. 24. And Queene Katharine] And
 the Queene Katharine M. Ib. 1. 24. And she was thoroughly finished,
 who] Mynd it was thoroughly determined who M. Ib. 1. 29. Understand-
 ing] Understanding M. Ib. 1. 33. For speaking the mould] For speak-
 ing it wold M. Ib. 1. 36. Of the Queene] Of Queene M.
 P. 33. l. 4. Received] Receaving M. Ib. 1. 11. I knowe] I knowe M.
 Ib. 1. 14. Offence] (excepte it were a virgine) should] Offence (which I
 never remember nor) excepte it were a virgine, should M. Ib. 1. 19. And
 he] As he M. Ib. 1. 23. Thereupon one] There uppon one M. Ib. 1. 25.
 And above] And do, my Lords, above M. Ib. 1. 26. And though your
 Lordship] And so though your Lordship M. Ib. 1. 27. Of mari-
 mony] Of the matrimony M. Ib. 1. 38. That shall] That they shall M.
 Ib. 1. ult. In continuance when] In continewance of tyme when M. But
 of tyme is written above the Line in a paler Ink.
 P. 34. l. 10. Warning of] Warning of his M. Ibid. l. 11.
 Abuse] Abuse M. Ib. 1. 23. Nunn] Nonnes M. Ib. 1. 25. As she
 had revealed] As had bine revealed M. Ib. 1. 27. Supremacie] Supre-
 macie M.
 P. 35. l. 1. Against whom] Against whom Sir Tho. Moore &c.] Against whom be-
 cause Sir Thomas Moore &c. a decree this Parnell &c. English must
 give us M. Ib. 1. 26. The Council] The whole Council M. Ib. 1.
 24. You that you] You, my Lords, that you M. Ib. 1. 26. Worships] Worships M.
 Ib. 1. 26. That albe indeed bad wish] That albe he had
 indeed wish M. Ib. 1. 31. Fill that with] Fill it with M.
 P. 36. l. 1. Scarfe unto a mole hill] Scarf so a little mole hill M. Ib.
 1. 9. Since that were against good mannes] Since it were against good
 manner M. Ib. 1. 14. Having a cause] Having the same tyme a cause
 M. Ib. 1. 16. Likinge, and caused] Likinge caused M. Ib. 1. 19. To de-
 liver to his wife in recompence] In recompence to deliver to his wife M.
 Ib. 1. 26. Wifely to consider. At this Parliament was] Wifely to consider
 and consider. At this Parliament following was M. Ib. 1. 39. That that
 would] That it wold M. Ib. 1. ult. Archbishop of Cambrerie, the Ed.
 Chanceller, Bishopp of Cambrerie, and the lords Chancellours, M.
 P. 39. l. 3. Good opportunite] A good opportunite M. Ib. 1. 13.
 Gladly] Glad M. Ib. 1. 15. On profit] For profit M. Ib. 1. 17. Fa-
 vour] Affection M. Ib. 1. 37. More wife than of like sort on both sides]
 More of like effecte more there on both sides M. Ib. 1. ult. No manner of
 perswasions] No manner of perswasions M.

P. 57. l. 21. *That doe mee*] *That shall doe me* M. Ib. l. 23. *Accompted*] *Accompt* M. Ibid. l. 26. *Perfection*] *Impertinence* per-
fection M.

P. 58. l. 6. *Scue*] *Strike* M. and so in *Sir Tho. More's Life* by
his Great Grand-Son, p. 355. Ib. l. 23. *Bye Sir Thomas*] *By the*
same Sir Thomas M.

P. 60. l. 8. *Est si quis*] *Utinam autographum inspicere liceret*,
ut an hac ita se revera habeant intelligam.

P. 61. l. penult. *authoritate*] *Malim, authoritatem*.

P. 63. l. 36. *Septum illum*] *Malim, septum illud*.

P. 65. l. 13. *Perdiscenda Græcorum sermonem*] *Sic plane in impres-*
sis. Aliter vero in autographo, in fallos. Ibid. l. 20. *Inhorram*]
Vox non placet. Rectius adhorram. Sed autographum inspiciant
studiosi.

P. 100. l. 2. *The Illib. of July*] *Sic quidem in Cod. nostro*
MS. At 2. July in Inscriptione epistolæ mox sequenti. Quidni
itaque dicam male se habere numerum alterutrum? Nec dubito
quin is sit posterior.

Operum nostrorum hactenus im- prefforum Catalogus.

A *N Index of the principal Passages in Sir Roger L' Eſtrange's Translation of Joſaphat into Engliſh.* Lond. 1702. fol. Hac verſio deinde in 8vo. protulit, una cum eodem noſtro Indice.

Reliquis Bodlejane, or ſome genuine Remains of Sir Thomas Bodley. Lond. 1703. 8vo. Ex Autographo. Preſo mandavit Amicus quidam Londinenſis, ad quem Apographum miſeram.

C. Plinii Cæcilii Secundi Epistolæ & Panegyricus, cum variis Lectionibus & Annotationibus. Accedit vita Plinii ordine chronologico digeſta. Oxon. è Th. Sheld. 1703. 8vo.

Eutropii Breviarium Historiæ Romanæ, cum Pæanir Metaphraſi Græca. Meſſala Corvinus de Auguſti progenie. Juſius Obſequens de Prodigiiis. Anonymi Oratio Funebris Gr. Lat. in Imp. Fl. Conſtantinum Conſtantini M. fil. Cum variis Lectionibus & Annotationibus. Oxon. è Th. Sheld. 1703. 8vo.

Indices tres locupletiffimi in Cyrilli Hieroſolymitani opera Gr. Lat. Oxon. è Th. Sheld. 1703. fol. ad finem Cyrilli operum.

Ductor Historicus: or, a ſhort System of Universal Hiſtory. Vol. I. Lond. 1705. 8vo. the ſecond Edition. Prodiit item, me inſcio, anno 1714. Ad primam editionem quod attinet, alteri cuidam omnino illa eſt adſcribenda. Quin & duo primi libri in ſecunda & tertia editione ſunt item alterius cujuſdam auctoris, qui & Præſationem ſcripſit. Librum autem tertium ipſe contexui, veterum Historicorum, Inſcriptionum, Nummorum, aliorumque monumentorum antiquorum auctoritate nixus.

Ductor Historicus: Or, a ſhort System of Universal Hiſtory. Vol. II. Oxon. 1704. 8vo. è preſo Lichfeldiano. Prodiit etiam Londini, clam me, an. 1714. Tertium volumen me editurum eſſe in Præſatione monui. Quem in finem multa ex optimæ notæ libris collegeram. At quo minus pergerem impediit Puſſendorffii Introductionis verſio Anglicana, quæ ab eo ſeculo exordium ducit quo deſinit volumen ſecundum, & ad noſtra uſque tempora ſerie continuæ hiftoriam deducit.

Index to the ſour Parts of Dr. Edwards's Preſervative againſt Sociniſm. Oxon. 1704. 4to. è prelo Lichfeld. Iplius auctoris rogatu confecti.

Index to the Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory of the Rebellion. Oxon. è Th. Sheld. 1704. fol. Aliæ item exſtant editiones tum in fol. tum in 8vo. Hanc opellam navavi rogatu clariffimi doctiffimique viri, Henrici Aldrichii, S. T. P. Ædis Chriſti Decani.

M. Juniani Juſtini Hiſtoriarum ex Trogo Pompeio libri XLIV. MSS. Codicum collatione recogniti, annotationibusque illuſtrati. Oxon. è Th. Sheld. 1705. 8vo.

T. Livii

T. Livii Patavini Historiarum ab urbe condita libri qui supersunt, MSS. Codicum collatione recogniti, annotationibusque illustrati. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1708. sex voluminibus in 8vo.

A Letter containing an account of some Antiquities between Windsor and Oxford, with a List of the several Pictures in the School Gallery adjoining to the Bodleian Library. Edidit amicus quidam (ad quem scripseram) Lond. A.D. 1708. in libro nimirum miscellanico (in 4to.) cui tit. *The Monthly Miscellany, or Memoirs for the Curious.* Existat etiam alia editio, auctior & emendatio, omisso tamen Picturarum Catalogo, ad calcem Vol. quinti Itinerarii Lelandi.

The Life of Ælfred the Great, by Sir John Spelman Knight. Published from the Original MS. in the Bodleian Library. To which are added many Historical Remarks, and a Discourse upon an old Roman Inscription lately found near Bath. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1710. 8vo.

The Itinerary of John Leland the Antiquary, in IX. Volumes 8vo. published from the Original MSS. and other authentick Copies. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1710, 1711, 1712. NB. *This Work, which is very scarce, there having been only an hundred and twenty Copies printed, is adorned with divers curious Discourses and Observations, partly written by the Publisher himself, and partly by others.*

Henrici Dodwelli de Parma Equestri Woodwardiana Dissertatio. Accedit Thomæ Neli Dialogus inter Reginam Elizabetham & Robertum Dudleyum, comitem Leycestriæ & Academiæ Oxoniensis Cancellarium, in quo de Academiæ Edificiis præclare agitur. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1713. 8vo. E Codicibus MSS. edidi, quos & summa cura recensui.

Joannis Lelandi Antiquarii de rebus Britannicis Collectanea. Ex Autographis descripti edidique. Quin & Appendicem subjeci, totumque opus (in VI. Volumina distributum) notis & indice adornavi. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1715. 8vo. Non plura quam centum quinquaginta sex exemplaria imprimenda curavimus.

Acta Apostolorum Græco-Latine, litteris majusculis. E Codice Laudiano, characteribus uncialibus exarato, & in Bibliotheca Bodlejana adservato, descripti edidique. Symbolum etiam Apostolorum ex eodem codice subjunxi. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1715. 8vo. Centum viginti duntaxat exemplaria excudimus.

Joannis Rosii Antiquarii Warwicensis Historia Regum Angliæ. E Codice MS. in Bibliotheca Bodlejana descripti, notisque & indice adornavi. Accedit Joannis Lelandi Antiquarii Nania in mortem Henrici Duddelegi Equitis; cui præfigitur Testimonium de Lelando amplum & præclarum, hactenus ineditum. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1716. 8vo. Sexaginta tantummodo excusa sunt exemplaria.

Titi Livii Foro-Julienfis Vita Henrici quinti, regis Angliæ. Accedit, Sylloge Epistolarum, à variis Angliæ Principibus scriptarum. E Codicibus calamo exaratis descripti edidique. Appendicem etiam Notasque subjeci. Oxon. & Th. Sheld. 1716. 8vo.

Aluredi Bevilacensis Annales, sive Historia de Gestis regum
Britanniae, libris IX. E Codice pervetusto, calamo exarato, in
Bibliotheca Viri clarissimi Thomae Rawlinsoni, Armigeri, descripti
edidique, Quin & Praefatione, Notis, atque Indice illustravi.
Oxon. & The Shield. 1716. 8vo. Centum quadraginta octo so-
luminodo exemplaria sunt impressa.

Guillelmi Roperi Vita D. Thomae Mori equitis aurati, lingua
Anglicana contexta. Accedunt, Mori Epistola de Scholasticis
quibusdam Trojanos sese appellantibus; Academiae Oxoniensis
Epistolae & Orationes aliquamutulae; Anonymi Chronicon God-
stovianum; & fenestrarum depictarum ecclesiae Parochialis de
Fairford in agro Glocestriensi. Explicatio. E Codicibus vetustis
descripti edidique, Notisque etiam adornavi. Excus. A.D. 1716.
8vo. Neque hujus quidem operis plura quam centum quadra-
ginta octo exemplaria sunt excusa.

O o

Operis

Operis Fautores.

NB. *Asteriscus eorum nomina designat in quorum gratiam exemplaria aliquot charta regia excudimus; gladiolus vero indicat illos, quibuscunque subjicitur, plura exemplaria desiderasse.*

* **T**homas Allen, A. M. ecclesiarum parochialium de Murlton & Kingsdown in agro Cantiano rector. †
Joannes Anstis, Armiger, Principalis Armorum Rex, cognomento *Garter*.

Vir honorabilis Bertramus Ashburnham, Armiger.
Thomas Aston, Armiger.

Reverendus admodum in Christo Pater Franciscus (Atterbury) Episcopus Roffensis, & Decanus Westmonasteriensis.

Thomas Baker, S. T. B. è coll. D. Joannis Evang. in Academia Cant.

Christophorus Bateman, bibliopola Londinensis. †
Carolus Battely, Armiger.

Hilkias Bedford, A. M.

Prænobilis Dominus Dns. Joannes Bland, Baronettus.

Thomas Bowdler, Armiger. †

J. Bowles, Juris Civilis Studiosus ex Aula B. Mariæ Virginis Oxoniæ.

Carolus Brent, A. M. Ædis Christi Oxon. Alumnus.

* Honoratiss. & nobilissimus Dominus Dominus Jacobus Bridges Comes de Carnarvon.

* Joannes Bridges, è Templo Interiori Londini, Armiger. †

Radulphus Bridges, A. M. ecclesiæ de Weild in agro Essexiensi Vicarius.

* Guilielmus Brome, de Ewithington prope Herefordiam, Generosus.

Edvardus Burton, Armiger, coll. Orielenfis in Acad. Oxon. Commensalis.

Joannes

Joannes Campbell, Aulæ Clarenfis in Academia Cantabrigienfi ſuperioris ordinis Commenſalis.

* Thomas Cartwright, de Aynoe in agro Northamptonienſi, Armiger.

* Honoratiſſima nobiliſſimaque Domina Domina Cavendiſh.

* Arthurus Charlett, S. T. P. collegii Univerſitatis in Acad. Oxon. Magiſter, & eccleſiæ parochialis de Hambleton in agro Buckinghamienſi Rector.

* Joannes Chicheley, & Medio Templo Lond. Armig. †
Robertus Cholmondley, de Holford in agro Ceſtrienſi, Armiger.

* Georgius Clarke, LL. D. collegii Omnium Animarum in Acad. Oxon. Socius.

* Gualterus Clavell, Armiger, Templi Interioris & Societatis Regiæ Londini Socius.

* Henric. Clements (Pater,) bibliopola Oxoniensis. †

* Henric. Clements (Filius,) bibliopola Londinensis. †

Franciſcus Croft, Mercator Londinenſis.

Robertus Dale, Armiger.

Thomas Deacon Londinenſis, Generoſus. †

Dns. Dickenson, Generoſus, Noſocomii S. Thomæ in Burgo de Southwark Londini Chirūrgus.

* Philippus Dwight, S. T. P. eccleſiæ de Fulham in agro Middleſexiano Vicarius.

Richardus Dyer, A. M. collegii Orielenſis in Acad. Oxon. Socius.

Prænobilis Dominus Dns. Joannes Evelyn, de Wotton in agro Surrienſi, Eques Auratus & Baronettus.

Carolus Eyſton, de Eaſt-Hendred in agro Bercherienſi, Armiger.

* Reverendus admodum in Chriſto Pater Guilielmus (Fleetwood) nuper Aſaphenſis, nunc Elyenſis Epicoꝑ. †

Stephanus Fletcher, bibliopola Oxoniensis.

* Honoratiſſimus & nobiliſſimus Dominus Thomas Dominus Foley, Baro Foley, de Kiddermiſter in agro Vigornienſi.

Richardus Frewin, M. D. Oxoniensis.

Thomas Girdler, S. T. B. collegii Wadhami in Acad. Oxon. Socius.

* Thomas Granger Londinensis, Generosus.

Richardus Graves, de Mickleton in agro Glocestriensi, Generosus.

* Edvardus Green, Generosus, Nosocomii S. Bartholomæi Lond. Chirurgus.

Henricus Gregory, A. M. Ædis Chr. Oxon. Alumnus.

Joannes Griffin, de Saresden in agro Oxoniensi, A. M.

Franciscus Gwynne, Armiger.

Richardus Hale, M. D. in Nosocomiis de Bethleem & de Bridewell Londini Medicus.

* Joannes Hales, Armiger.

Antonius Hall, A. M. collegii Reginæ in Acad. Oxon. Socius.

Halstead, Armiger.

Georgius Harbin, A. M.

* Honoratissimus nobilissimusque Dominus Dns. Robertus Harley, Comes Oxonii, & Comes Mortimerus.

* Prænobilis Dominus Edvardus Dom. Harley, Baro de Wigmore, & Comitis Oxonii filius.

Joannes Harwood, LL.D. collegii Juristarum (quod vulgo vocant *Doctors Commons*) & Societatis Regiæ Londini Socius.

Samuel Hawes, A. M.

* Franciscus Hayes, Armiger.

Thomas Hinton, A. M. collegii Corporis Christi in Acad. Oxon. Capellanus, & ecclesiæ de Lasham in agro Hantonienfi Rector.

Georgius Holmes, Archivorum in Turri Londinensi Custos (quem appellant) Deputatus.

Reverendus admodum in Christo Pater Georgius (Hooper) Episcopus Batho-Wellensis.

Richardus Ibbetson, S. T. P. maxime Reverendo in Christo Patri Guilielmo Wake, Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi, à Sacris, & ecclesiæ de Hadleigh Magna in agro Suffolciano Rector.

* Gualterus Jeffrys, Armiger.

Robertus Jenkin, S. T. P. collegii D. Joannis Evang. in Acad. Cantab. Magister, & S. Theologiæ in ead. Academia Prælector D. Margareta.

Guiliel-

Guilielmus Innys, bibliopola Londinensis. †

* Guilielmus Jones Londinensis, Generosus, Soc. Reg. Sodalis.

Benedictus Ithell, Armiger.

* Robertus Keck, Armiger, Templi Interioris & Societatis Regiæ Londini Socius.

Gilbertus Lake, S.T.B. Ædis Christi Oxon. Alumnus.

* Henricus Levett, M. D. in Hospitio Suttoniano, & in Nosocomio S. Bartholomæi Londini, Medicus.

Guilielmus Lewis, bibliopola Londinensis. †

J. Lewis, de Margate in agro Cantiano, A. M. †

Joannes Lewis, bibliopola Londinensis. †

Franciscus Luttrell, de Medio Templo Londini, Arm.

Robertus Lydall, S. T. B. collegii Magdalenensis in Acad. Oxon. Socius, & ecclesiæ de Wightham in agro Bercherienfi Rector.

* Joannes Markham, Pharmacopola Londinensis.

Legh Master, Armiger.

* Richardus Mead, M. D. †

* Samuel Mead, Armiger. †

Carolus Mordaunt, Armiger, collegii Novi in Acad. Oxon. superioris ordinis Commensalis.

Richardus Mostyn, de Penbedw, Armiger.

Joannes Murray, Generosus Londinensis.

Guilielmus Musgrave Exoniensis, M. D.

* Nobilissima ornatissimaque Domina Domina Anna Henrietta Oglethorpe.

* Reverendus admodum in Christo Pater Adamus (Otteley) Episcopus Menevensis.

* Samuel Palmer, Generosus, Nosocomii S. Bartholomæi Londini Chirurgus.

* Thomas Palmer, Armiger, Procurator in Domo Comm. Municipii de Bridgwater in agro Somersettenfi.

Thomas Pestall Londinensis, Generosus.

Carolus Peters, A. B. ex Æde Christi Oxon.

* Richardus Rawlinson, A. M. è coll. D. Joan. Bapt. Oxon. Societatis Regiæ Londini Socius. †

* Thomas Rawlinson, Armiger, Medii Templi & Societatis Regiæ Londini Socius.

Richardus

Richardus Richardson, de North-Bierley in agro Eboracenſi, M. D.

* Honoratiſſimus nobiliſſimusque Dominus Dominus Henricus (Roper) Baro de Teynham.

* Thomas Sclater, de Hoſpitio Greyenſi Londini, Armiger. †

* Prænobilis Dominus Dominus Thomas Sebright, Baronettus.

Prænobilis Dominus Dominus Hans Sloane, M. D. & Baronettus, Societatis Regiæ & coll. Medicorum Londini Socius. †

Georg. Smith, è Medio Templo Londini, Generoſus.

* Jacobus Sotheby Junior, Generoſus Londinenſis.

* Honoratiſſimus nobiliſſimusque Dominus Dominus Carolus (Spencer) Comes de Sunderland.

Ludovicus Stephens, A. M. Ædis Chriſti Oxon. Alumnus.

Guilielmus Stratford, S. T. P. Ædis Chriſti Oxon. Canonicus.

* Prænobilis Dominus Dominus Philippus Sydenham, de Brimpton D'Evercy in agro Somerſettenſi, Baronettus.

Brook Taylor, è collegio Juristarum quod vulgo vocant ~~Doctors Commons~~, LL. D. Societatiſque Regiæ Sodalis ac Secretarius.

Hugo Thomas, de Covent-Garden Lond. Generoſus. †

* Ludovicus Thomas, Typographus Oxoniensis.

Thomas Took, S. T. P. eccleſiæ de Lamborn in agro Eſſexienſi Rector.

Richardus Topham, de Windleſora, Armiger.

Reverendus admodum in Chriſto Pater, pariter atque honoratiſſimus Dominus Dominus Jonathan (Trelauny Baronettus,) Episcopus Wintonienſis.

Guilielmus Wagſtaffe, M. D.

Thomas Wagſtaffe, Generoſus.

Prænobilis Dominus Dominus Joannes Warburton, Baronettus.

Joannes White, A. M. Academiz Oxoniensis Procurator Junior & Ædis Chriſti in eadem Academia Alumnus.

Brownus

Brownus Willis, de Whaddon-Hall prope Fenny-
Stratford in agro Buckinghamiensi, Armiger.

Joannes Woodward, M. D. Societatis Regiæ Sodalis,
& in collegio Greshamensi Medicinæ Professor. †

* Hugo Wrotlesley, Armiger.

Advertisement.

THE Publisher is now printing in three Volumes in
8vo. *Guilhelmi Camdeni Elizabetha*. This Work
is done from a Copy, corrected and enlarg'd with con-
siderable Additions by the Author's own Hand, that was
lately bequeathed to the Publisher. These Corrections
and Additions were never yet printed. The Price to
Subscribers will be fourty Shillings the large, and twenty
Shillings the small Paper, whereof half is to be paid at
the time of Subscribing, and the rest when the Copies
are delivered. Subscriptions are taken in either by the
Publisher at Edmund-Hall, or by John Rance at the
THEATRE Printing House in Oxford.

Edmund-Hall Oxford Nov. 1. 1716.



THE BRITISH MUSEUM
LONDON
1851